Chapter 2901: Wind Rises in Twin Towers

Chapter 2901 – Wind Rises in Twin Towers

Twin Towers Kingdom, Shadow Forest:

A six-man scouting party led by a Level 154, Tier 4 Assassin slowly traversed the rainforest.

Dark clouds hovered over the Shadow Forest all year round, shrouding the forest in gloom even during hot summer days when the sun shone bright. The mist enveloping the forest also hindered players' perception, and even Tier 3 experts familiar with the terrain would lose their way if they weren't careful.

"Commander, we've been investigating this place for half a day now, yet we haven't found any traces of the Outerworld's player army. Should we take a look at the other maps?" a blue-clad Level 142, Tier 3 Assassin suggested as he looked at a tree-lined gorge.

With the War of Worlds imminent, many of the Twin Towers Kingdom's player forces had dispatched scouting parties to seize the initiative. Among the scouting parties' duties, the top priority was investigating the exact state of the Outerworld's player army.

Many of the Twin Towers Kingdom's forces were offering astronomical prices for the information. If one managed to get detailed information on the Outerworld's player army, one could receive not only a Level 150 Epic Weapon for the information but also 200,000 Credits.

Hence, although many independent experts in the kingdom had fled to the Black Dragon Empire and the Dark Night Empire, adventurer teams from the neighboring kingdoms and empires still dispatched expert players to investigate.

The Sand Fox adventurer team was one of them.

The Sand Fox adventurer team was well-known in the Dark Night Empire. Although Sand Fox's overall combat power was nothing noteworthy in the Dark Night Empire, its scouting ability ranked among the top ten of the empire's adventurer teams.

After the blue-clad Assassin finished speaking, a Level 136 Assassin youth in the party suddenly jumped off the tree branch he stood on, and stopped moving. He then quietly observed the empty woodland in the distance.

The Assassin youth's actions alerted the rest of the party, and they promptly halted their advance, not daring to move even a muscle.

"Blade, is something wrong with that place?". the Tier 4 Assassin Sky Fox asked quietly as he looked at the Assassin youth.

The other players in the party also looked at the Assassin youth curiously.

The Assassin youth, Blade Heart, had started playing God's Domain only recently, and his level was the lowest in the party. However, he possessed incredible technique and intuition. Often, he would notice things that even their commander, Sky Fox, had failed to notice.

This was why they had brought Blade Heart along on this scouting mission.

After studying the empty woodland ahead for a while, Blade Heart said hesitantly, "I can't say for certain, but my gut tells me something is there." "What thing?" Sky Fox scrutinized the empty woodland.

However, no matter how Sky Fox looked at the area, he failed to see anything out of the ordinary. Even his high-ranking Identification Skill didn't come up with anything. That empty woodland was nothing but an ordinary forested region. Let alone players, he couldn't even detect any signs of other creatures.

However, several minutes after Sky Fox and the others continued their observation of the empty woodland, they spotted a 20-man team approaching the woodland. This team was incredibly strong. All 20 members were Tier 4 players—and also above Level 155. The most inferior piece of equipment they wore was Level 150 Dark-Gold Equipment, and the team leader even had five pieces of Epic Equipment.

"These people should be one of the Outerworld army's scouting teams. Why are they here instead of investigating the Twin Towers Kingdom?" Blade Heart was confused when he saw this 20-man team.

The Outerworld's player army had dispatched a lot of experts to harass and investigate the Twin Towers Kingdom. Many of the expert teams sent were led by Tier 4 experts.

The 20-man team they were seeing now was definitely one of the Outerworld army's elite forces.

The other players in the party also grew confused and curious about this situation.

Logically, a team of such caliber should've been dispatched to investigate the Twin Towers Kingdom's inner regions and even cause a huge commotion in the kingdom. After all, the average player force couldn't contend against such combat power. Only first-rate Guilds could possibly take on such a team.

While Sky Fox and the others were wondering why this team was in this deserted location, the 20-man team suddenly stopped in the empty woodland. However, none of them got off their Mounts. Instead, they simply stood there as if waiting for something. Roughly ten seconds later, the space of the empty woodland became blurry, and a tear in the space opened up.

"A magic barrier?"

Almost all players in God's Domain knew of magic barriers. However, the scene that just took place still stunned Sky Fox and his team. None of them had known that magic barriers could be used in such a manner.

Through the gap in the barrier, Sand Fox's members saw an ocean of players. From a rough glance, they could estimate that the barrier hid at least several hundred thousand players. Moreover, they spotted many Tier 4 experts among those players.

"Why are there so many Tier 4 players?!" "It's over! Twin Towers is finished! We won't have enough to defend against so many Tier 4 experts, even if we gather the players from the Black Dragon Empire and Dark Night Empire!"

"The information those superpowers obtained are completely wrong! The eastern continent is going to lose at this rate!"

Blade Heart and the others paled and despaired when they saw the player army in the barrier. Although God's Domain had given birth to many Tier 4 players already, they were still incredibly rare. At this stage of the game, a kingdom was considered top-tier if it had at least three hundred Tier 4 players operating within its borders. Even the strongest empire didn't have more than 1,500 Tier 4 players operating within it.

While these numbers might seem large, the player populations of kingdoms and empires were calculated in the hundreds of millions. There wasn't even one Tier 4 expert for every 100,000 players.

Yet, from what they could see, the Outerworld's player army before them had over 5,000 Tier 4 players. It was capable of destroying even the Black Dragon Empire and Dark Night Empire, let alone the Twin Towers Kingdom.

"Commander, what should we do now?" Blade Heart asked nervously. "With so many Tier 4 experts on the Outerworld's side, the Black Dragon Empire and Dark Night Empire will definitely fall."

Revealing a bitter smile, Sky Fox said, “What can we do? Our only option now is to notify the Black Dragon Empire’s and Dark Night Empire’s superpowers and have them gather the neighboring kingdoms’ and empires’ Tier 4 experts. Otherwise, all of us will have to leave the eastern continent.”

“But will those superpowers listen to us?” Blade Heart asked worriedly. “Those superpowers are all focused on dealing with Zero Wing now, and they’re hoping to see Twin Towers and Star-Moon fall. Would they be willing to gather their forces to help defend the Twin Towers Kingdom?”

“That’s none of our concern.” Helplessly, Sky Fox said, “Our job now is to spread this information and hope for the best.”

Truthfully, Sky Fox had already lost hope for the Twin Towers Kingdom. Nevertheless, he still felt that they needed to try defending against the Outerworld’s player army for as long as possible. That way, the eastern continent’s native Tier 3 players would have more time to get promoted to Tier 4.

However, when Sky Fox and his team were about to leave, a loud hum came from the distant sky.

When the party sought the noise’s origin, what entered their eyes was a crimson behemoth heading in their direction.

“Zero Wing?” “Why are they here? Could they have discovered the Outerworld’s player army already?”

Sky Fox and the others grew confused as they watched the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship approach.

Nowadays, the Crimson Dragon Flying Ships were synonymous with Zero Wing. Almost no player in God’s Domain was ignorant of their existence. Now that one of these Flying Ships had appeared in this deserted location, the only explanation for it was that Zero Wing had discovered the Outerworld’s player army. In no time at all, the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship arrived and stopped above the empty woodland. Obviously, Zero Wing already knew about the hidden magic barrier.

“Is Zero Wing planning to attack the Outerworld players?” Blade Heart wondered as he looked at the Flying Ship.

“That’s most likely the case, but Zero Wing probably doesn’t know how many Tier 4 experts are hidden inside the barrier. It’ll definitely suffer a loss afterward,” Sky Fox said worriedly when he saw Shi Feng walking to the Flying Ship’s bow.

The battle at Ancient Rock City had boosted Black Flame’s fame. He was publicly recognized as God’s Domain’s strongest player.

However, even a Tier 5 Sword Saint stood no chance against a force of more than 5,000 Tier 4 players. After all, a Tier 5 player would still lose a lot of HP if they got hit by a Tier 4 player's attack. Not to mention, these Tier 4 players came to wage war. They most definitely had Combination Skills and battle arrays prepared. As soon as Sky Fox finished speaking, the magic barrier enveloping the empty woodland suddenly revealed itself. At this time, the Tier 4 magical-class players inside the barrier had split into groups of 100 and were casting all sorts of large-scale Spells, including Tier 4 Defensive Spells and Offensive Spells. These large-scale Spells-numbering more than a dozen-were not the slightest bit weaker than the average Tier 5 Defensive Spell and Offensive Spell.

A Summoning Array maintained by 600 players could also be seen in the center of the magic barrier. The Summoning Array was incredibly complex, making it impossible for outsiders to tell its rank.

After these 600 players finished their incantation, the phantom of a nine-headed snake emerged from the ground.

"Tier 5! That's definitely a Tier 5 Legendary monster!"

Although Sky Fox and his team didn't know what kind of monster the Outerworld players had summoned, they could tell that it wasn't just a Tier 4 monster based on its aura. Aside from the rumored Tier 5 Legendary monsters, they couldn't think of any other possibility.

Facing such a monster, let alone one Tier 5 Sword Saint, even two or three Tier 5 players working together would fall.

Upon seeing this monster, Sky Fox and the others couldn't help revealing looks of bitterness and despair.

A force of 5,000-plus Tier 4 experts was already plenty shocking, and it allowed them to realize just how wide the gap between the players of God's Domain and of the Outerworld was.

Yet, reality now told them that the gap was far wider than they thought. The force of 5,000-plus Tier 4 experts was only the tip of the iceberg.

However, unlike Sky Fox and his team, Shi Feng, aboard the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship, remained unfazed by this situation. He simply took to the air and arrived above the magic barrier. He then unsheathed the newly upgraded Light of Two Worlds.
"Disappear!"

Shi Feng brandished the Light of Two Worlds against the barrier.

Holy Annihilation!

Chapter 2902: Power of Tier 6

Chapter 2902 – Power of Tier 6

When Shi Feng brandished the Light of Two Worlds, a dazzling brilliance replaced the dark clouds overhead, and the sky itself descended to the ground.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A series of deafening explosions rang through the forest, the effects of Shi Feng's attack stupefying Sky Fox and the others.

With just one attack, Shi Feng destroyed all of the Outerworld players' Offensive Spells, as well as the magic barrier protecting the Outerworld players. Only after destroying several more Defensive Spells did the brilliance Shi Feng's attack generated begin to dissipate. However, the areas Shi Feng's attack passed through were now devoid of Mana.

Moreover, the resulting shockwave was so powerful that it reached Sky Fox's party several thousand yards away, sending the six players smashing into trees and stifling their breath.

Isn't he a little too powerful?!

Sky Fox and the others were at a loss for words as they looked at Shi Feng.

All of them could tell that Shi Feng's attack wasn't a Skill but a combat technique. Nevertheless, he had managed to destroy all of the Outerworld players' Offensive Spells and most of their Defensive Spells.

"Even the Tier 5 Imperial Knight I saw previously wasn't this strong!" Blade Heart exclaimed. "Is this the strength of God's Domain's strongest player?"

Everyone in God's Domain had already gotten a clear look at Shi Feng's power during the battle at Ancient Rock City. However, compared to that time, the power Shi Feng had just displayed was on a whole other level.

The Tier 4 Combination Defensive Spells the Outerworld players used rivaled Tier 5 Defensive Spells in power. Even Tier 5 NPCs needed quite a few attacks to break through a Tier 5 Defensive Spell.

Yet, Shi Feng had destroyed multiple Tier 5 Offensive and Defensive Spells with just one attack. Such power was beyond even Tier 5 NPCs.

Shi Feng was practically a God who had descended to the mortal world.

Black Flame, is it? Fighting spirit ignited in Blade Heart's eyes as he looked at Shi Feng. I'm going to become as strong as him one day!

At this time, Sky Fox's party wasn't the only one shocked by Shi Feng's display of power. The millions of Outerworld players were similarly thunderstruck.

"What?! Why does this world have such a powerful player?!".

"He must be a Demigod NPC in disguise! Even a Tier 5 player can't destroy so many large-scale Defensive Spells!"

Unlike God's Domain's players, the Outerworld's players had a considerable understanding of Tier 5 existences. This was because there were already some Outerworld players who had attempted to get promoted to Tier 5. Many superpowers had also clashed against Tier 5 Legendary monsters before, with some even succeeding in slaying one.

As far as the Outerworld players knew, Tier 5 players could only hold their ground against Legendary monsters. They couldn't solo one. Even experts at the Tier 5 Peak standard couldn't. With so many Tier 4 players working together, they could heavily injure even a Tier 5 Legendary monster, let alone a Tier 5 player. Hence, what just happened was simply unbelievable. However, unlike most of the Outerworld players, the superpower executives in charge of the army reacted much more calmly to this situation.

"As expected of our primary target this time. I can see why Hundred Ghosts is so afraid of him that they did not send anyone over this time," the four-meter-tall man serving as the army's general said in commendation as he observed Shi Feng's hovering figure. No sooner had the giant man finished speaking than the female Elf standing beside him said nonchalantly, "He might be strong, but he's facing the Weeping God Army now! He still isn't qualified to fight us alone!"

Nobody present rebutted the female Elf's words. Some of them even revealed excited expressions.

Nine player armies had crossed the World Passage this time, every one of them established by the various superpowers. The Weeping God Army was one of these nine armies, and heading it was Land of Gods, one of their God's Domain's Seven Great Guilds, with the support of four other superpowers. And out of the nine player armies, the Weeping God Army ranked third in strength.

The reason behind the Weeping God Army's name was its successful slaying of an Ancient Demigod, an existence far stronger than even Tier 5 Legendary monsters. This

brilliant achievement was also why the Weeping God Army had accepted the task of taking down Zero Wing's supporting kingdoms.

"Alright. Although it is a little early, we'll summon the Nine-headed World Snake," the general said. He then turned to the female Elf surrounded by dense bloodlust and said, "Wind, join the fight with your group as well. Let this world's natives know our power!"

Land of Gods had brought out their precious Nine-snake Summoning Array to let all of God's Domain's forces know of its power. This summoning array was also the main reason the Weeping God Army had managed to slay an Ancient Demigod.

However, one had to pay a colossal price for each use of the summoning array, and it could be used only four times. Moreover, controlling the Nine-headed World Snake summoned was incredibly challenging. The task required nine players with excellent control over Mana and one player with remarkable control over their physical bodyin other words, an existence at the Beyond Domain Realm. Anyone weaker than that would have difficulty controlling the World Snake's gigantic body. The female Elf named Nightmarish Wind nodded and led nine Tier 4 experts with incredibly powerful Mana Domains to the summoning array. All ten of them then jumped into the illusory nine-headed snake's body.

Immediately, the illusory nine-headed snake grew more tangible. Its size also increased.

In just three seconds, the nine-headed snake's body, which originally measured around a hundred meters in length, had grown to a thousand meters. Each of its nine heads had also enlarged to the size of mountains. Moreover, each of these heads now held mastery over a particular magical element, and they could independently cast Spells of their respective element. "Black Flame! I heard you're this world's strongest player!" Nightmarish Wind, who was hidden inside the World Snake's translucent body, sneered when she saw Shi Feng still standing his ground. "Unfortunately, you're not going to leave this place alive today!"

After saying so, Nightmarish Wind had the World Snake fly toward Shi Feng. The power its body exuded was so strong that the space in its path shattered. Simultaneously, the World Snake's nine heads cast nine different Tier 5 Spells and launched them at Shi Feng.

This scene made Sky Fox and his team shudder in fear.

The current Nine-headed World Snake radiated a much more powerful aura than before, so much so that it felt like a completely different creature. Even the Tier 5 NPCs they had come across previously couldn't compare to this monster. Meanwhile, in front of the World Snake, Shi Feng looked like an ant, as if the World Snake could wipe him out of existence with a single swipe of its tail.

The simultaneous bombardment of nine Tier 5 Spells was something even several Tier 5 NPCs working together would fail to stop.

However, even after seeing the World Snake's attack, Shi Feng remained unfazed.

He simply raised the Light of Two Worlds once more and swung it at the World Snake.

World Breaker!

Boom!

For an instant, everyone on the battlefield felt the world around them disappear. Apart from an empty space filled with light, they could neither see nor feel anything around them.

Everyone gradually recovered their senses, and once they did, they couldn't help gaping in shock, their minds going blank. Gone!

The Nine-headed World Snake is gone!

Moreover, the Nine-headed World Snake wasn't the only thing that disappeared. A significant part of the vast forest had also disappeared, and in its place was a crater over 4,000 yards in diameter, with the endless void in its depths. From the sky, it would seem as if something had just taken a bite out of the Shadow Forest.

This sight rendered every surviving member of the Weeping God Army speechless. Even the army's general couldn't bring himself to say anything for a long time.

After all, Shi Feng's strike didn't kill just the Nine-headed World Snake but also over a quarter of the Weeping God Army.

After falling into a daze for over a dozen seconds, the Outerworld army's general inhaled deeply and yelled with all his might, "Run! Everyone, run immediately! He's no longer human!"

This shout snapped the Weeping God Army's surviving members out of their daze, and they began scattering and fleeing frantically. As for the general himself, he took out a Tier 4 Instantaneous Movement Scroll and teleported out of the area immediately. He had no intention of lingering for even a moment longer.

Meanwhile, when Shi Feng looked at the vast abyss in the middle of the forest, he couldn't help sighing ruefully.

No wonder Tier 6 players rarely fought on the main continent. If two Tier 6 players clashed, they could probably erase an entire empire from the continent.

World Breaker wasn't an AE Skill. Even so, it had still wreaked such damage on the Shadow Forest's terrain. This was something Shi Feng never expected.

After dealing a devastating blow to the Outerworld army, Shi Feng showed no interest in hunting down the fleeing players. That would simply be too tedious. Moreover, his attack had killed at least 70% of the Outerworld army's Tier 4 players, allowing him to level up to Level 174. It was easy to surmise just how many Tier 4 and Tier 3 players he had killed.

Meanwhile, players killed by a Tier 6 attack wouldn't be able to log into the game for some time. Even if a Tier 6 attack didn't specifically target the soul, it would still cause significant damage to souls. Hence, players killed by Tier 6 attacks would get barred from the game for some time, and their souls would fall into a weakened state for five or six days afterward.

Shi Feng flew back to the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship and returned to Sky Spring City, leaving behind the fleeing Outerworld army and the stupefied members of Sky Fox's party in the Shadow Forest.

"Commander, what should we do?"

"What else can we do? Hurry up and spread this information! We'll most likely need to rely on Zero Wing for this War of Worlds!"

Chapter 2903: Fame Shakes God's Domain

Chapter 2903 – Fame Shakes God's Domain

Dark Night Empire, Winter Night Border Fortress:

With the opening of the second War of Worlds, the Outerworld's NPC army had appeared at the borders of many of the eastern continent's kingdoms and empires. Although no full-blown battles had taken place yet, many skirmishes had occurred already.

"Guild Leader Lu, I'm afraid things will be troublesome this time. The Outerworld's NPC army is much larger than we anticipated. Although the Outerworld player army we have to deal with is much smaller than those at the other empires, we'll still face a tough fight, even if we work together with the empire's army," Hidden Cloud, the Fifth Floor Master of the Super Guild Nine Heavens Pavilion, said with a frown as he read the latest report on the Outerworld's NPC army. "If we can't even hold our side, there's no need to mention pushing back the Outerworld's NPC army and taking Zero Wing's two cities in the Orc Empire."

During the first War of Worlds, both sides had gathered all their forces at one location for a decisive battle. However, the Outerworld's NPC army had acted differently this time, splitting into several dozen smaller groups and invading multiple kingdoms and empires simultaneously. Many of their targets were even empires holding strategic locations on the eastern continent. The forces the Outerworld NPCs had invested into this second war were on a whole other level compared to before.

Thus, many of the eastern continent's kingdoms and empires had no choice but to focus on defending their own territory. In this situation, even if the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom fell, Starlink and its several allied superpowers wouldn't be able to get the eastern continent's various kingdoms and empires to retake Star-Moon Kingdom. And if Star-Moon Kingdom remained in the Outerworld NPCs' hands, taking Zero Wing's lost Ancient Rock City and Silverwing City would also be impossible.

"You can rest assured, Brother Cloud. According to the information I got, the several kingdoms neighboring the Dark Night Empire that aren't under attack are already mobilizing their troops to the Dark Night Empire," Lu Tiandi said, assuaging Hidden Cloud's worries. "Once these kingdoms' armies arrive, combined with the players we have here, defending against the Outerworld's NPC army shouldn't be difficult.

"As for Zero Wing's two Guild Cities, it doesn't matter even if we can't acquire them fully as planned. Once the Twin Towers Kingdom falls, Zero Wing will have to beg us to help defend Star-Moon Kingdom to keep those two cities. At that time, let alone obtaining shares to those two Guild Cities, we might even be able to acquire shares for Zero Wing City."

After hearing Lu Tiandi's words, Hidden Cloud nodded in agreement.

Although there was a slight change to their plans, the overall situation remained in their favor. The Dark Night Empire had an advantage in players over the Outerworld army, so it wouldn't be difficult to repel the enemy. After all, players did not fear death, unlike NPCs. Moreover, the Dark Night Empire had opened its treasury to players this time. Players fighting for the empire would receive Contribution Points if they managed to kill the Outerworld NPCs, and these points could be exchanged for weapons and equipment. Hence, the empire's players no longer had to worry about running out of weapons and equipment.

The only uncertainty left in their plan now was Zero Wing's decision. Zero Wing could either choose to monopolize Zero Wing City's benefits and abandon Star-Moon Kingdom and its two Guild Cities in the Orc Empire or give away a portion of Zero Wing City's benefits to secure Star-Moon Kingdom and those two Guild Cities.

However, just when Lu Tiandi, Hidden Cloud, and the other superpowers' executives present were about to continue discussing how to proceed in the current situation, a commotion suddenly erupted among the Winter Night Fortress's players. Moreover, it grew louder and louder as more time passed.

This situation confused Lu Tiandi and the others, who were holding a meeting atop the fortress's wall.

"Guild Leader! Something big happened!"

Suddenly, a middle-aged man approached the group of executives hurriedly and arrived before Lu Tiandi. This person was none other than Yi Kui, Lu Tiandi's butler. At this time, Yi Kui had an anxious expression, his usual composure nowhere in sight.

"What happened? Why are you in such a hurry?" Lu Tiandi asked in dissatisfaction as he looked at Yi Kui. As his butler and secretary in the Guild, Yi Kui could be considered a representative of Starlink. Yi Kui was simply embarrassing Starlink by displaying such uncouth behavior in front of the various superpowers' executives.

"This…"

Yi Kui hesitated to speak as he looked at the various representatives present.

From Yi Kui's hesitancy, Lu Tiandi understood that his butler had something very important to tell him. He then said, "If you can't say it, send the information to me."

Immediately, Yi Kui forwarded the relevant information to Lu Tiandi.

Although this situation piqued the various executives' curiosity, none of them said anything about Lu Tiandi and Yi Kui's exchange. After all, every Guild had its secrets.

However, roughly ten seconds after Lu Tiandi began reading the information Yi Kui provided, his expression changed drastically. He even failed to control himself and shouted his thoughts.

"Impossible!"

Lu Tiandi's loss of composure surprised the various superpowers' executives. Lu Tiandi had criticized Yi Kui for the latter's loss of composure just a moment ago, yet he was now behaving even worse than Yi Kui.

Just when the various superpowers' executives were about to ask Lu Tiandi what information he had received, they suddenly received a message from their respective subordinates.

The content of the message was simple, and it even came with a battle video attached.

When the various executives played the battle video, what first entered their eyes was a man swinging a sword at one of the Outerworld's player armies. However, the next moment, both a gigantic nine-headed snake and over one-quarter of the player army vanishedalong with a significant portion of the forest. Afterward, the remaining

Outerworld players scattered and fled the area. As for the man, he returned to the Flying Ship behind him and departed the area as well.

“A Crimson Dragon Flying Ship?”

“Is he Black Flame?”

Questions and shock flooded the heads of the various superpowers’ executives.

All of them were Tier 4 players, so despite the battle video’s brevity, their eyes still managed to take note of every little detail in it.

Although they couldn’t see the nine-headed snake’s information, based on the spatial fluctuations surrounding it, the monster was undoubtedly at the Tier 5 Legendary rank. They also counted at least 4,000 Tier 4 players in the Outerworld’s player army-far more than what any single empire on the eastern continent had faced so far.

Yet, Shi Feng had not only killed the Tier 5 Legendary monster with one attack but also defeated the army of millions.

After several minutes of silence, the various superpowers’ executives snapped out of their daze one after another. However, their earlier complacency was nowhere to be seen, replaced by solemn expressions.

“Guild Leader Lu, I still have something to do, so I’ll be taking my leave first.”

“Guild Leader Lu, my superior suddenly called me back for a meeting, so excuse me!”

“Guild Leader Lu…”

The next moment, the various superpowers’ executives gave all sorts of excuses and left the fortress in quick succession. Even Hidden Cloud, Lu Tiandi’s staunch supporter, suddenly said he felt ill and logged out of the game to rest.

In no time at all, only Lu Tiandi and Yi Kui remained on the fortress’s wall.

Yi Kui’s complexion turned livid as he watched the various superpowers’ executives leave. He then asked Lu Tiandi, “What should we do now, Young Master?”

The strength Shi Feng displayed had already thoroughly exceeded their imagination.

After the battle in the Shadow Forest, Yi Kui could already foresee the Outerworld’s players abandoning their attack on the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom. Since the Outerworld’s NPC army had split into several dozen groups, mainly targeting the various empires, Zero Wing should have no problem defending the Twin Towers Kingdom.

Not to mention, Shi Feng could solo Tier 5 Legendary monsters. So long as he didn't foolishly rush into the NPC army's base camp, killing the Outerworld's NPCs would be a cakewalk for him.

In contrast to Zero Wing's situation, Starlink's situation was absolutely abysmal. If they went by the reactions of the various superpowers' executives, these superpowers intended to abandon Starlink.

"We haven't lost yet!" Lu Tiandi said as he sent a cold glare at Yi Kui. "Black Flame is the core of everything! So long as we deal with Black Flame, everything else will be simple!" "But Black Flame's strength is extraordinary. The grandmasters the various corporations sent last time are still lying in the hospital…" Yi Kui said.

Yi Kui had received a fright when he heard this news back then.

That was a force of 14 half-step-grandmaster- and grandmaster-level experts!

Yet, these experts had actually lost. Moreover, according to them, Shi Feng had defeated them all by himself. The strength he wielded was simply unbelievable.

Moreover, the grandmasters in the group even judged that Shi Feng was most likely a mental strength master already!

A mental strength master was an existence Starlink couldn't afford to offend, no matter what.

"At best, he has just become a mental strength master. He is still far from a match for my teacher," Lu Tiandi said coldly. "I don't know what happened, but my teacher suddenly became interested in God's Domain recently and now wants to gain control over a powerful force in God's Domain. He even told me to figure out a way to do so. My original plan was to annex Zero Wing for myself, but seeing as that's not possible now, I can give it to my teacher instead. With Zero Wing's current influence and resources, there's no way my teacher won't be interested. Moreover, Black Flame even got my senior brother kicked out of the Upper Zone. Given my teacher's personality, he will deal with Black Flame, even if Black Flame is now a mental strength master!"

Lu Tiandi no longer held any hope of annexing Zero Wing's resources. Nevertheless, he couldn't let Shi Feng off the hook so easily.

After Lu Tiandi finished speaking, he assigned some tasks to Yi Kui and logged off to contact his teacher.

In the meantime, the various powers of God's Domain had also received news of Shi Feng defeating one of the Outerworld's player armies. The superpowers were shaken for a time, and their fear of Zero Wing skyrocketed. Some superpowers even began planning to convey good intentions to Zero Wing.

However, Shi Feng wasn't present in God's Domain to receive any of these good intentions, as he had promptly logged out of the game after returning to Sky Spring City. This was because today was the day he would receive his large mansion!

Chapter 2904: Chapter Times

Chapter 2904 – Changing Times

Yuantian City's Upper Zone, base layer, Upper-class Mansion District:

"Brother Shi, I really have to congratulate you this time. This large mansion is the last one available in the base layer. You probably can't get another one in Yuantian City's Upper Zone even if you want to in the future," Han Yifeng said when he saw Shi Feng registering himself as the owner of the mansion in front of him. Looking at the three-story mansion, which occupied an area as large as half a football field, he couldn't repress his envy as he said, "You're only one of three people to own a large mansion as an individual in Yuantian City's Upper Zone."

The base layer's ten large mansions didn't just have the best position and environment. They also served as a status symbol.

The only reason Han Yifeng got to stay in a large mansion himself was his status as the Five States Corporation's heir. The other members of his family, even those with excellent performance, could stay in the large mansion for only a short period. In comparison, Shi Feng had purchased a large mansion all by himself. Moreover, he wouldn't have any people disturbing his peace. The heirs and heads of the base layer's various corporations would be green with envy once they heard about this.

"The last one?" Shi Feng was a little surprised. "Weren't there two left before? Did someone buy the other one during this time?"

"Mhm. They concluded the purchase yesterday," Han Yifeng said, nodding. Sighing ruefully, he continued, "Moreover, you might very well know the person who bought it."

"I know them?" Shi Feng grew even more surprised.

There were only ten large mansions in the base layer; even a powerful organization like the Boulder Corporation didn't have the ability to purchase one. He found it truly hard to imagine that any of his acquaintances did.

"You might not know her in real life, but you've probably heard of her in God's Domain," Han Yifeng said, chuckling. "Does the name Endless Scars or Weiyang Qianhen[1] ring any bells? The Midnight Tea Party she belongs to is currently the target of recruitment of even the Five Great Super Guilds. Rumors say that she has already developed her

Mana Body to the 120% Completion Rate, and she can probably get promoted to Tier 5 at any time."

"It's her?!" Shi Feng was startled.

He had a general idea of Endless Scars's identity. He was sure that she was the princess of a major corporation and that she might live in the Upper Zone. However, he never thought that Endless Scars would hold such great strength in the Upper Zone that she could afford a large mansion.

"It seems you do know her." Looking at Shi Feng's surprised expression, Han Yifeng smiled and said, "She's quite something. You can even say that she's astounding. She managed to buy that mansion this time not because of her family but because her senior brother gifted it to her."

"Gifted?" Shi Feng was flabbergasted.

He had spent a lot of Seven Luminaries Crystals to purchase a large mansion, and he didn't know how much time he would need to collect so many crystals again.

"That's right. It's because she has incredible talent. A big shot in the middle layer recently took her in as his student. I heard that this big shot even paid a high price to borrow a middle-layer reserve slot for her to help her break through to mental strength master," Han Yifeng said, a hint of envy appearing in his eyes. "I have to admit that her talent is truly astonishing. She's been labeled the best talent Yuantian City's Upper Zone has seen in the past hundred years. Once she reaches the middle layer, she'll probably take only a few months to become a mental strength master. "And with her talent, beauty, and a middle-layer big shot supporting her, she naturally became the target of pursuit of many of the Upper Zone's youths. One of them is Qin Baiyi, her senior brother. Qin Baiyi is also an extraordinary talent. He successfully broke through and became a mental strength master two years ago—the youngest mental strength master in Yuantian City's Upper Zone in the past twenty years.

"Because Weiyang Qianhen arrived at Yuantian City's Upper Zone only recently, Qin Baiyi bought a large mansion as a temporary residence for her to adapt to the lifestyle here."

Having spoken up to this point, Han Yifeng, who was normally indifferent to his surroundings, betrayed some yearning for the woman named Weiyang Qianhen. After all, mental strength masters were incredibly rare, and a beautiful mental strength master was rarer.

However, before Han Yifeng could fantasize for long, Shi Feng interrupted him, asking, "Young Master Han, do I need to go through any procedures to let other people live in this mansion long-term?"

Fang Shihan had transferred ten Upper Zone reserve slots, and he had already assigned them to Fire Dance and the others. The ordinary housing unit he had couldn't accommodate them all.

Meanwhile, one would enjoy vastly different treatment depending on whether one had housing or not. A housing status didn't just signify that one had lodging; it also determined the exercise equipment and food one could gain access to, among other things. Those without housing could only enjoy the most common training facilities and food. If one wished to eat better food or rent the Upper Zone's high-tech training facilities, one needed to have housing status. "There are some," Han Yifeng said, nodding. "All you need to do is register their identities at the Green God Tower. If you're not familiar with anyone there, you can come with me. It so happens that I also need to register someone to my mansion."

At this point, Han Yifeng no longer dared underestimate Shi Feng. In fact, he had even begun placing great importance on Shi Feng. Shi Feng's defeating multiple Henglian grandmasters all by himself aside, just the position and resources Zero Wing currently held in God's Domain already made the Guild worthy of befriending for the Upper Zone's various organizations. After all, Seven Luminaries Crystals couldn't be acquired easily in God's Domain.

"I'll have to trouble you then, Young Master Han," Shi Feng said. Although Shi Feng understood Han Yifeng's motives, he didn't reject the other party's goodwill. His partnership with Han Yifeng might be a long-term one, as he was severely lacking in resources and trade points. Meanwhile, the Five States Corporation possessed great influence in Yuantian City's Upper Zone. There should be a lot of things they could partner on in the future.

Following this, Han Yifeng gave Shi Feng a rundown on the basics of the large mansion; then, the two made their way to the Green God Tower.

The Green God Tower's lobby was as crowded as ever. Members of corporations and internal members of the Green God Company were lined up, waiting to exchange for various potions. These people easily numbered over a thousand, and more were still joining the line. The situation at the housing registration counter wasn't the slightest bit inferior, either.

When Shi Feng and Han Yifeng entered the exchange center, a young and beautiful girl wearing a short-sleeved T-shirt and denim shorts noticed them. She immediately strode over with her long legs and approached them in a sprightly manner. Upon seeing the approaching girl, Han Yifeng turned to Shi Feng and said, "This is my younger cousin, Han Rongrong. The family recently decided to have her live in the mansion because of her talent."

When Shi Feng saw the lively girl in front of him, he was somewhat surprised.

Firstly, it was because of Han Rongrong's talent. From what he could tell, the girl was only around 16 or 17 years old, yet she had already reached the half-step Henglian grandmaster standard. Secondly, it was because Han Rongrong's appearance resembled the famous Chaos Witch of his previous life.

Although Chaos Witch was labeled a Witch, she didn't actually play a magical class in God's Domain. Instead, she was a Guardian Knight.

Unlike Gentle Snow and Phoenix Rain, who had risen to fame early on in God's Domain, Chaos Witch had joined God's Domain two years after its launch. However, her rise was rapid, getting promoted to Tier 5 in less than two years. She had also become one of God's Domain's Twelve Sacred Guardian Knights and had been only half a step away from getting promoted to Tier 6.

"Hello! My name is Han Rongrong! I heard a lot about you from my cousin. He says you're very strong! If there's an opportunity, we must have a spar with each other!" Han Rongrong said as she looked at Shi Feng with eyes sparkling with curiosity and fighting spirit.

"Rongrong, stop messing around! Brother Shi can defeat even Henglian grandmasters! Someone who isn't even a Henglian grandmaster has no business challenging him!" Han Yifeng said as he glared at Han Rongrong. After taking a deep breath, he continued, "Let's head to the VIP hall to get the residence registration done."

However, Han Rongrong paid no heed to Han Yifeng's scolding. She even made a funny face at Han Yifeng. While following behind her cousin, she quietly observed Shi Feng, the rumored extraordinary expert.

The Green God Tower's VIP hall, located on the 22nd floor, was dedicated to receiving people of a certain status in the base layer. The base layer's average resident couldn't come here even if they wanted to. Only heirs of major corporations like Han Yifeng had the qualifications to do so.

However, the so-called VIP hall wasn't anything special. It merely functioned as a specialized housing registration center. VIPs seeking to exchange for points and items still had to line up downstairs like everyone else.

When Han Yifeng, Shi Feng, and Han Rongrong entered the VIP hall, they found it nearly empty.

However, upon seeing a group of five in the hall, Han Yifeng couldn't help tensing up.

Of the five, four were male, and one was female. Three of the four males were the top three rankers of the current contribution competition, while the last was a young man clad in white. As for the female, she was a beautiful young woman in a blue dress with an indifferent expression. Currently, the four males surrounded the woman.

This woman was none other than Weiyang Qianhen, or Endless Scars, the person Han Yifeng mentioned earlier.

When Shi Feng's group entered the hall, Weiyang Qianhen shifted her gaze toward them. Before Shi Feng and the others could react, she suddenly made her way toward them, causing Han Yifeng to widen his eyes in shock.

"Shi Feng, right? Or should I call you Guild Leader Black Flame?" Weiyang Qianhen said, smiling faintly as she took in Shi Feng's dazed expression. "You deceived me so badly before!"

Chapter 2905: High Grade Authority

Chapter 2905 – High Grade Authority

When Weiyang Qianhen finished speaking, both the men tagging along with her and Han Yifeng turned to look at Shi Feng in disbelief.

Weiyang Qianhen's tone was gentle. Although her words sounded reproachful, they were actually intimate.

Han Yifeng found this situation particularly unbelievable. He looked at Shi Feng as if he was looking at a monster, his mouth nearly failing to close properly.

Weiyang Qianhen currently enjoyed a lofty position in Yuantian City's Upper Zone, far out of even the Five States Corporation's reach.

Many youths in Yuantian City's Upper Zone could only dream of getting acquainted with Weiyang Qianhen, let alone having her strike up a conversation with them.

Previously, when Han Yifeng spoke with Shi Feng about Weiyang Qianhen, he thought Shi Feng only knew of the woman's existence. After all, the Midnight Tea Party was extremely famous in God's Domain as one of the best adventurer teams in the game. Anyone with a reliable information network in God's Domain would have heard of it.

Han Yifeng never thought that the two of them were actually acquaintances and shared a good relationship.

Meanwhile, in response to Weiyang Qianhen's questioning, Shi Feng smiled bitterly and said, "It seems I've made a fool of myself in front of Miss Weiyang. However, I was forced by circumstances to hide my true identity back then."

"You sure know how to act mature," Weiyang Qianhen said sourly.

Previously, she had thought Shi Feng was older than her, at least in his thirties, which explained how he came to possess such incredible strength.

Afterward, she had constantly thought of surpassing Shi Feng one day, going as far as to leave the Midnight Tea Party for a long period to train like crazy. After all, Shi Feng had given her a lot of surprises during their initial meeting. She never thought a person could become so powerful.

However, just when she thought she was catching up to Shi Feng, she received a shocking piece of news-Black Flame's true identity was actually that of a young man who wasn't even 25. Moreover, he was a bona fide self-made expert who didn't possess the slightest bit of background or expert guidance.

She had fallen into depression for quite some time after learning about this.

Shi Feng laughed blankly at Weiyang Qianhen's comment. In reality, it wasn't wrong to say that he was a man in his thirties. After all, he had been one when he reincarnated. "It's been a while since we met, and it seems you've undergone an amazing transformation. You're now a celebrity in Yuantian City's Upper Zone."

"Me? That's where you are wrong." Weiyang Qianhen shook her head. She then pointed at the white-clad youth nearby and said, "I'd better introduce you to my senior brother!"

When Weiyang Qianhen said the words "senior brother," she deliberately emphasized the word "senior," causing the white-clad youth to smile bitterly before walking over.

"And this is?" When Shi Feng looked at Qin Baiyi, he found the white-clad youth somewhat familiar. He felt as if he had met the other party somewhere before, yet he couldn't recall where.

"Hello, Guild Leader Black Flame. We meet again," Qin Baiyi greeted with a smile.

"Again? Have we met before?" Shi Feng grew confused when he saw Qin Baiyi greeting him like an old acquaintance.

"Of course you've met! He likes to act mature, exactly like you!" Weiyang Qianhen said as she glared at Qin Baiyi, gritting her teeth slightly. Smiling awkwardly, Qin Baiyi said, "Let me introduce myself. You can call me by my real name, Qin Baiyi. You can also call me by my game ID, Breeze Wine."

"Breeze Wine! You're Breeze Wine?!" Shi Feng was startled when he heard Qin Baiyi's words.

Breeze Wine was the Midnight Tea Party's commander, someone Shi Feng had met and was relatively familiar with. However, the white-clad youth in front of him had a completely different look and bearing from Breeze Wine's wildness and boldness.

While Shi Feng was feeling surprised, Han Yifeng, who stood beside him, was deeply shocked.

Qin Baiyi was not only a mental strength master but also the youngest mental strength master in Yuantian City's Upper Zone. Who would've thought that a mental strength master was actually the commander of a 20-man adventurer team?

Yet, God's Domain's various super-first-rate Guilds and Super Guilds had ignorantly used threats against the Midnight Tea Party to recruit the adventurer team. Those superpowers were simply tired of living.

"Don't mind it, don't mind it," Qin Baiyi said awkwardly when he saw the surprise on Shi Feng's face. "I wasn't hiding it. Playing God's Domain is just one of my hobbies."

After hearing Qin Baiyi's introduction, Shi Feng finally understood how Weiyang Qianhen managed to catch the eye of a middle-layer big shot. It was very likely due to Qin Baiyi's introduction. Shi Feng also understood why the Midnight Tea Party wasn't afraid of the various superpowers and could continue existing all this time.

With Qin Baiyi's status, which superpower in God's Domain would dare offend him?

Seeing Shi Feng in deep thought, Qin Baiyi took the initiative to say, "Guild Leader Black Flame, you and your friends must be here to register your housing status as well, right? We are also here to deal with housing matters. Why don't we get it done together?" "I'll be in your care, then," Shi Feng said, accepting the offer.

There were still a few people lined up, waiting to get their business done in the hall. If Qin Baiyi was willing to help expedite the procedure, it was naturally good news for Shi Feng. After all, the sooner he got Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose into the large mansion, the sooner he could alleviate the stress on their mind.

Naturally, Han Yifeng also didn't refuse the offer. He wanted nothing more than to establish a connection with Qin Baiyi right now.

Although the Five States Corporation had a solid foundation in the base layer, the influence the corporation held in the Upper Zone was still insignificant compared to Qin Baiyi's. If Han Yifeng could get acquainted with Qin Baiyi now, he would have an easier time when he entered the middle layer. After all, the middle layer wasn't an easy place to survive in. The competition there was even fiercer than in the base layer.

Subsequently, the group had all its needs taken care of in less than ten minutes.

When the group arrived at the Green God Tower's entrance and was about to part ways, a commotion erupted from the street outside. The next moment, a maglev car suddenly descended from the sky and landed in front of the entrance, catching the attention of all the nearby pedestrians.

Although the Upper Zone allowed residents to drive their own cars, that was limited to road use. Cars were prohibited from flying. The only ones allowed to do so were people with very high status in the Upper Zone.

After the maglev car parked in front of the Green God Tower's entrance, two peopleone young and one old-emerged from it. The young man was none other than Lu Tiandi, Starline Corporation's current heir. However, Lu Tiandi showed none of his usual arrogance, standing humbly and respectfully behind the black-robed elderly man.

At this old man's appearance, many of the corporation heirs present gasped reflexively Han Yifeng's expression even paled when he saw the man.

Why would he come here personally?

Han Yifeng's eyes were filled with disbelief as he looked at the approaching black-clad elder.

This was because the black-clad old man was none other than the Infinity Master of Haitian City's Upper Zone, a mental strength master holding Two-star High Grade authority in the Upper Zone.

In the Upper Zone, the Green God Company would award anyone who had become mental strength masters with High Grade authority and permanent residence in the Upper Zone's middle layer. However, as mental strength masters were not equal, High Grade authority was also categorized into different ranks, from one star to three stars.

Most mental strength masters in the Upper Zone held only One-star High Grade authority, with only a small number holding Two-star High Grade authority. For two-star authority holders, their position in the middle layer rivaled the middle layer's general manager's. The Green God Company awarded those who reached two-star authority with one permanent reserve slot for the middle layer and the authority to banish disrespectful mental strength masters from the Upper Zone for a duration of one to three years.

Meanwhile, Han Yifeng knew that the Infinity Master, Fu Jiuzhong, held a slight grudge against Shi Feng. However, in his opinion, someone like Fu Jiuzhong had no reason to take action personally. At most, the Infinity Master would send some of his subordinates to harass Shi Feng. Doing more wouldn't be befitting of his status.

Yet, contrary to Han Yifeng's expectations, Fu Jiuzhong had made a personal visit to Yuantian City's Upper Zone.

After arriving before Shi Feng, Fu Jiuzhong demanded with a lofty aura, “Are you Shi Feng? The one who caused my student, Wang Xuanming, to get kicked out of the Upper Zone.”

When Fu Jiuzhong finished speaking, the surrounding passersby couldn’t help looking at Shi Feng with pity. At the same time, they also wondered who Shi Feng was to warrant the Infinity Master’s direct intervention.

Moreover, based on Fu Jiuzhong’s tone, if this situation wasn’t handled properly, he might very well utilize his authority to banish Shi Feng from the Upper Zone for some time. And once outside the safe zone known as the Upper Zone, Shi Feng was unlikely to keep his life.

At this time, Qin Baiyi stepped forward with a smile and said, “Master Fu, this person here is my friend. Is there perhaps a misunderstanding here?”

“Misunderstanding? I don’t think so.” Glancing at Qin Baiyi, Fu Jiuzhong said, “Also, you’d best not interfere in this matter! I don’t care, even if you have your teacher’s support!”

“Master Fu, although you have Two-star High Grade authority, this is Yuantian City’s Upper Zone!” Qin Baiyi said with a solemn look.

Qin Baiyi felt a little helpless against Fu Jiuzhong right now. He was but an entry mental strength master, no match for a veteran like Fu Jiuzhong. Only his teacher could possibly put up a fight against the Infinity Master. After all, the Two-star High Grade authority wasn’t just a status symbol for a mental strength master; it also symbolized strength. “So what?” Fu Jiuzhong sneered. “Let alone you, even if your teacher personally shows up now, I still won’t give a damn!”

“You!” Qin Baiyi was helpless at the moment.

If Fu Jiuzhong intended to abuse his authority now, Bai Qinyi wouldn’t be able to do anything about it with only his One-star High Grade authority. After all, these were the Green God Company’s rules. As for what kind of excuse Fu Jiuzhong would give to get the Green God Company to banish Shi Feng from the Upper Zone, he could simply trump up random offenses.

However, as Qin Baiyi was thinking of how to buy time and get his teacher to come and help, Shi Feng suddenly stepped forward.

“Wang Xuanming, is it?” Looking at Fu Jiuzhong, Shi Feng responded neither humbly nor arrogantly, “If you’re talking about that home intruder, I am indeed the one who handed him over to the Green God Company. May I know what guidance you have to provide, Master Fu?”

Chapter 2906: Combating a Mental Strength Master

Chapter 2906 – Combating a Mental Strength Master

Although Shi Feng spoke in a tone that was neither humble nor arrogant, the surrounding passersby and Han Yifeng couldn't help falling silent, a hint of shock appearing in their eyes.

That's the Infinity Master he's talking to! Has he lost his mind?!

Han Yifeng felt his legs weaken when he saw Shi Feng's unyielding attitude. For long-time residents of the Upper Zone, mental strength masters were existences that shouldn't be provoked-all the more so a mental strength master with Two-star High Grade authority. Even the base layer's top-ranking organizations wouldn't dare to offend such an existence.

Mental strength masters with two-star authority could not only banish people from the Upper Zone for long periods but also teach those who offended them a lesson with little to no repercussions. While the Green God Company might penalize the mental strength master by deducting their trade points and contribution points, such penalties were nothing for a mental strength master of such caliber.

Although Shi Feng's words and manner of speaking couldn't be considered offensive to Fu Jiuzhong, it was still a slap to the face for the Infinity Master.

Han Yifeng failed to understand why Shi Feng would step forward himself instead of letting Qin Baiyi cover for him. In his opinion, Shi Feng's action was simply insane!

At this time, let alone Han Yifeng, even Han Rongrong, who had been quite courageous before and even dared to challenge Shi Feng, shuddered involuntarily in fear. This was because a bone-biting chill was enveloping her entire body right now.

Killing intent! This was a frightening killing intent Han Rongrong had never experienced before. The killing intent was so intense that Han Rongrong, a half-step Henglian grandmaster, had the illusion that she would get killed the next moment. Her terror was so overwhelming that it had taken over her body, making her tremble despite herself.

So, this is the strength of a two-star master? Weiyang Qianhen revealed an indescribably grim expression as she looked at Fu Jiuzhong, feeling somewhat uncomfortable before the Infinity Master's mental deterrence.

She had sparred with Qin Baiyi previously, so she wasn't completely ignorant of the strength of mental strength masters.

However, compared to Qin Baiyi, Fu Jiuzhong was on a completely different level.

From sparring with Qin Baiyi, she had come to understand that his mental perception and brain activity were vastly superior to hers. If he was willing to pay the price, he could even increase his brain activity and perception's sensitivity by more than tenfold at will, allowing him to make inhuman reactions.

Fu Jiuzhong, on the other hand, wasn't just capable of simply boosting his thinking speed; he could already influence others with his mental will. It was akin to employing powerful hypnosis on his opponents. Most importantly, this mental deterrence wasn't directed at her but merely spillover. She found it truly hard to imagine what kind of hell the actual target of Fu Jiuzhong's mental power was experiencing right now.

Of those present, only Qin Baiyi fared slightly better. Even so, he was still affected by Fu Jiuzhong's mental deterrence. Dammit! It's over! Fu Jiuzhong has actually broken through to that stage already! There's no way someone who hasn't reached the level of a mental strength master can resist this mental deterrence… Qin Baiyi inwardly cursed this situation as he endured Fu Jiuzhong's mental deterrence.

In Qin Baiyi's opinion, Shi Feng was an excellent seedling. Not only did Shi Feng become a neutralizing grandmaster at a young age, but his mental strength standard had already reached the peak of the Special Grade. According to the report he received, Shi Feng had even defeated several Henglian grandmasters simultaneously. With such ability, Shi Feng might very well be only half a step away from becoming a mental strength master.

Originally, Qin Baiyi planned to learn more about Shi Feng and then introduce Shi Feng to his teacher.

However, all of his plans were ruined now!

Mental deterrence was something that liberated a person's deepest fears. For this reason, it was normal for the minds of people subjected to mental deterrence to collapse. If a person had weak willpower, they might even die on the spot.

Even people with very strong willpower would suffer trauma when subjected to mental deterrence, which would impact their future mental growth.

Normally, only three-star mental strength masters could exhibit mental deterrence. Although Fu Jiuzhong's mental deterrence wasn't as strong as an actual three-star master's, his use of this technique proved that he was already close to reaching the three-star standard. He might've already taken a step into the stage.

However, when Qin Baiyi turned to look at Shi Feng, he was stunned.

How is this possible?!

Fu Jiuzhong had clearly directed his mental deterrence at Shi Feng. Yet, apart from wearing a slightly solemn expression, Shi Feng showed no fear or discomfort on his face. It was evident that he could withstand the Infinity Master's mental deterrence. In fact, he was enduring it much better than even Qin Baiyi.

"Hah!" Fu Jiuzhong remained mostly unfazed even after seeing Shi Feng's reaction, sneering, "I initially had suspicions when I heard Tiandi say you might've become a mental strength master already, but I didn't think you had really become one."

When Fu Jiuzhong finished speaking, everyone present turned to Shi Feng in disbelief. Han Yifeng, in particular, was thunderstruck by this revelation.

Is he still human?

The first time Han Yifeng met Shi Feng, the latter was merely the Guild Leader of a large Guild. Although Shi Feng possessed some strength at the time, it was still insignificant in Han Yifeng's eyes. The next time they met, Shi Feng had already become a resident in the Upper Zone, with a considerable amount of resources that could be traded for contribution points.

Now, Shi Feng had even become a mental strength master, an existence many corporations operating in the Upper Zone's base layer feared. Shi Feng's growth speed was simply out of this world.

Han Yifeng wasn't the only one shocked by this revelation. Qin Baiyi similarly felt his heart pounding madly. A mental strength master under the age of 25?

Previously, Qin Baiyi still had his doubts about Shi Feng being a mental strength master. However, since Fu Jiuzhong had said so, then it must be true. Nevertheless, he found it difficult to digest this information.

Mental strength masters were special existences in the Upper Zone, the goal of countless young talents. However, typically, one could already be proud of oneself if one became a mental strength master by the age of 60 or 70.

Qin Baiyi's achievement of becoming a mental strength master in his thirties already made him a rare talent that only appeared once every several decades in Yuantian City's Upper Zone. However, compared to Shi Feng, Qin Baiyi's achievement paled significantly.

At Shi Feng's age, the growth rate of his mental strength was still at its peak. Only after the age of 30 would his growth slow

than five years of rapid growth. If he continued developing himself, he could definitely become a three-star mental strength master in the future, and possibly even reach the legendary grandmaster standard.

When Qin Baiyi thought about the possibility of introducing Shi Feng to his teacher, excitement filled his heart.

However, before Qin Baiyi could grow excited for long, Fu Jiuzhong suddenly changed his tone and said coldly, “Your achievement of becoming a mental strength master might be excellent, but do you think you can behave arrogantly in front of me just because you’ve become one?”

After saying so, Fu Jiuzhong suddenly punched at Shi Feng.

Although Fu Jiuzhong had only executed a textbook punch, in everyone’s eyes, this punch seemed to carry the power of heaven and earth. The power of this punch was unstoppable, and everyone instinctively tried to run away. Not good! Qin Baiyi’s expression immediately underwent a drastic change. “Dodge it!” Fu Jiuzhong’s punch didn’t just exude a mighty aura that daunted others’ hearts. The Infinity Master had also removed the limiters on his body to exhibit 100% of his body’s strength. Moreover, he had perfectly concentrated this strength into his fist. Even a bona fide three-star master would have difficulty blocking this punch. It was evident that after seeing Shi Feng’s true potential, Fu Jiuzhong intended to cripple Shi Feng to rid himself of a future threat! Shi Feng, the target of Fu Jiuzhong’s punch, understood how powerful the oncoming attack was. Fu Jiuzhong’s fist wasn’t the only threat like most people thought. There was also the intent from the Infinity Master’s fist. Although the fist intent didn’t have a tangible form, it was by no means harmless.

Moreover, even if Shi Feng could evade Fu Jiuzhong’s fist intent, he couldn’t dodge the punch itself. And although Shi Feng didn’t know how powerful Fu Jiuzhong’s punch was, he had a hunch that if he allowed the fist to connect, he would end up either crippled or dead. And worse, he couldn’t stop the punch with his current strength utilization technique.

This was because he was currently incapable of removing all of the limiters his brain placed on his body.

No! I will not let things end like this!

As Shi Feng watched Fu Jiuzhong’s fist moving closer and closer to him, his brain raced, thinking of ways to block the punch. When Fu Jiuzhong’s fist was only half a meter away, a potentially viable technique suddenly occurred to Shi Feng-a technique he had wanted to use in the real world all this time but couldn’t due to physical fitness and mental capacity limitations.

Block it!

With a shout, Shi Feng concentrated the strength of his body and removed the limiters on his two arms. He then brandished his arms as if he were brandishing swords and

instantly executed the sword technique he had used thousands of times in God's Domain.

Sword's Transmigration!

Chapter 2907: – Taking on a Three-star Mental Strength Master

Chapter 2907 – Taking on a Three-star Mental Strength Master

Bang!

Along with the sound of an explosion, the ambient air fluctuated, and even those standing more than ten meters away from Shi Feng and Fu Jiuzhong felt these shock waves.

The next moment, Fu Jiuzhong's punch came to an abrupt end, while Shi Feng stumbled several steps back before he managed to stabilize his body.

The outcome of the initial confrontation between the two mental strength masters was clear for all to see. However, this result had Han Yifeng and the others looking at Shi Feng in shock and disbelief.

He blocked it!? How did he do it?!

Fu Jiuzhong's punch was akin to a behemoth's attack. One could tell how much power the punch carried just by looking at the shattered stone slabs under Fu Jiuzhong's feet.

The Upper Zone's pavement was extraordinary, its hardness comparable to steel. Even a Henglian grandmaster's full-powered attack would, at most, crack it. Yet, the stone slabs directly under Fu Jiuzhong's feet had basically disintegrated, while the adjacent slabs had web-like cracks spread across them.

Fu Jiuzhong's punch could probably knock a car back over a dozen meters. The attack undoubtedly reached inhuman levels already.

What did he do just now? Qin Baiyi stared at the uninjured Shi Feng in confusion.

Compared to the other spectators, Qin Baiyi had a far better understanding of how much power Fu Jiuzhong's punch carried. An entry-level mental strength master would be fortunate to sustain only minor injuries from the punch, let alone emerge intact.

Typically, if the average human removed all of the limiters restricting their body, they could lift an entire car. Meanwhile, Fu Jiuzhong was a mental strength master who had tempered his body over several decades. One could easily imagine how much power he could exert if he removed his limiters and concentrated all his strength into his fist.

Of course, executing such a move would also place a huge burden on the body. If an ordinary person tried replicating Fu Jiuzhong's move without having absolute control over their physical body, they would most likely end up crippled afterward. This was because the limiters the brain placed was a form of protection for one's body. However, it was a different story for mental strength masters of Fu Jiuzhong's caliber.

Currently, not only did Fu Jiuzhong have perfect control over his body's strength, but he could also freely turn his body's limiters on and off. So long as he turned off his limiters the moment he attacked and instantly turned them back on after executing his attack, he could minimize the damage to his body. He might even be able to offset the damage completely by using his body's resilience.

n

This was also what made three-star mental strength masters so frightening. On the other hand, Shi Feng was evidently incapable of removing all of his body's limiters right now. Yet, by relying on a strange technique and incredible speed, he had successfully blocked Fu Jiuzhong's punch. More precisely, he had deflected the power of the Infinity Master's punch and received only part of the attack's power and impact. This feat was simply incredible.

In reality, Qin Baiyi wasn't the only one surprised by this outcome. Shi Feng himself felt shocked and ecstatic. He never thought his plan would succeed. Although he had failed to fully replicate Sword's Transmigration just now, the incomplete technique still allowed him to resist Fu Jiuzhong's full-powered blow. However, Shi Feng now felt his mind stagnating slightly, due to using Sword's Transmigration with his mortal body. His brain had evidently overloaded itself to enable his body to execute the technique.

He diverted my strength?

Fu Jiuzhong eyed Shi Feng in incomprehension. He couldn't understand how Shi Feng's two strange chopping strikes had managed to scatter the power in his fist. At the moment of contact, he had felt some kind of power invade his body and deform his posture slightly. This, in turn, caused the power of his punch to plummet and allowed Shi Feng to escape unscathed.

Was it luck?

Fu Jiuzhong shook his head, dismissing his thoughts. He promptly dashed toward Shi Feng and executed a flurry of punches, giving him no time to catch a breather or create another miracle.

Fu Jiuzhong had come to Yuantian City's Upper Zone intending to teach Shi Feng a lesson, have Shi Feng give up a significant portion of Zero Wing's shares, and avenge his student. After seeing Shi Feng's potential, though, he realized there was no way the young man would give up Zero Wing's shares.

However, reconciliation between them wasn't possible after Fu Jiuzhong had sent the various corporations' experts after Shi Feng. Fu Jiuzhong also couldn't forgive the arrogant behavior Shi Feng took in front of him.

Hence, only one path remained open to Fu Jiuzhong-crippling Shi Feng and utilizing his mental deterrence to arouse Shi Feng's inner fears. Even if Shi Feng was a mental strength master, this would still leave an indelible trauma in his heart. If that happened, Shi Feng's future as a mental strength master would be over. And while Fu Jiuzhong would suffer repercussions from the Green God Company afterward, the penalty wouldn't be anything severe. After all, there was no way the Green God Company would choose to lose a three-star mental strength master after already losing a young talent.

Fu Jiuzhong executed his punches with all his might, without a fixed pattern. Of course, with how fast his attacks were, Fu Jiuzhong couldn't concentrate all his strength into every punch. Hence, the punches he currently executed were significantly weaker than his first one. Even so, they still weren't attacks an ordinary mental strength master could receive.

Afterimages of Fu Jiuzhong's fists filled the space between Fu Jiuzhong and Shi Feng. Even ordinary mental strength masters, who could amplify their perception by more than tenfold, couldn't adequately capture every one of these punches with their senses.

Is he nuts?

Shi Feng's complexion changed as he faced Fu Jiuzhong's attacks.

Even an expert of Fu Jiuzhong's caliber would suffer serious injuries if he executed so many attacks without any limiters. The fact that he was doing so was simply ridiculous.

However, Shi Feng also had to admit that Fu Jiuzhong's attacks were effective. He could hardly keep up with the attacks, let alone execute Sword's Transmigration to deflect them.

When Fu Jiuzhong's punches were about to reach him, Shi Feng gritted his teeth and liberated the limiters on his muscles once more. He then brandished his arms as if they were two longswords.

Sword's Orbit!

Bang… Bang… Bang…

Less than one meter separated Fu Jiuzhong and Shi Feng as they clashed in front of the Green God Tower. Although none of the surrounding pedestrians could see the arms of either mental strength master, the numerous thunderous explosions and shock waves made everyone feel as if they were standing in a storm.

Two seconds into the clash, Shi Feng began retreating step by step, evidently at a disadvantage. And although Shi Feng had successfully deflected all of Fu Jiuzhong's punches thus far, his complexion grew paler and paler as time passed.

"Let's see how long you can last!" Fu Jiuzhong sneered when he saw Shi Feng's poor complexion.

Although Fu Jiuzhong was sustaining heavy damage by executing so many attacks with his limiters fully liberated, the damage wasn't unbearable. At worst, he would have to consume Life Potions for a month, but all his injuries would eventually disappear as if they never existed. However, it was a different story for Shi Feng. If the young man failed to hold on now, he would be crippled in the future.

The seconds ticked by one after another. Qin Baiyi, who was watching the entire fight, grew increasingly anxious.

"Senior Brother, is there nothing you can do?" Weiyang Qianhen asked when she saw Shi Feng's ashen face.

In a frustrated tone, Qin Baiyi responded, "I want to step in, but the fight between them is no longer at a level where I can intervene. I might even make the situation worse for Shi Feng. All we can do is wait for Teacher to arrive."

Qin Baiyi wanted nothing more than to intervene in the fight, but he simply lacked the ability to do so. After all, even after pushing his senses to their limits, he still couldn't keep up with Shi Feng's and Fu Jiuzhong's movements. If he charged in recklessly, he might get sent flying by some random attack.

Ten seconds into the fight, Fu Jiuzhong's complexion began turning red, while Shi Feng's turned deathly pale. A look of deep fatigue also surfaced in Shi Feng's eyes, and it was evident he could last only a few more seconds.

"Die!"

Fu Jiuzhong accelerated his punches when he noticed Shi Feng faltering. He planned to end the fight right here and now.

Upon seeing this, Qin Baiyi reflexively closed his eyes, while Weiyang Qianhen's complexion turned grim. Just as Fu Jiuzhong's fists were about to overwhelm Shi Feng's defense, a rebuke suddenly echoed in everyone's ears.

“Both of you, stop fighting this instant!”

Although this voice wasn’t deafening, it still stimulated everyone’s mind and compelled them to obedience.

Among those present, only Fu Jiuzhong, Shi Feng, and Qin Baiyi remained mostly unaffected by the voice. However, immediately afterward, an incomparably powerful mental deterrence assaulted Fu Jiuzhong and Shi Feng, causing them to stumble back several steps.

This scene amazed the surrounding spectators, and everyone couldn’t help wondering about the identity of the voice’s owner.

When everyone turned toward the voice’s origin, what they saw were two people walking out of the Green God Tower’s entrance. One was a beautiful woman with her black hair tied into a ponytail, and the other was a white-clad old man walking with a hunched back and a cane.

Most of the people present quickly recognized the woman. She was none other than Xia Qingying, the base layer’s general manager. The old man Xia Qingying was supporting, though, was someone unfamiliar to them. Only Qin Baiyi recognized the old man, and he couldn’t help a look of panic and disbelief at seeing the old man. Looking at the approaching old man, Fu Jiuzhong gnashed his teeth and yelled, “Wuyuan! I’m only teaching an arrogant kid a lesson! Are you going to interfere in this as well?!”

The white-clad old man’s name was Xia Wuyuan. In addition to being the middle-layer general manager of Yuantian City’s Upper Zone, he was also a bona fide three-star mental strength master, someone with real authority in Yuantian City’s Upper Zone. Rumor had it that he was only half a step away from becoming a mental strength grandmaster.

However, for Fu Jiuzhong, who had just recently become a three-star mental strength master, Xia Wuyuan wasn’t an existence to fear.

“Jiuzhong, this is Yuantian City’s Upper Zone. Do you take this place for a joke?” Xia Wuyuan said as he glanced at Fu Jiuzhong. “This matter ends here. Shi Feng is already a talent Yuantian City’s Upper Zone has set its eyes on. I won’t sit still if you persist in making a scene.”

Xia Wuyuan’s words thundered in Fu Jiuzhong’s ears, causing his expression to turn ugly. Fu Jiuzhong then glared at Shi Feng and said coldly, “Consider yourself lucky today, kid! However, don’t think you’ll be as lucky next time!”

After saying so, Fu Jiuzhong got back into his maglev car together with Lu Tiandi and departed the area, disinclined to exchange any more words with Xia Wuyuan.

“Teacher, are we going to let Shi Feng go, just like that?” Lu Tiandi asked. With them having thoroughly offended Shi Feng, if they didn’t cripple Shi Feng now, he would definitely become a thorn in their side with his extraordinary potential.

After taking a deep breath, Fu Jiuzhong shook his head and said, “That old ghost is already close to crossing that threshold. I can’t go up against him. However, that doesn’t mean I’ll let that kid off. After I apply for Three-star High Grade authority and get it approved, I’ll have one chance to train in the core area and solidify my gains. Once that happens, that kid won’t be able to stop me as easily as he did today!”

Lu Tiandi breathed out a sigh of relief at Fu Jiuzhong’s words.

If Fu Jiuzhong could train in the Upper Zone’s core area even for a short period, he would definitely return stronger and would have a much easier time dealing with Shi Feng. Most importantly, Fu Jiuzhong could afford to do a lot more things once he gained Three-star High Grade authority.

Meanwhile, after Fu Jiuzhong and Lu Tiandi left, Shi Feng hurriedly approached Xia Qingying and Xia Wuyuan to thank them. If not for Xia Wuyuan’s intervention, Shi Feng really would’ve succumbed to Fu Jiuzhong’s attacks.

This little fellow has quite the talent, Xia Wuyuan thought to himself as he scrutinized Shi Feng. He then said, “Qingying mentioned you to me before. She said you were even more talented than Baiyi. I initially thought she was joking, so it is fortunate I had some business here today. Otherwise, Fu Jiuzhong would’ve crippled you.”

“Thank you for helping me, Elder Xia. Thank you as well, General Manager Xia,” Shi Feng said as he looked at Xia Wuyuan and Xia Qingying

Nodding at Shi Feng, Xia Qingying said, “You really surprised me. Although I’ve long since known you would become a mental strength master sooner or later, I didn’t expect you to break through in such a short time. It seems I didn’t invite my grandfather here in vain.”

Shi Feng grew a little awkward after hearing Xia Qingying’s words, unsure of how to explain himself. After all, his rapid growth was a complete accident. “Ahem, that’s enough talking. You’ll have plenty of chances to talk in the future,” Xia Wuyuan said, faking a cough. He then looked at Shi Feng and said, “Kid, now that you’ve become a mental strength master, come with me to the middle layer!”

Chapter 2908: Middle Layer

Chapter 2908 – Middle Layer

“We’re going to the middle layer now?”

Shi Feng was a little surprised by Xia Wuyuan’s words. According to his understanding, while one could indeed live in the middle layer once one became a mental strength master, one would first need to clear the Green God Company’s internal test and review. One couldn’t enter the middle layer simply on the assumption that one was a mental strength master already. After all, the middle layer was an incredibly important location for the Green God Company. Even the middle layer’s official residents needed to undergo strict inspections every time they entered and left.

When Qin Baiyi overheard Xia Wuyuan’s words, he was dumbfounded.

Qin Baiyi still remembered that after he became a mental strength master, he had to go through an incredibly troublesome process to gain access to the middle layer. Yet, Shi Feng could enter the middle layer before even receiving the Green God Company’s recognition.

However, Xia Wuyuan indeed had the authority to make such a decision as the middle layer’s general manager. Even if Shi Feng weren’t a mental strength master, Xia Wuyuan could still bring him into the middle layer, just without official residential status.

“Of course. Although you haven’t passed our internal test and review yet, the fact that you held your ground against Fu Jiuzhong proves that you are indeed a mental strength master,” Xia Wuyuan said, nodding. He then smiled and continued, “Since you are now one of Yuantian City’s Upper Zone’s mental strength masters, you naturally have to get registered at the middle layer immediately. Or are you telling me you don’t want the middle layer’s residential status?”

“Of course not,” Shi Feng said hurriedly. “It will naturally be wonderful if I can get my residential status for the middle zone right now.”

The resources available to the middle layer’s residents were beyond the reach of the base layer’s residents. Specifically, he could purchase Life Water once he gained middle-layer residential status.

“Good. Let’s go, then!” After Xia Wuyuan finished speaking, he waved his hand, and a maglev limousine marked with the Green God Company’s logo descended from the sky. He then entered the limousine together with Xia Qingying and Shi Feng, and the three of them flew straight toward the mountain’s halfway point. At this sight, Han Yifeng and the other corporation heirs aiming to enter the middle layer inevitably grew envious. “Brother Shi’s status is going to skyrocket now.” Han Yifeng was filled with complex emotions as he watched Shi Feng depart.

Han Yifeng had constantly been seeking to gain the privilege to live in the middle layer. Yet, Shi Feng now had this privilege at his fingertips. Shi Feng had even gained the

attention of Xia Wuyuan, the middle layer's general manager. Even after entering the middle layer, Shi Feng would not have to fear being targeted.

What a pity… Qin Baiyi also sighed inwardly at this situation.

If the middle layer's big shots found out about Shi Feng's talent, they would desperately try to get him as their student; Qin Baiyi's teacher wouldn't be an exception. Now, though, Xia Wuyuan had gotten ahead of everyone.

A mental strength master, is it? I'll soon catch up to you!

Unlike Qin Baiyi and the others, when Weiyang Qianhen saw Shi Feng departing for the middle layer, the urge to compete with Shi Feng bloomed in her heart.

On the other side, Shi Feng's group arrived in the middle layer after going through multiple electronic scans and inspections.

Upon entering the mist-shrouded area, Shi Feng felt a significant portion of his accumulated mental fatigue clear up. The middle layer's recovery effects were drastically better than those of the large mansion's environment.

When Xia Wuyuan brought Shi Feng to a mansion flanked by a lush mountainside and a small waterfall, Shi Feng was completely stunned by the environment.

"Isn't the environment here a little too amazing? It's at least twice as good as the environment I felt when I entered the middle layer. Even without doing anything, I can probably live up to 160 or 170 years old in such an environment," Shi Feng exclaimed as he experienced the changes the mansion's environment brought to his body.

"This is one of only 20 top-tier mansions in the middle layer. Let alone 160 or 170, a Henglian grandmaster can live up to 200 here without any problems," Xia Wuyuan said, chuckling. "As the Green God Company's life technology continues improving, the lifespan of the middle layer's residents will also increase. Eventually, this place will let even ordinary people live up to 200 years old. As for mental strength masters like yourself, you might live to celebrate your 300th birthday."

"Three hundred?" Shi Feng was a little dazed.

Three hundred years was already enough for a change in dynasties during ancient times.

"That's right. Although it is still somewhat difficult to reach such an age in the middle layer right now, the improvement is only a matter of time," Xia Wuyuan said, nodding. "However, if you become a mental strength grandmaster, reaching 300 won't be difficult at all."

“Are mental strength grandmasters that strong?” Shi Feng asked in surprise.

With his current physical fitness, even with the support of Life Potions and the middle layer’s environment, he could, at most, live to around 200 years old. He dared not think about living up to 300. Yet, Xia Wuyuan stated that a mental strength grandmaster could currently live up to three centuries. This was incredible.

“Of course! Mental strength grandmasters are much stronger than you think. They can exert 100% control over their brains. To ordinary people, they are no different from gods. The Green God Company’s creator was also a mental strength grandmaster,” Xia Wuyuan said, awe and envy appearing on his face.

Shi Feng was stunned once more.

The Green God Company was the most influential corporation in the world. The combined influence of every other corporation worldwide couldn’t match the Green God Company’s influence. Shi Feng never imagined that the founder of this corporation was a mental strength grandmaster. This was simply unbelievable.

Seeing Shi Feng’s dazed expression, Xia Wuyuan added, “You, too, have a small possibility of becoming a mental strength grandmaster. It is for this possibility that I brought you to the middle layer. Only by living here can you better develop your mental strength. Letting you remain in the base layer is simply a huge waste.”

Shi Feng immediately came to a realization when he heard Xia Wuyuan’s words. It was no wonder Xia Wuyuan brought him straight to the middle layer without undergoing the Green God Company’s test.

When Xia Wuyuan saw Shi Feng’s contemplative expression, he smiled faintly and asked, “You’re thinking that with your potential, I’m underestimating you by saying that you only have a small possibility of becoming a mental strength grandmaster, right?”

Shi Feng didn’t deny Xia Wuyuan’s guess. In his opinion, if the Tier 5 Concentration standard of God’s Domain represented the master standard for mental strength in the real world, then the Tier 6 Concentration standard should correspond to the mental strength grandmaster standard.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng was relatively confident that he could get promoted to Tier 6 in his current state. After all, he had an Ancient God’s Legacy. He even had items that improved Concentration, such as the Soul Water and Crystal of Souls. Raising his Concentration to the Tier 6 standard with the help of these items shouldn’t be difficult.

As if having seen through Shi Feng’s thoughts, Xia Wuyuan said, “Even if your Concentration reaches the Tier 6 standard in God’s Domain, you will still be a long way from becoming a mental strength grandmaster. According to God’s Domain’s Concentration categorization, the Tier 6 Concentration standard is only equivalent to the

half-step mental strength grandmaster standard. Currently, you are still far from becoming a half-step grandmaster, let alone becoming an actual grandmaster. You are, at best, close to the two-star master standard."

"The Tier 6 Concentration standard is equivalent to only the half-step mental strength grandmaster standard?" Shi Feng was startled.

Shi Feng had experienced what it was like to have Tier 6 Concentration thanks to the Light of Two Worlds, and the experience was amazing beyond imagination. With Tier 6 Concentration, he could suppress even ordinary Tier 5 existences with his mental oppression. Tier 4 players that weren't at the peak of Tier 4 would even lose consciousness on the spot. In his opinion, this should already be equivalent to the rumored mental strength grandmaster standard.

Yet, according to Xia Wuyuan, that wasn't the case at all. If Xia Wuyuan was telling the truth, then Shi Feng couldn't even begin to imagine how powerful a mental strength grandmaster's mind was.

"Can you not make it sound as if half-step mental strength grandmasters are very weak? I'll have you know that even Yuantian City's Upper Zone has only three half-step grandmasters, while some of the other Upper Zones have only two. Our Upper Zone is considered above average already," Xia Wuyuan said, rolling his eyes at Shi Feng. "Also, I managed to assign you this top-tier mansion only because of one other person's recommendation. Otherwise, even with your excellent talent, you'd only get to live in a basic mansion in the middle layer. You'd need first to become a three-star master to live here!"

"Another person's recommendation?" Shi Feng grew curious.

Most of his acquaintances in the Upper Zone lived in the base layer, and he knew none of the big shots living in the middle layer.

"You know this person. She's the person you've been secretly investigating. Her ID in God's Domain is Phoenix Rain," Xia Wuyuan said. "If not for this girl's recommendation, you would've received a similar treatment to the other mental strength masters."

"Phoenix Rain?" Shi Feng was surprised. "She's also living in the middle layer? What is her current condition?"

Shi Feng had conducted plenty of investigations into Phoenix Rain. After all, Ji Luorong was very concerned about her elder sister. However, he never managed to find any information. He never thought that he would receive news of Phoenix Rain from Xia Wuyuan. Moreover, it was even Phoenix Rain who had recommended him to the middle layer.

“I can only say that it isn’t good. Apart from that, there is nothing else you should know right now,” Xia Wuyuan replied, shaking his head. “To be precise, you still don’t have the qualifications to know.” “Her condition isn’t good?” Shi Feng fell into deep thought. After a moment, he asked, “Elder Xia, how do I get the qualifications you speak of?”

Originally, Shi Feng didn’t hold much hope of acquiring information about Phoenix Rain. This was because Phoenix Rain’s situation definitely involved a huge secret. He was fortunate to obtain even this slight bit of information. But now that he was a mental strength master, if he could help Phoenix Rain, he would naturally do so. After all, Phoenix Rain had helped him a lot previously. Phoenix Rain’s little sister, Ji Luorong, was now an important member of Zero Wing as well. There was no reason not to help.

“If you make a significant contribution to the Green God Company and elevate your authority to the Three-star High Grade status, you can know a little more,” Xia Wuyuan said after giving the matter some thought.

“Significant contribution?” Upon hearing that he had a chance, Shi Feng asked hurriedly, “May I know how many contribution points I will need for that?”

“Significant contributions cannot be weighed using contribution points,” Xia Wuyuan replied, shaking his head. “If you want to make a significant contribution, the only available avenue for you right now is driving off the Outerworld’s NPC army in God’s Domain. If you can do that, you might even be able to meet with her.”

“Repel the Outerworld NPC army?” Shi Feng frowned slightly at Xia Wuyuan’s answer.

The Outerworld’s NPC army was different from the Outerworld’s player army. After all, the player army didn’t even have a single Tier 5 player in its ranks. In contrast, the NPC army had Tier 5 NPCs and might even have Demigod-level NPCs. Just stopping the NPC army’s advance was already a difficult feat. Repelling it was simply impossible for the eastern continent’s native forces.

“You should stop thinking about this matter and focus on developing your mental strength,” Xia Wuyuan said. “Although you’ve become a mental strength master and entered the middle layer, Fu Jiuzhong has already become a three-star master. If he’s really intent on targeting you, you’ll probably have to spend the rest of your life cooped up in here. Outside of the middle layer, he’ll have plenty of ways to deal with you.”

Shi Feng nodded in agreement. Currently, the Infinity Master indeed posed a significant threat to him. If Xia Wuyuan hadn’t appeared today, Shi Feng definitely would’ve suffered severe injuries. Moreover, he couldn’t stay in the middle layer or Upper Zone forever, as he needed to manage Zero Wing’s affairs in the outside world.

“Elder Xia, may I know how I can purchase Life Water?” Shi Feng asked.

Shi Feng might not be able to leave the Upper Zone right now, but with Fu Jiuzhong's status and pride, the latter definitely wouldn't stoop so low as to target Zero Wing's other members. After all, none of Zero Wing's other members could pose a threat to him. And if Fu Jiuzhong targeted Zero Wing's other members, the Upper Zone's other residents would look down upon him. However, Shi Feng couldn't discount the possibility of Fu Jiuzhong having the Upper Zone's various corporations secretly target Zero Wing, either.

Hence, the first thing Shi Feng needed to do now was let Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose recover. With their strength, protecting Zero Wing from Fu Jiuzhong's henchmen wouldn't be difficult.

Chapter 2909: Soul Improves

Chapter 2909 – Soul Improves

"Purchase Life Water?" Looking at Shi Feng's slightly pale complexion, Xia Wuyuan said in confusion, "Your current authority is One-star High Grade, so you're allowed to exchange for only one bottle per year. However, the main purpose of Life Water is to replenish life. With a mental strength master's regenerative abilities, you can just use the Life Potions or the Meditation Potions exclusive to the middle layer to repair minor physical or mental damages. Are you sure you want to exchange for Life Water?"

"I can only exchange for one bottle per year?"

Shi Feng frowned slightly at Xia Wuyuan's words.

In Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose's current condition, they would easily survive for more than a year if they lived in the base layer's large mansion. However, Zero Wing couldn't afford to wait for a year. After all, Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose had many responsibilities they needed to handle. This was especially true for the management of the Guild's headquarters in the real world. Fire Dance and Lei Bao couldn't manage the entire headquarters by themselves. Not to mention, Fire Dance and the others would be coming to the Upper Zone to train soon.

"There are alternatives available if you wish to exchange for more Life Water," Xia Qingying said when she saw Shi Feng's disappointed look. Smiling faintly, she continued, "As you managed to become a mental strength master before the age of 30, the Green God Company will be giving you a reward."

"A reward?" Shi Feng immediately grew interested.

"That's right. It is a reward for mental strength masters under the age of 30," Xia Wuyuan said, nodding in agreement. "However, I do not recommend you use this

reward to exchange for Life Water. This reward is something even three-star masters desire greatly, as it can be used to redeem the privilege to enter and train in the core area, which is the top layer of this mountain. This privilege is for one month, and it will greatly help in the development of your mental strength. Normally, only after a person becomes a three-star master would they get an opportunity to exchange for this privilege —and it's for only ten days. Compared to this privilege, Life Water is something you can redeem any time. Are you certain you want to exchange for Life Water?"

"Yes!" Shi Feng answered without hesitation.

"Alright, then. I really don't know what's going through the minds of you young people these days," Xia Wuyuan sighed when he saw Shi Feng's determined expression, evidently dissatisfied with Shi Feng's decision. He then turned to Xia Qingying and said, "I still have to report this matter to the higher-ups, so I'll leave the rest of the explanation to you."

Xia Qingying nodded obediently in response. After Xia Wuyuan finished speaking, he turned away and left the mansion, having no intention of continuing his conversation with Shi Feng. Shi Feng smiled bitterly at the old man's reaction.

"Don't mind it too much. Grandpa is just grumpy that you failed to meet his expectations. He doesn't know your circumstances," Xia Qingying consoled Shi Feng after seeing Xia Wuyuan leave. "Since you wish to exchange for Life Water, you need only two bottles, correct?" "I can exchange for two bottles?" Shi Feng was stunned.

Originally, he thought that he could obtain only one bottle of Life Water as his reward and that he would have to spend trade points and contribution points to exchange for the other one. However, based on Xia Qingying's tone, it appeared that he could receive more than just one bottle of Life Water as his reward.

"This reward allows you to exchange for three bottles of Life Water. If you only need two bottles, I recommend you replace the remaining bottle with Meditation Potions. The Meditation Potion is more effective than the Phantom Potion and also functions to repair a person's mental state. Normally, a one-star master can exchange for only five bottles per year. But if you trade in your third bottle of Life Water, you can get ten Meditation Potions."

"Okay, I'll take the ten Meditation Potions," Shi Feng said with a nod, astonished by the reward the Green God Company offered.

This reward was hundreds of times better than what he received for clearing the Mental Path above the age of 20. Shi Feng couldn't help being in awe of the Green God Company's generosity. Now, he realized how valuable the privilege to enter the top layer was. It was no wonder Xia Wuyuan felt disappointed at his decision.

Nodding at Shi Feng's reply, Xia Qingying said, "You probably can't return to the base layer any time soon, so I'll pass the Life Water to those two on your behalf. As for the Meditation Potions, you can exchange for them through the mansion's storage room."

"I'll have to trouble you with that, General Manager Xia," Shi Feng said gratefully.

"It's no trouble. This is also within the scope of my duties. You are, after all, a talent I discovered. If you perform well in the middle layer, it'll be of great help to me," Xia Qingying said, waving her hand. "Alright, I won't disturb your rest any longer."

After saying so, Xia Qingying boarded another maglev limousine and departed the middle layer, leaving Shi Feng alone to observe his top-tier mansion.

Compared to the base layer's large mansion, this waterfall mansion had a slightly larger footprint. The waterfall alone occupied an area of two basketball courts. The water vapor coming from the waterfall was also incredible. Shi Feng felt his body becoming refreshed after inhaling only a mouthful of it. The regenerative effects of this water vapor probably nearly rivaled those of the S-rank Nutrient Fluid-without any side effects.

This small waterfall was an unlimited supply of weakened S-rank Nutrient Fluids. If sold to the outside world, it could definitely fetch an astronomical price. Probably no corporation in the outside world would ever dream that something like this waterfall could exist. After all, S-rank Nutrient Fluids were incomparably precious to the outside world's corporations, with only a very limited amount available each year. In fact, even the corporations operating in the Upper Zone's base layer would never think of drinking S-rank Nutrient Fluids like water.

After Shi Feng finished marveling at the waterfall, he made his way into the mansion.

So this is why anyone who has lived in the middle layer before would never wish to leave it again. Realization dawned upon Shi Feng as he looked at the hall in front of him.

After he entered the mansion and closed the doors, the sound of splashing water cut off completely. The mansion's sound insulation was perfect. In addition, the special energy flowing inside the mansion was twice as strong as outside.

If ordinary people lived in such an environment, even if they did nothing but lie on the ground, their physical fitness would still reach the half-step Henglian grandmaster standard. If they trained their bodies a little, developing their physical fitness to the standard of Henglian grandmasters would be no trouble at all.

Moreover, this special energy also had an effect on a person's mental state, allowing a person to remain mentally energized as well as maintain an ethereal mood. If a person trained in such an environment for a long period, even if they didn't become a mental strength master, they would be close.

Shi Feng could easily imagine how scary it would be to go from living in such an environment to living in the base layer's environment. The transition would be akin to being a billionaire living a rich and happy life in one moment and then suddenly becoming an ordinary person in the next moment. No ordinary human could possibly accept such a drastic change. It also explained why Fang Shihan was so adamant in preserving her middle-layer reserve slot.

So long as Fang Shihan could remain in the middle layer, her chances of becoming a mental strength master would be at least double than if she lived in the base layer.

Is this the storage room?

While touring the mansion, Shi Feng noticed a small room made entirely out of some unique metal. When he entered the room and accessed the interface inside, he had to marvel at the Green God Company's financial prowess.

According to the introduction displayed, the storage room housed all the resources available for exchange in the middle layer. This storage room even had Life Water stocked. Through the storage room, he could immediately obtain the potion he wanted. He wouldn't have to spend time on a trip to the Green God Tower during emergencies. This was a great convenience provided to the middle layer's residents. Seeing this, Shi Feng decided to give this exchange system a try.

The next moment, several laser scanners scanned Shi Feng's body and acquired his biometric data. After verifying his identity, the room's interface displayed the resources available to him. Currently, he had ten Meditation Potions to his name, each worth four million trade points and one hundred thousand contribution points.

Four million trade points might not be anything to the base layer's corporations, but one hundred thousand contribution points was an entirely different story. Even the Five States Corporation would have a heart attack if it had to spend so many contribution points on one item.

For the time being, Shi Feng chose to redeem only one Meditation Potion. According to the product introduction, the Meditation Potion had to be stored in a special environment. And if taken out of storage, it could last for only one day in the outside world. After one day, the drug would lose its effects. Hence, he should only exchange for the amount he needed.

"How interesting."

When Shi Feng spread his mental perception over the dark-blue potion in his hand, he actually sensed weak mental fluctuations from it. Normally, he would pick up such mental fluctuations only from living creatures.

However, he didn't dwell on the matter, consuming the Meditation Potion immediately. After all, his mental state was in dire need of it right now.

Shi Feng had kept his brain overclocked throughout his fight with Fu Jiuzhong. While he had managed to smile and converse normally with Xia Wuyuan and Xia Qingying earlier, that was possible only because of his powerful willpower. If someone else were in his shoes, they probably would've passed out already.

The moment Shi Feng consumed the Meditation Potion, the scorching heat he felt in his brain instantly cooled. His complexion also rapidly changed from pale white to rosy red.

Amazing! This is simply amazing! Shi Feng was dumbfounded when he sensed his mental state.

With just one Meditation Potion, not only did he fully recover from his weakened state, but his mental state had also become surprisingly excellent. He even sensed faint improvements to his mental perception. These changes felt as if he had just consumed a Crystal of Souls from God's Domain.

With the Meditation Potion's effects, I will definitely improve further after consuming ten bottles. This really makes a person wonder how the Green God Company managed to produce such a miracle drug. If this thing can be mass-produced, it will become possible to mass-produce mental strength masters. Shi Feng was astounded as he looked at the nine remaining Meditation Potions he could exchange. After recovering to peak condition, Shi Feng promptly logged back into God's Domain.

Although he currently didn't have any good ideas on how to repel the Outerworld's NPC army, he could share the news of Phoenix Rain's location and condition with Ji Luorong. This would, at least, give Ji Luorong some hope, and the girl wouldn't have to worry about her elder sister's whereabouts every day.

Twin Towers Kingdom, Sky Spring City:

When Shi Feng entered God's Domain again, he was surprised to find that his perception of the world around him had changed slightly. What's going on? Shi Feng was greatly confused as he perceived the world around him.

For some reason, his brain's recognition of God's Domain was a bit different, and the world of God's Domain now felt even more realistic than before.

Is it because I used a combat technique in the real world?

Shi Feng could sense that his soul was stronger. This, in turn, directly elevated his Concentration, which was previously almost Tier 5 Advanced rank, to the Tier 5 Peak rank. Now, he was only half a step from Tier 6 Concentration.

However, before Shi Feng could snap out of his daze, he suddenly received a call from Fang Shihan.

“Guild Leader, are you alright?!” Fang Shihan asked worriedly as she looked at Shi Feng through the video call. “I heard you clashed with Fu Jiuzhong! Fu Jiuzhong is now a three-star mental strength master in Haitian City’s Upper Zone! Even if you’re a mental strength master, your body will still be affected significantly after fighting with him!”

The existence of three-star mental strength masters was no secret to middle-layer residents. It wasn’t difficult for the base layer’s top-tier corporations to find out about them, either.

“Relax. I’ve made a full recovery already,” Shi Feng replied, smiling. He was even tempted to say that should he clash with Fu Jiuzhong again, he definitely wouldn’t end up in as miserable a state as before. “That’s wonderful.” Fang Shihan breathed out a sigh of relief. She then said, “Guild Leader, while you were logged-off, the Outerworld NPCs started their invasion. Several empires have already clashed with the Outerworld NPCs and suffered heavy casualties. According to our estimates, the battle at the Twin Towers Kingdom will begin soon. So far, I’ve already contacted the various powers based in the Twin Towers Kingdom, Star-Moon Kingdom, and several neighboring kingdoms that aren’t embroiled in the war for a meeting in Sky Spring City. However, I’m not particularly confident we can get the neighboring kingdoms’ player forces to cooperate with us since the superpowers based in the engaged empires are doing their best to recruit them.” “Alright, I understand,” Shi Feng said, nodding. “Also, tell them that our meeting venue will be changed to Star-Moon City.”

“Change the venue to Star-Moon City?” Fang Shihan was a little confused.

While Zero Wing indeed possessed a Guild Residence in Star-Moon City, the royal capital wasn’t one of Zero Wing’s main NPC cities. Hence, Zero Wing didn’t have much manpower available there. Meanwhile, organizing the meeting this time required a lot of manpower. Not to mention, in terms of quality and quantity, Zero Wing’s members in Sky Spring City were far superior to those in Star-Moon City. If they held the meeting in Sky Spring City, Zero Wing could better display its current strength and raise the various player forces’ confidence in defending the Twin Towers Kingdom. “Mhm. Set it at Star-Moon City!” Shi Feng said in a determined tone.

“I understand. I’ll notify them right away.” Fang Shihan didn’t pursue the matter. She then disconnected the call and began contacting the various powers.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng promptly teleported to Star-Moon City and went straight to the War God’s Temple there. Previously, the Branch Temple Lord Howard Ragewind had promised Shi Feng that he would handle all of the necessary procedures for Zero Wing to garrison Star-Moon Kingdom. Now that so much time had passed, the Branch Temple Lord should be mostly done.

Chapter 2910: Kingdom’s Foundation

Chapter 2910 – Kingdom’s Foundation

When Shi Feng entered the War God’s Temple’s first-floor hall, a Level 180, Tier 4 general manager approached him in a respectful manner. Upon seeing this sight, the players looking to pick up quests from the War God’s Temple turned to Shi Feng with envious and curious gazes. “Who is that guy? Why is the general manager personally receiving him?” “I recall some Tier 4 experts coming to pick up quests some time ago. That general manager didn’t bat an eye at them, yet he’s actually taking the initiative to welcome a player now. Could that guy be Black Flame?”

“He must be Black Flame! I heard Black Flame always moves alone and loves concealing his identity. Out of all the players operating in Star-Moon Kingdom, only Black Flame might get the general manager to treat him with such respect.” Shortly after the players in the hall observed Shi Feng’s cloaked figure, passionate flames flared up in their eyes. They also began approaching him, hoping to take pictures or videos as mementos of meeting the legendary Sword Saint.

After all, Black Flame was a living legend in the current God’s Domain. He was also the reason many new players had chosen to play the Swordsman class.

In no time at all, posts with titles such as “Sword Saint Black Flame appears in War God’s Temple” and “Sword Saint Black Flame seen in Star-Moon City” began appearing on Star-Moon Kingdom’s official forums one after another. This situation rendered Shi Feng speechless.

He had initially used the Nightwalker’s Cape to conceal his identity. Nevertheless, these cunning players still managed to identify him almost immediately.

“Lord Sword Saint, the Temple Lord instructed me to give you this should you visit us,” the general manager said respectfully as he proffered a rolled-up parchment. “The contract’s contents will take effect as soon as you sign it.”

After receiving the parchment scroll, Shi Feng nodded and said, “Please thank the Temple Lord for me.” The contract the general manager handed Shi Feng held the signature of Star-Moon Kingdom’s ruler. Once Shi Feng signed his name on the contract, Zero Wing would officially garrison Star-Moon Kingdom and become its Representative Guild. At that time, Zero Wing would be able to dictate the kingdom’s development and even mobilize the kingdom’s army. After reading the contract’s contents, Shi Feng signed it without hesitation.

The sound of a system notification immediately entered his ears.

System: Congratulations! Your Guild, Zero Wing, has officially garrisoned Star-Moon Kingdom and become the kingdom's Representative Guild. Zero Wing will now enjoy a portion of the kingdom's management rights.

At the same time, a system announcement rang throughout Star-Moon Kingdom.

Star-Moon Kingdom Region System Announcement: Congratulations to Zero Wing for officially garrisoning Star-Moon Kingdom and becoming the kingdom's Representative Guild. Zero Wing will now enjoy a portion of the kingdom's management rights.

The system announcement echoed in the minds of the Star-Moon Kingdom's players three times, triggering an uproar among the kingdom's players. "What's going on?" "Zero Wing garrisoned the kingdom?"

"Didn't they say that only the reserve Guilds of God's Domain's Twelve Great Guilds are qualified to garrison a country?"

…

The sudden system announcement confused many players. Zero Wing's members, though, were exhilarated-especially the Guild's new members.

After this announcement, even a fool would understand that Zero Wing now had the final say in everything inside Star-Moon Kingdom. Now, even the superpowers wouldn't dare interfere in the kingdom's matters. With this development, Zero Wing's newcomers could not only grind without worry within the kingdom but also gain access to numerous Kingdom Quests unavailable to other players. These Kingdom Quests would instantly resolve Zero Wing's concerns of developing its newcomers.

Many of Star-Moon Kingdom's player forces could already imagine Zero Wing's future rapid development. After all, now that Zero Wing had Star-Moon Kingdom as a buffer, the Guild could recruit new members without worrying about training resources. It wouldn't have to recruit only Tier 3 elite players and above.

While elite players were indeed stronger than ordinary players, they made up only a small portion of God's Domain's player base. And with Zero Wing's current size, the Guild might be able to defend its existing territory, but it would face great difficulty if it wanted to expand.

However, this development resolved Zero Wing's weakness.

Good! I finally did it! Shi Feng smiled spontaneously when he saw the system notification.

Immediately afterward, he left the War God's Temple and made his way to Star-Moon Kingdom's national treasury.

Guilds that garrisoned an entire kingdom or empire actually received a massive hidden benefit. Apart from the monthly tribute from the garrisoned country, Representative Guilds also gained access to the country's national treasury! A country's national treasury housed Heirlooms that served as the country's foundation. And while players could exchange for these Heirlooms using resources, they had to have the status of a Grand Duke in the country.

Although Shi Feng didn't have the status of a Grand Duke in Star-Moon Kingdom, he had the status of an Elder in the War God's Temple. In God's Domain, an Elder of the War God's Temple sat higher than even the Grand Dukes of empires. Shi Feng naturally wouldn't have any problems exchanging for the Heirlooms in a kingdom's national treasury.

Meanwhile, Royal Heirlooms were far more valuable than what one could normally obtain through killing powerful monsters. They were items that could change the fate of an entire kingdom or empire.

Hence, once a Guild became a reserve Guild of the Twelve Great Guilds, dethroning it was incredibly difficult.

In no time at all, Shi Feng arrived at the palace and reached the treasury unhindered.

It was no exaggeration to say that the national treasury was the safest location in the entire Star-Moon Kingdom. Eight Level 180, Tier 4 NPCs stood guard at the entrance alone. Moreover, these eight NPCs were no ordinary NPCs. Although none of them wielded a Legendary Weapon, they were all clad in Fragmented Legendary Set Equipment. In terms of individual strength, these NPCs were more than capable of holding their ground against ordinary Tier 5 existences.

Apart from these eight NPCs, there was also a Level 200, Tier 4 Knight Captain stationed inside the treasury. The Knight Captain sported a Legendary Chest Plate, and his combat power had undoubtedly reached the Tier 5 threshold.

Most importantly, a magic barrier enveloped the entire treasury. If one wished to break through this magic barrier, one would need a force of three to five Tier 5 existences, at the very least.

"Lord Sword Saint, may I know what business you have here?" the Knight Captain asked respectfully when Shi Feng entered the treasury.

"I'm here to exchange for the items here," Shi Feng stated. "Please follow me."

The Knight Captain then led Shi Feng to the

After descending four floors and walking for around half an hour, Shi Feng arrived in front of a secret room enclosed by a magic barrier. Sitting quietly inside the room was an old man who made Shi Feng feel pressured.

A Tier 5 Grand Wizard?

Shi Feng was a little surprised when he saw the old man. Star-Moon Kingdom's foundation was far stronger than he expected. After all, apart from being a Tier 5 existence, the old man in front of him also wore a Legendary Hat. Ordinary Tier 5 existences who tried to invade the treasury would only get roundly thrashed by this old man.

"Lord Sword Saint, please enter!" the Knight Captain said while respectfully gesturing for Shi Feng to enter the secret room.

From the Knight Captain's actions, Shi Feng guessed that the other party could go only as far as the secret room's entrance. After giving the Knight Captain a nod, Shi Feng stepped into the room. Shi Feng immediately noticed the room's uniqueness. The environment here resembled the ancient era's environment, which was already rare in the current God's Domain.

"Lord Sword Saint, since you have already signed a contract with His Majesty, according to the contract, you are qualified to exchange for one of the items here," the old man said as he looked at Shi Feng. He then waved his hand, summoning three items in front of Shi Feng. "The Founding King left behind these three items. These items are why our Star-Moon Kingdom was able to rise up in the main continent. I hope one of them can be of help to you!"

When Shi Feng saw the three items before him, his eyes bulged immediately.

This was because Star-Moon Kingdom's foundation far exceeded Shi Feng's expectations, so much so that he wondered how a kingdom could have such a powerful foundation.

The three items before him were neither Inferior Divine Artifact ranked items or Legendary ranked items.

Instead, they were two designs and one recipe, and any of them could influence even an empire's development!

The first to enter Shi Feng's eyes was the design for a Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship, which was many times stronger than the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship, an Advanced Flying Ship. Not only was it capable of going up against Tier 4 Superior Mythic monsters, but its strongest attack even reached the Tier 5 Intermediate standard. It could tear through the defensive magic arrays of cities like paper. Moreover, it had a maximum carrying capacity of 300 people.

However, it cost a mind-blowing 1.5 million Gold Coins and 1 million Magic Crystals to exchange for the Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship's design.

The second item that drew Shi Feng's eyes was the recipe of the Divine Power Potion, a Grandmaster Potion.

As the potion's name suggested, players would gain divine power when they consumed the potion. For half an hour, players would have their tier elevated by one, up to a maximum of Tier 4.

Although Shi Feng had heard of potions that raised a player's tier by one, he had never heard of any that could raise a player's tier to Tier 4. Moreover, the potion even had a long duration of 30 minutes.

In the current era where Tier 4 players were still as rare as a phoenix's feather, the recipe for the Divine Power Potion was priceless. Even an ordinary first-rate Guild would become an existence feared by the Five Great Super Guilds should it get its hands on this recipe.

Meanwhile, this recipe cost 1 million Gold Coins and 1.5 million Magic Crystals.

The last item to enter Shi Feng's eyes was the design for a Combat Puppet-a Secret-Silver Combat Puppet. Throughout both his lives, Shi Feng had seen a Secret-Silver Combat Puppet only once.

In God's Domain, Bronze Combat Puppets possessed power at the Tier 3 Peak standard. Even in the current God's Domain, a Bronze Combat Puppet was an incredibly powerful existence. Unless a Tier 4 existence appeared, a Bronze Combat Puppet was unlikely to get destroyed.

Above Bronze Combat Puppets were Mysterious-Iron Combat Puppets, which possessed combat power at the Tier 4 Peak standard. They could go toe to toe against bona fide Tier 4 players.

As for Secret-Silver Combat Puppets, they possessed strength at the Tier 5 Basic standard. Tier 4 existences would have a very difficult time destroying a Secret-Silver Combat Puppet, and normally only Tier 5 existences could damage one. Meanwhile, the design for the Secret-Silver Combat Puppet cost 2 million Gold Coins and 1 million Magic Crystals.

Chapter 2911: Heirlooms Secured

Chapter 2911 – Heirlooms Secured

Shi Feng hesitated over the Star-Moon Kingdom's three Royal Heirlooms.

All three treasures could help a kingdom rise to prominence and a Guild to reach the apex of God's Domain instantly. Moreover, each had its advantages.

"I can exchange for only one?" Shi Feng couldn't help asking. "Only one," the old man replied with a smile. "However, if you manage to help elevate Star-Moon Kingdom into an empire, you are free to exchange for all three."

"Promotion to an empire?" Shi Feng shook his head and smiled bitterly.

While he knew of a few ways to get a kingdom promoted into an empire, none of these methods was easy to realize. They all needed a long time to accomplish. After thinking up to this point, Shi Feng suddenly had an idea. He then asked the old man, "What if I offer to swap Heirlooms?"

Heirlooms could be categorized into Royal Heirlooms, Imperial Heirlooms, Continental Heirlooms, and World Heirlooms.

In the past, the players that had the fortune to come across an unidentified Royal or Imperial Heirloom would do everything they could to find the fallen country the Heirloom used to belong to. Since these Heirlooms were treasures left behind by fallen kingdoms and empires, so long as one successfully identified the Heirloom, one could use it to reestablish that kingdom or even empire.

However, locating kingdoms and empires that had long since disappeared from God's Domain wasn't easy. The endeavor rivaled a Legendary Quest in difficulty.

Take Shi Feng for example. Although he had found an Imperial Heirloom very early into the game, he still hadn't managed to find any clues to the empire the Heirloom belonged to. However, this didn't particularly surprise him. After all, at this stage of the game, players had explored less than 20% of God's Domain's maps.

Indeed. Even now, the players of God's Domain had explored barely 15% of the world's maps.

In God's Domain, human kingdoms and empires occupied only a small portion of the world's territories. Most of the two main continents consisted of Level 150-plus neutral maps, and only after 40% of the game's player base reached Level 180, Tier 3 or above could players adequately explore these maps.

Not to mention, this was only the two main continents. There was still the vast ocean in God's Domain, which held innumerable islands, some as large as kingdoms and empires. Hence, finding a fallen empire in God's Domain was unbelievably difficult.

This was why one of the Top Ten Rookie Guilds in the past, which had acquired an unidentified Imperial Heirloom through an auction, had used this Imperial Heirloom to exchange for an identified Royal Heirloom from a kingdom. Afterward, the Guild saw explosive growth and quickly became one of the reserve Guilds of God's Domain's Twelve Great Guilds at the time.

Although Shi Feng wasn't sure how that Guild had conducted the exchange, it would be a huge waste if he didn't ask if he could conduct a similar exchange.

"Swap Heirlooms?" The old man was a little stunned by Shi Feng's question. After pondering for some time, he said, "That's possible, but are you willing to pay such a huge price?" "What is the price?" Shi Feng asked.

"Firstly, you'd need to find an unidentified Imperial Heirloom. Secondly, you'd need to pay double the price for a Royal Heirloom," the old man answered.

"Double?" Shi Feng was flabbergasted.

A Royal Heirloom was by no means cheap, and all three of the Royal Heirlooms before him cost upwards of one million Gold Coins and one million Magic Crystals. If this price were doubled, even superpowers couldn't afford them.

"That's right. However, the most important part is still the Imperial Heirloom. Without it, it won't matter how many resources you offer," the old man said, nodding. "Deal! I'll trade an unidentified Imperial Heirloom for the Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship! I'll also use my exchange opportunity for the Secret-Silver Combat Puppet!" Shi Feng said, gritting his teeth as he took out the Imperial Heirloom sitting inside his bag.

Before visiting the royal treasury, he had already taken all the funds Zero Wing could spare; however, he only had a total of 5.5 million Gold Coins and 5.3 million Magic Crystals on him. After all, the recruitment of NPC soldiers and the construction of defensive structures in Ancient Rock City cost a lot of money and resources. Although Zero Wing City and Ancient Rock City were raking in a significant income now, it still wasn't enough to cover Ancient Rock City's development costs.

"You actually have one!" The old man was surprised to see the Imperial Heirloom in Shi Feng's hands.

"Yes, so hurry up with the exchange!" Shi Feng nodded with an aching heart.

"Alright. That will be five million Gold Coins and three million Magic Crystals in total," the old man said as he extended his hand to Shi Feng.

"Verify the amount," Shi Feng said as he transferred the necessary amount of Coins and Magic Crystals to the old man's spatial bag.

After verifying that the amount was correct, the old man waved his hand, and two ancient designs flew to Shi Feng.

When Shi Feng saw these two designs, his heart pounded with excitement. Although purchasing these two designs had nearly bankrupted him, their value was immeasurable.

Now, all he needed to do was gather the necessary materials and begin mass production.

The materials needed are certainly extraordinary. Even the most common of these materials is incredibly rare in the current God's Domain. Producing both of these items will also require a ton of Titan Gold and Magic Elven Stones.

Veins of Titan Gold Ore were considered Grade 2 veins in God's Domain and incredibly rare, but they were the only way players could acquire Titan Gold Ore in large quantities; other types of Grade 2 veins produced Titan Gold Ore only occasionally. Overall, Titan Gold was super rare, and just one ingot could sell for over a dozen Gold Coins.

As for the Magic Elven Stone, acquiring it had given Shi Feng a headache when he was planning to construct the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship.

However, the Crimson Dragon Flying Ship's construction cost was nothing compared to the Mysterious-Iron ranked Blue Thunder Flying Ship. Even if he excluded the other materials required, just the 5,000 ingots of Titan Gold and 600 Magic Elven Stones required would already cost a fortune.

As for the Secret-Silver ranked Flame Beast Puppet, its construction required 1,000 ingots of Titan Gold and 200 Magic Elven Stones.

Both items required Magic Elven Stones in significant quantities to produce!

Fortunately, when Yan Ya and Cleansing Whistle returned from the ancient era, they had brought back plenty of Magic Elven Stones. Currently, Zero Wing had a stockpile of over 4,000 Magic Elven Stones, just barely enough to construct an adequate number of Blue Thunder Flying Ships and Flame Beast Puppets.

The only problem now was the Titan Gold; Zero Wing only had around 30,000 ingots.

While Shi Feng was studying the two designs, Fang Shihan suddenly called him.

"Guild Leader, the Guild Leaders and representatives of the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom's various player forces have arrived. However, hardly any Guilds from the neighboring kingdoms showed up," Fang Shihan said in frustration. "None of

the two superpowers came, and only three of the eight first-rate Guilds showed up. As for second-rate Guilds, they number less than 20."

This attendance rate was abysmally low. The Guilds that came to help from the several neighboring kingdoms were fewer than the Guilds in Star-Moon Kingdom. Not to mention, neither of the two superpowers decided to show up. "Are they all waiting to jack up the price?" Shi Feng chuckled.

He could understand the two superpowers' refusal. After all, the various superpowers had a lot of territories to cover, and they focused mainly on defending empires. However, there was no excuse for first- and second-rate Guilds that weren't involved in the war to withhold their help. The only reason they decided not to show up at Zero Wing's war meeting had to be that they considered this a good opportunity to make a profit.

If Zero Wing wished to get their help, then it would have to pay a price.

Revealing a bitter smile, Fang Shihan said, "The first-rate Guilds that aren't attending indeed have such an intention. In return for their full support, they are demanding the rights to purchase private houses and Guild Residences in Zero Wing City or Ancient Rock City. They say that the other superpowers have already promised them such conditions. However, if we agree to their demands, then they will choose to help our side instead."

Shi Feng's act of devastating the Outerworld's player army with a single attack had indeed caused a huge sensation in God's Domain. It had also prompted most of the superpowers targeting Zero Wing to abandon their ambitions. Many of the Twin Towers Kingdom's and Star-Moon Kingdom's independent experts had even returned to help in the two kingdoms' defense. Most importantly, the number of players seeking to join Zero Wing had also skyrocketed.

Unfortunately, all these changes still weren't enough to persuade the unengaged player forces to help Zero Wing. This was because the Outerworld's NPC army was more formidable than the Outerworld's player army. There were multiple Tier 5 NPCs in the NPC army, and the upcoming battlefield would span a significant portion of the Twin Towers Kingdom's border. All sorts of siege battles and guerilla warfare would take place, and there was no way Shi Feng could be present for every one of these fights.

Moreover, the NPC army on the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom's side was significantly weaker than the Outerworld's NPC army. Because of Mythology and Solar Temple's interference, the neighboring kingdoms uninvolved in the war didn't send their armies to reinforce the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom but to other kingdoms and empires. Hence, the NPC army defending the Twin Towers Kingdom consisted of the NPCs of only the two kingdoms.

Although the Outerworld's NPC army had split up into several dozen smaller groups and the detachment marching toward the Twin Towers Kingdom didn't have player support, this detachment could still put the two kingdoms' joint army through hell.

Hence, a large number of players was needed to fight the Outerworld's NPCs. And realizing this fact, the neighboring kingdoms' first-rate Guilds naturally wouldn't miss the opportunity to get a cut of Zero Wing's resources.

"Good! Very good!" Shi Feng smiled when he heard Fang Shihan's words. "Tell those first-rate Guilds that they can come if they want. But if they don't, then they can forget about coming to us in the future!"

"This…" Shi Feng's reply rendered Fang Shihan momentarily speechless.

If she relayed Shi Feng's words to those five first-rate Guilds, it would be no different from severing all ties between Zero Wing and these first-rate Guilds. Meanwhile, the War of Worlds wouldn't end in just one day. As both sides continuously grew stronger and more numerous, it would end up a war of attrition between God's Domain and the Outerworld.

If Zero Wing rejected the help of these Guilds now, it would have much more difficulty finding helpers in the future. After all, battles were taking place all over the eastern continent, and everywhere was lacking in manpower.

It was also why the superpowers tolerated the various first- and second-rate Guilds' absurd demands. Otherwise, the superpowers would've long since dealt with these large Guilds.

Shi Feng naturally understood what Fang Shihan was trying to say. He waved the two designs in his hand and smiled, saying, "Look what I have here."

Chapter 2912: Confidence

Chapter 2912 – Confidence

When Shi Feng took out two old and tattered designs, Fang Shihan initially discounted them. She still thought that his decision was too rash. While the five first-rate Guilds in question might not have as many peak experts as the various superpowers, they still had over 300,000 Tier 3 players under their command, with some even having 400,000. Such a large force of Tier 3 players could influence the Twin Towers Kingdom's defensive battle significantly.

Even the current Zero Wing only had around 1.2 million Tier 3 players, just the average for a superpower.

However, after Fang Shihan took a look at the text on the designs, she immediately fell into a daze.

“Guild Leader, are you playing a trick on me?” Fang Shihan couldn’t help asking.

She had seen many treasures during her time in Mythology. However, no matter how she looked at the designs for the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and Flame Beast Puppet, she still felt as if she was dreaming.

At this stage of the game, the Five Great Super Guilds had already acquired their own Flying Ships. However, those were only Basic Flying Ships, which were significantly inferior to the Crimson Flying Ship, let alone the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. As for Combat Puppets, as far as she knew, Mythology’s strongest Combat Puppets were three Mysterious-Iron Combat Puppets, which were used to safeguard Mythology’s main headquarters. Mythology had even tasked Tier 4 NPCs to keep a constant watch on these war weapons to prevent theft.

“Do you think I need to do that?” Shi Feng chuckled when he saw Fang Shihan’s skeptical look.

He could understand Fang Shihan’s doubts. Mysterious-Iron Flying Ships and Secret-Silver Combat Puppets shouldn’t be available to players at this stage of the game, let alone the designs for them. With these designs, so long as Zero Wing had sufficient materials, it could produce a plethora of these war weapons. And with the power of these war weapons, Zero Wing could devastate the entire continent.

“Sure! I’ll go and reject those Guilds now!” Fang Shihan said, smiling. A hint of excitement also gleamed in her eyes.

Although she had already grown accustomed to holding a powerful identity and position during her time as one of Mythology’s Vice Guild Leaders, her heart still swelled with excitement and expectations. If Zero Wing could produce the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and Flame Beast Puppet in time, it was almost certain to win the upcoming defensive battle at the Twin Towers Kingdom.

Afterward, the five first-rate Guilds and numerous second-rate Guilds peacefully developing in the kingdoms neighboring the Twin Towers Kingdom received Fang Shihan’s overbearing response.

Fang Shihan did not embellish her message with any redundant words. Instead, her reply contained only one word.

Scram!

The five first-rate Guilds and many second-rate Guilds were dumbfounded upon seeing this response. “What arrogance! Zero Wing is simply too arrogant!” “Zero Wing isn’t taking our five Guilds seriously at all!”

When the Guild Leaders of the five first-rate Guilds, who had gathered for a meeting, saw Fang Shihan’s reply, they unanimously jumped out of their seats and cursed in anger.

Before the War of Worlds began, the superpowers held incredibly powerful influence over God’s Domain, such that first-rate Guilds like theirs could only bear with the injustice and live with their heads down. However, after the Outerworld’s NPC army invaded, the eastern continent’s superpowers had no choice but to beg the first-rate Guilds for help to defend their territories and roots.

Yet despite facing imminent danger, Zero Wing actually dared tell their five Guilds to scram. Zero Wing was simply tired of living!

“If Zero Wing wants to be arrogant, let it!” the Guild Leader of Holy Seal sneered as he read Fang Shihan’s reply. “Once the battle at the Twin Towers Kingdom begins, we’ll see how Zero Wing continues behaving arrogantly when it lacks manpower!”

“That’s right! Since Zero Wing looks down on us, we’ll just help other superpowers! Zero Wing will live to regret its decision today!” the Guild Leader of another first-rate Guild said, nodding. “If Zero Wing asks us for help later on, it won’t get such a good price from us again!”

Many superpowers had already sent representatives to deliver invitations to their five first-rate Guilds. Among them, Starlink’s offer was particularly generous. Their five Guilds had no need to worry about finding a superpower to employ them for their services.

Their five first-rate Guilds combined could field a massive army of 1.6 million Tier 3 players and 64 Tier 4 players. Apart from peak experts and apex experts, the alliance of their five Guilds was not the slightest bit weaker than the average superpower. This was the basis of their confidence.

Once their five Guilds went to aid Starlink and Starlink’s side repelled the Outerworld’s NPC army, Zero Wing would definitely regret rejecting their offer.

And once Zero Wing came begging them for help, they would thoroughly bleed the Guild for every penny it had.

The other three Guild Leaders nodded in agreement, wanting Zero Wing to taste the misery of defending the Twin Towers Kingdom without their five Guilds.

Following this, the five first-rate Guilds collaborated with the uncommitted second-rate Guilds and accepted Starlink's invitation to join the Dark Night Empire's defensive line. This sudden development caught even Lu Tiandi off guard momentarily.

"Young Master, what do you think is going through Black Flame's mind?" Yi Kui asked curiously as he looked at the signed contracts he just received. "The combined force of these five first-rate Guilds is by no means weak, and even the Super Guilds over at the Fire Dragon Empire have eagerly sought their help. With how much these five Guilds covet Zero Wing City and Ancient Rock City, even if Zero Wing allots only a small portion of those two cities' shares to them, these five Guilds would probably agree to help Zero Wing. Yet, now…"

"Black Flame is just too prideful. He thinks that just because he is a Tier 5 Sword Saint and God's Domain's strongest player, he doesn't need to fear the Outerworld's NPC army," Lu Tiandi said nonchalantly. "He doesn't know just how powerful the NPC army is. Once the real battle begins, even Tier 5 players will be nothing but a joke!"

If it were before Lu Tiandi had clashed with the Outerworld's NPC army, he would have considered Shi Feng's decision unwise but understandable. After all, Tier 5 players were many times stronger than Tier 4 players. It wouldn't even be surprising to see a Tier 5 player single-handedly destroy a city.

However, after experiencing the Dark Night Empire's defensive battle against the Outerworld's NPC army, Lu Tiandi now understood that while Tier 5 NPCs were indeed powerful, they weren't invincible. This was especially true in battlefields that involved war weapons and Tier 4 NPCs using battle arrays.

Every targeted city in the Dark Night Empire would face at least ten battle arrays formed by Tier 4 NPCs and around 500 Tier 4 NPCs. Even if a superpower dispatched all its Tier 4 players, it wouldn't be able to do a thing against such a force. Not to mention, Zero Wing was going to defend an entire kingdom by itself, so there was no way it could afford to concentrate all its Tier 4 players in one battlefield.

Moreover, unlike the previous War of Worlds, the Outerworld's NPC army had many more Tier 5 NPCs in its ranks this time. Just one Tier 5 player couldn't do anything against the Outerworld's NPC army. A large number of Tier 3 and Tier 4 players was necessary to whittle down the NPC army and achieve victory. Otherwise, the Outerworld's NPC army would simply trample over the Twin Towers Kingdom's cities and fortresses.

"But this is good for us. If not for Black Flame's arrogance, these five first-rate Guilds wouldn't have joined us," Lu Tiandi said, smiling.

Starlink wasn't the only superpower defending the Dark Night Empire. There were also Crimson Emperor and Unyielding Soul. Only, the three Guilds were separately defending their respective territories.

If Crimson Emperor and Unyielding Soul failed to defend the NPC cities and fortresses they operated, both Guilds would suffer a major setback. After all, both Guilds had their headquarters in the Dark Night Empire.

However, while the eastern continent's various superpowers were discussing Zero Wing's unwise decision, Zero Wing continued operating as usual. The Guild frenziedly recruited God's Domain's newcomers and sequentially developed Zero Wing City and Ancient Rock City. It also relied on the Tier 3 Legacies from the Secret Covenant Tower to steadily increase its Tier 3 population.

The five first-rate Guilds' partnership with Starlink did not affect Zero Wing's operations at all. On the contrary, the number of independent experts coming to help defend the Twin Towers Kingdom even skyrocketed.

This was because after Zero Wing garrisoned Star-Moon Kingdom, Star-Moon Kingdom's NPC cities established direct teleportation links to Zero Wing's Guild Cities. This was a great convenience for players seeking to travel to Zero Wing's Guild Cities. The ability to teleport straight to Ancient Rock City was especially welcomed by players seeking to explore and raid the Orc Capital City.

Because of the popularity of this new teleportation service, Fang Shihan created a bounty system for Outerworld NPCs. Under this bounty system, players would receive five points for killing a Tier 3 NPC, 500 points for killing a Tier 4 NPC, and 100,000 points for killing a Tier 5 NPC. Players would also receive ranks according to the points they accumulated.

Players that accumulated 100,000 bounty points would receive the bronze rank, which would entitle them to a lifetime discount of 5% on entrance fees and accommodation fees for all of Zero Wing's Guild Cities. At 1,000,000 points, players would receive the silver rank and enjoy a 10% discount. At 10,000,000 points, players would receive the gold rank and enjoy a 20% discount.

After the announcement of this bounty system, over a million Tier 3 independent experts and 200 Tier 4 independent experts flooded into the Twin Towers Kingdom's border cities and fortresses from other kingdoms in just one day. All of them sought to accumulate Zero Wing's bounty points to reduce their expenditure in Ancient Rock City and Zero Wing City.

The various superpowers grew envious over this situation and promptly adopted Zero Wing's ranking system. Only, the results weren't as effective. While independent players were flooding the Twin Towers Kingdom, Shi Feng gathered the Candlelight Trading Firm's elites and began frantically researching, then manufacturing the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and Flame Beast Puppet. Manufacturing these two war weapons didn't require just precious materials but also high-level forging techniques, alchemy techniques, enchanting techniques, and knowledge of magic arrays. Grandmaster-level

Lifestyle players had to take charge of the process. The Blue Thunder Flying Ship, in particular, required the cooperation of three Grandmaster Forgers.

In the current God's Domain, only the Candlelight Trading Firm could provide such manpower.

Even after researching for an entire day, Shi Feng and the others only managed to scratch the surface of the design. It would take several more days to construct a Blue Thunder Flying Ship. On the other hand, to Shi Feng's joy, both Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose finally made a full recovery. Apart from losing some of their combat memories and having their combat standards weaken slightly, they experienced no other side effects after taking Life Water.

Moreover, the two of them also succeeded in creating their Tier 5 Mana Bodies and got promoted to Tier 5. This increased Zero Wing's overall combat power by a large margin.

On the fifth day Shi Feng and Candlelight's members were working on the Blue Thunder Flying Ship, Fang Shihan, who was responsible for the Twin Towers Kingdom's defensive preparations, suddenly contacted Shi Feng

"Guild Leader! The Outerworld's NPC army has started moving!"

Chapter 2913: Blue Thunder Flying Ship

Chapter 2913 – Blue Thunder Flying Ship

"An army of more than ten million NPCs?"

Shi Feng was a little shocked when he read the detailed report Fang Shihan sent him.

He had experienced wars between kingdoms and empires in his previous life. However, the kingdoms involved had pitted armies of a million NPCs, at most, against each other. These wars had also typically lasted over a month as the involved kingdoms conducted all sorts of battles to annex each other's land. This was because one of the conditions for a kingdom to become an empire was occupying a sufficiently large area of land.

In the case of wars between empires, even if two empires waged a full-blown war with each other, the total number of NPCs participating would reach only ten million.

Yet, just one of the Otherworld NPC army's several dozen detachments had a force of ten million NPCs, equivalent to the combatants of two empires combined.

“At their rate of advance, they will reach the Steel Lion Fortress, which is the closest to the border, in two hours. Fire Dance and I are on our way there with 800,000 Tier 3 players and 50 Tier 4 players. We should arrive within an hour.

“As for the two other targeted locations, Aqua Rose has garrisoned Thunder Gorge City with 700,000 Tier 3 players and 70 Tier 4 players, while Gentle Snow has garrisoned the Redthorn Fortress with 1,000,000 Tier 3 players and 100 Tier 4 players. As for the independent players, they will probably make their way to these three locations soon. “The good news is that, according to our investigations, not many Outerworld players are joining the battlefield here, so we shouldn’t face as much trouble as the various empires. We only need to focus on the NPC

army.”

Border strongholds generally only had small teleportation arrays, which limited the number of players that could get through. Hence, Fang Shihan could only have everyone hurry over to these strongholds on foot when faced with the Outerworld NPC army’s sudden invasion.

Shi Feng understood their current predicament. Unlike NPCs, players couldn’t stay cooped up in a border stronghold forever. They needed to grind for levels and better equipment. Hence, in preparation for the imminent war, most players had chosen to bind their return point to the NPC cities located closest to the border strongholds. Only when the actual war began would they teleport to these NPC cities and travel to the border strongholds on their Mounts.

“I’ll leave command to you all for now, but I’ll hurry over to help afterward,” Shi Feng said.

One hour!

With his speed, he could definitely make it to the Steel Lion Fortress within an hour.

Currently, the only thing the Blue Thunder Flying Ship lacked was the core magic array. So long as he finished engraving it, the Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship would be complete.

A Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship could play a significant role in a defensive siege. Its importance even surpassed two or three ordinary Tier 5 existences.

After Shi Feng finished speaking, he promptly disconnected the call and began engraving the core magic array.

The core magic array comprised three Advanced Grandmaster Magic Arrays. These magic arrays were so complex that even a Basic Grandmaster Magician wouldn’t be able to construct them. This feat should also be beyond Shi Feng, who had gotten promoted to Grandmaster Magician just recently.

However, after his Concentration standard reached the Tier 5 Peak rank, his brain's activity and computing power had improved drastically. In addition, the core array's three Advanced Grandmaster Magic Arrays shared some similarities with some of the magic arrays passed down through the Ancient God's Legacy. These factors made it possible for Shi Feng to carve out the three Advanced Grandmaster Magic Arrays.

The past three failures occurred because of a mistake in the final fusion process. With my degree of control, the magic arrays carved should be perfect, so why can't I merge them? Is my control of magic arrays insufficient? Or is there another problem? Confusion filled Shi Feng's mind as he repeatedly inspected the core magic array's design. He had already succeeded in engraving the core magic array without pausing, yet he failed to activate the magic array when he tried injecting Mana into it. This was definitely the first time he had encountered such a problem.

Typically, if players succeeded in engraving a magic array, the magic array would activate once it received a supply of Mana. Only if there was a problem with the magic array would the activation fail.

"Guild Leader, I keep getting the feeling that this core magic array is very strange," Melancholic Smile suddenly said as she looked at the core magic array. "Each of the three magic arrays in it is meant to absorb one specific type of Mana, so why are they forcing these three types of Mana to fuse afterward? The three elements have their own characteristics; how could they be merged into one?"

Currently, Melancholic Smile was only half a step away from becoming a Grandmaster Magician. And because she didn't invest her time in combat, the amount of research she conducted into Grandmaster Magic Arrays surpassed even Shi Feng's.

When she first looked at the Blue Thunder Flying Ship's core magic array, she already found the magic array strange. However, since the Flying Ship's design stated that the magic array should be constructed that way, she didn't voice her concerns. Now that the core magic array couldn't be activated, though, this proved that there was indeed a flaw in the design.

However, Shi Feng simply smiled when he heard Melancholic Smile's questions. "The various elements of Mana indeed have their own operating principles, and merging them is impossible. However, that's not the case for this extraordinary magic array. After absorbing ambient Mana, the magic array will first break up the operations of these different types of Mana. And before they recover, the magic array will influence them to operate under a new set of operating principles. Although the change will last for only a brief moment, the core magic array can, without a doubt, change the operating principles of Mana." "Something like that is possible?" Melancholic Smile was startled. In her opinion, the operating principles of Mana were unchangeable. Take the way some players forcefully manipulated Mana to use Skills. While these players might succeed in activating their Skills, the result would have significantly weaker effects. After all, the Mana they manipulated was actively resisting them. For this reason, players who

had reached Tier 4 would try to activate their Skills and Spells by following the operating principles of Mana instead of forcing Mana to do their bidding

As Shi Feng was about to explain further, he suddenly fell into a daze.

I see! So, this is the Law of Destruction's true usage method! An ecstatic expression appeared on Shi Feng's face as realization dawned upon him.

Recently, he had fallen into despair, as he found himself stuck at Holy Annihilation's entry level.

No matter how he tried to convert ambient Mana into his own Mana, the area he could influence only grew alongside his Concentration. While this was indeed the correct way to manipulate Mana, it wasn't the case if he was trying to make use of a World Law.

The reason Holy Annihilation could exhibit such devastating power was a complex Destruction Magic Array designed for the Mana Technique.

The fact that he could utilize the Heavenly Blue Saint's Destruction Magic Array and merge it into various combat techniques and Mana manipulation methods proved that he was starting to master the Law of Destruction. However, he still didn't truly understand how the Destruction Magic Array operated.

But Shi Feng understood everything now.

The Law of Destruction's essence wasn't to make Mana disappear. Instead, it was to break the operating principles of Mana, causing Mana to lose its original effects. Hence, if he wished to grasp the Law of Destruction fully, he shouldn't be relying on the Destruction Magic Array to guide Mana. Instead, he should rely on his mind to halt the operations of Mana naturally.

Of course, it was easier said than done. Not only did he need powerful mental strength, but he also had to reverse the operations of different types of Mana precisely. Only by doing so could he perfectly stop the operation of Mana. At this point, Shi Feng finally understood why the core magic array wouldn't activate.

So, it is because the strength of my Mana is too weak?

Shi Feng smiled bitterly as he looked at the engraved magic array in front of him.

Mana was required to control Mana. If a person lacked Mana, they naturally couldn't manipulate ambient Mana.

If one wished to break the operating principles of Mana, one would need incredibly powerful Mana. Liquid Mana wouldn't suffice; one would need solid Mana at the very least.

Shi Feng immediately began concentrating all of the Mana within his body, condensing it into a grain of sand that sat on his palm. He then injected the grain of solid Mana into the core magic array.

Boom!

Along with the sound of an explosion, the Blue Thunder Flying Ship's core magic array came to life. The ambient Mana surrounding the Flying Ship then began flooding the core magic array, becoming fuel for the Flying Ship's engine.

System: Congratulations! You have successfully created the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. Forging Proficiency increased by 100,000,000 points. Level increased by two.

Simultaneously, all players who participated in the Blue Thunder Flying Ship's production received a corresponding amount of EXP and Proficiency. Although the amount they received wasn't as exaggerated as Shi Feng's, it was still significant nonetheless.

Currently, though, nobody paid attention to the reward they just received. Instead, their eyes were all glued to the completed Blue Thunder Flying Ship. The Blue Thunder Flying Ship measured 500 meters from stem to stern, and it could carry up to 300 players at a time. It boasted 40 Advanced Magic Elven Cannons, each capable of launching attacks at the Tier 5 Basic standard, and 12 Floating Crystal Cannons, which could be used for both offense and defense. Offensively, the Floating Crystal Cannons could launch attacks at the Tier 5 Basic standard. Defensively, they could withstand attacks even from Tier 5 existences. In addition to these two types of cannons, the Flying Ship also had a main cannon capable of launching attacks at the Tier 5 Intermediate standard. Lastly, the Flying Ship's flight speed was comparable to that of Tier 5 Extraordinary Flying Mounts.

Twin Towers Kingdom, Steel Lion Fortress:

Assembled atop the Steel Lion Fortress's 50-meter-tall steel walls were more than 300,000 Level 150-plus, Tier 3 NPCs, all geared in Level 150-plus Dark-Gold Equipment. These NPCs were without a doubt the cream of the crop of the Twin Towers Kingdom's army. There were also close to 30 Tier 4 NPCs standing on the wall, and the one leading these Tier 4 NPCs was a Level 200, Tier 4 Sky Knight. The Sky Knight was a man who appeared to be in his late 50s, clad in a complete set of Fragmented Legendary Set Equipment. The aura he exuded was comparable to that of an ordinary Tier 5 NPC.

Apart from the fortress walls, there were also two dozen Tier 4 NPCs chanting an incantation inside the fortress's core control room. Because of these magical-class NPCs' manipulation, the fortress's defensive magic array, which used to have only one layer, was now a threefold magic array instead. Even a Tier 5 existence on a rampage

wouldn’t be able to destroy it. At most, the other party would merely expend some of the fortress’s energy supply.

A total of 30 Magic Cannon Towers rose above the fortress, and more than 600 Large Destruction Ballistas were set up on the fortress walls.

In the sky, ten Flying Ships hovered over the fortress: nine Advanced rank and one Bronze rank. Alongside these Flying Ships were over a hundred Tier 3 and Tier 4 Flying Mounts. The sight was simply spectacular and absolutely not something anyone would get to see very often.

More than two million players gathered in the fortress, making the Steel Lion Fortress incredibly crowded.

At this moment, though, none of the players inside the Steel Lion Fortress felt relaxed or excited.

This was because some distance from the Steel Lion Fortress was an army of over three million NPCs, and the number of Tier 4 NPCs in that army exceeded 500. It came bearing various siege weapons-Large Catapults and Advanced Mana Pulse Cannons—which easily numbered more than a thousand.

Meanwhile, hovering above this Outerworld NPC army were more than 50 Flying Ships. Six of them were Bronze Flying Ships while the rest were Advanced Flying Ships. In combination with the 500-plus Tier 3 and Tier 4 Flying Mounts, they practically blotted out the entire sky. The disparity in combat power between the two sides was clear for all to see. Even the players who came to spectate and conduct a live broadcast of the battle wore gloomy expressions when they saw the Outerworld’s NPC army. On the Twin Towers Kingdom’s forums, the live broadcasts caused an uproar among the kingdom’s players. “Is this the Outerworld’s real strength?”

“Can we really hold the Twin Towers Kingdom?”

Although many of the Twin Towers Kingdom’s players had heard bits of information regarding the battles that had taken place at the various empires, the most they got were rumors and some pictures. They didn’t have a clear understanding of the Outerworld NPC army’s true might. Moreover, as players of another country, they previously considered these battles none of their business. However, after seeing the army outside the Steel Lion Fortress, they felt an indescribable sense of despair.

The players standing inside the Steel Lion Fortress especially understood what a war between kingdoms and a War of Worlds entailed. Battles between players were nothing compared to a war between worlds.

The next moment, amid the anxiety and despair of the Twin Towers Kingdom’s players, the commander of the Outerworld’s NPC army raised his right hand and swung it

forward. Following his actions, both the war weapons on the ground and the Flying Ships and Flying Mounts in the sky began advancing.

“Activate all defenses! Everyone, prepare for battle!” the Steel Lion Fortress’s commander, Sky Knight Sepel, shouted as he raised his longsword.

In response to Sepel’s command, the NPCs within the fortress armed the Magic Cannon Towers and Large Destruction Ballistas, nocked their bows, and chanted incantations.

Shortly afterward, the first exchange between the two sides took place. The sky instantly turned into a sea of flames as explosions of varying degrees shook the sky and the ground. The explosions were so deafening that all of the players inside the fortress felt their heads ring.

After taking a look at the burning battlefield, Fang Shihan, who stood atop the fortress wall, turned to the players below the wall. Using a Voice Amplification Spell, she ordered calmly, “Everyone, don’t panic. Move as we’ve planned! Ranged players, head up the walls! Melee players, move to the agreed-upon defensive points! Once the magic barrier breaks, it will be your turn to attack with everything you’ve got! We must prevent the Outerworld’s NPCs from destroying the core magic array at all costs until the magic barrier recovers! So long as we can hold our ground, those Outerworld NPCs will be forced to retreat sooner or later!”

The fortress’s defensive magic array wasn’t invincible. In the face of such a powerful offensive, it was only a matter of time before it shattered. Meanwhile, what players like themselves needed to do during this battle was protect the fortress’s core magic array while the defensive magic array was down and buy as much time as possible until the defensive magic array came back online. They would also try to kill as many Outerworld NPCs as possible during this time. Once they repeated this cycle a few times, the Outerworld’s NPC army would eventually have to retreat. When Fang Shihan finished speaking, many of the players present calmed down, and confidence rekindled in their hearts.

NPCs had a very difficult time getting resurrected, and even more so in an intense battle like this. However, it was a different story for players like themselves. If they died, they could be resurrected quickly and rejoin the battle. If there was a healer nearby, they could even be resurrected on the spot at the cost of some EXP.

However, three minutes after Fang Shihan finished speaking, the sound of glass shattering entered everyone’s ears. This sound originated from none other than the Steel Lion Fortress’s defensive magic array.

“Vanguard! Charge!” the Outerworld army’s commander commanded.

Immediately, the Outerworld's Tier 3 NPCs began charging toward the Steel Lion Fortress in a frenzy. As for the Outerworld's Tier 4 NPCs, they flew straight for the Fortress Lord's Mansion, attracting the Steel Lion Fortress's Tier 4 NPCs to intercept them.

"Trap those Tier 4 NPCs with magic barriers!" Fang Shihan hurriedly commanded when she saw the hundreds of Tier 4 NPCs and Flying Mounts heading into the fortress. "All melee players, stop those Tier 3 NPCs from entering the fortress!"

At Fang Shihan's command, Zero Wing's members promptly deployed the Master Magic Barriers they had prepared, trapping more than half of the Outerworld NPCs and Flying Mounts and isolating them into over a dozen different combat zones. Immediately afterward, the Tier 4 players cooperated with the fortress's Tier 4 NPCs to engage the Outerworld's Tier 4 NPCs and Flying Mounts.

As for the Tier 3 melee players, they cooperated with the fortress's Tier 3 NPCs to stop the Outerworld's Tier 3 NPCs outside the wall.

For a time, sounds of battle rang out from all over the Silver Lion Fortress, originating from individual battles, group battles, and one-sided slaughters. On the ground, the fortress's Tier 3 players were holding up pretty well against the Outerworld's Tier 3 NPCs. Although there was indeed a difference in levels and equipment between the two sides, the Tier 3 players managed to mitigate this difference by relying on their superior combat standards and coordination with other players. The difference in numbers between the two sides wasn't overwhelming, either. So, the fortress's Tier 3 players managed to trade at a relatively good ratio of two-to-eight with the Outerworld's Tier 3 NPCs, with two Outerworld NPCs dying for every eight fortress players. This was undoubtedly a beneficial outcome for the players.

However, in the aerial battle, the Twin Towers Kingdom's side had fallen into an absolute disadvantage.

Setting aside the difference in the number of Flying Ships and Flying Mounts the two sides possessed, just the difference in the number of Tier 4 combatants already posed an insurmountable gap. And worse, the fortress's Magic Cannon Towers were hardly of any use against the Outerworld's Tier 4 combatants.

Moreover, if not for Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, and Yan Tianxing working together to hold off the leader of the Outerworld army's vanguard—a Level 180, Tier 5 NPC—the Advanced Master Barriers trapping and suppressing more than half of the Outerworld's Tier 4 NPCs would've long since been shattered.

As for the other Tier 4 experts, apart from those at the Void Realm standard or above, everyone else couldn't even put up a fight against the Outerworld's Tier 4 NPCs.

The difference in the number of Tier 4 combatants is too great. No wonder the superpowers in the empires are losing fights one after another. At this rate, it won't take more than ten minutes before the core magic array is destroyed.

After killing a Level 180, Tier 4 Great Wizard, Fang Shihan glanced at Cola and White Feather, who were doing their best to stop attacks from reaching the Fortress Lord's Mansion. When she saw they faced a dozen or so Tier 4 NPCs, she felt powerless.

On her side, she only had to handle three Level 180, Tier 4 NPCs by herself, so she could more or less cope. As for Cola and White Feather, they might not have any problem holding off a dozen or so Tier 4 NPCs by relying on their skills and techniques for now, but that would remain true only while they had Skills to use. Not to mention, this wasn't all the Outerworld army had to offer. It had over 500 Tier 4 NPCs in total and even Tier 5 NPCs leading it. The disparity between the Twin Towers Kingdom's army and the Outerworld's army was utterly demoralizing.

After some more time passed, eight of the Twin Towers Kingdom's Tier 4 NPCs and more than 20 Tier 4 players fell. In contrast, the Outerworld army lost only six Tier 4 NPCs -three of which were Fang Shihan's kills. The stark difference between the two sides plunged the Tier 4 players into despair.

"Keep fighting! We must not retreat on our first battle!" Fang Shihan bellowed when she saw her people's demoralized expressions. "Even if we die! We must make these Outerworld NPCs pay a sufficient price!"

Fang Shihan wasn't too surprised that the Steel Iron Fortress's defenses were crumbling.

The disparity between the Outerworld's army and the Twin Towers Kingdom's army was simply too immense. The only way the Twin Towers Kingdom could emerge victorious was by whittling down the Outerworld's army through multiple battles at multiple strongholds.

However, the first battle was also when the Twin Towers Kingdom's combat power was at its peak. If the Twin Towers Kingdom failed to deplete a significant portion of the Outerworld's army's forces, the subsequent battles would be even more difficult.

As soon as Fang Shihan finished speaking, however, the Outerworld army's commander, who rode on one of the Bronze Flying Ships, stood up and suddenly released a frightening aura that enveloped the Steel Lion Fortress. Upon coming into contact with this aura, all the players within the fortress felt their heartbeats accelerate and their bodies grow heavier. It was evident that the Outerworld army's commander no longer intended to watch from the sidelines and would now enter the battlefield.

"A Level 200, Tier 5 Holy Grail Knight?" A solemn expression appeared on Fang Shihan's face when she saw the enemy commander walking step by step in the air.

The aura the enemy commander radiated was significantly stronger than what the enemy's vanguard leader radiated. Moreover, he even wielded a Legendary Greatsword. The enemy commander probably stood at the top even among Tier 5 existences.

If the Steel Lion Fortress's defenders had to clash against such an existence, their defensive line would probably crumble in an instant.

When the other players saw the enemy commander taking the field himself, none of them had any doubts that this siege battle was over.

However, just as the enemy Holy Grail Knight arrived above the Steel Lion Fortress and was about to take action, a deafening roar suddenly came from the distant sky.

Before anyone could turn toward the source of the noise, a dark-blue behemoth arrived in the airspace above the fortress like a lightning bolt.

Both players and NPCs present were startled by the dark-blue behemoth's sudden appearance. "A Flying Ship?!" "Is that really a Flying Ship?!"

The Flying Ship above them was simply massive. Even the Bronze Flying Ships, which measured close to 200 meters in length, looked like infants beside the dark-blue behemoth. Moreover, this dark-blue behemoth distorted the space around it just by hovering in place. The Mana within and around the Steel Lion Fortress gathered fervently around this dark-blue behemoth, and even the Outerworld army's vanguard commander had the Mana in his Mana Domain drawn away.

As the dark-blue behemoth began descending toward the fortress, a man wearing a black cloak walked to the bow of the Flying Ship. Upon seeing this man, the players in the fortress immediately burst into cheers.

"Guild Leader! You're finally here!" Fang Shihan said in a disgruntled tone as she looked at the man standing atop the dark-blue behemoth.

Shi Feng had promised to arrive at the Steel Lion Fortress before the battle began, yet he showed up only after they had been fighting for some time.

"Sorry for the long wait, everyone," Shi Feng said apologetically as he looked at Fang Shihan and the others. He then shifted his gaze to the Outerworld NPC army and smiled, saying, "Now that I'm here, leave the rest to me!"

Chapter 2914: Law Technique?

Chapter 2914 – Law Technique?

Upon hearing Shi Feng's words, Fire Dance, Cola, Violet Cloud, Yan Tianxing, and the other long-time members of Zero Wing felt an indescribable sense of relief and excitement.

"Guild Leader, our situation is terrible. The enemy's airpower is too strong," Fang Shihan said in a helpless tone as she pointed at the enemy's Tier 5 commander and the 30-plus Flying Ships. "The fortress's defensive magic array still needs more than ten minutes to recover. I'm afraid we won't last that long."

Although Shi Feng's arrival meant that they had someone to hold back the enemy commander, they still had to contend with hundreds of Tier 4 NPCs and Flying Mountswhen their side had less than a hundred Tier 4 combatants. Although they had the fortress's magic arrays' support, which mitigated the effects of the Tier 5 NPCs' Mana Domains and suppressed the enemy Tier 4 NPCs, they were still at an absolute disadvantage. Not to mention, the Steel Lion Fortress's commander, the Level 200, Tier 4 Sky Knight Sepel, currently had less than 50% of his HP remaining. If not for the many Tier 3 and Tier 4 healers supporting him, he would've long since fallen to the 20-plus Level 180, Tier 4 NPCs ganging up on him.

"Relax." After looking at Fang Shihan, Shi Feng turned to the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and smiled, saying, "If it's airpower, we don't lack any, either."

"We don't lack any?"

Fang Shihan glanced at the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and then turned to survey the enemy's fleet of Flying Ships, her worries not easing in the slightest.

Naturally, she knew that a Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship was powerful and that it could go up against Tier 5 combatants. However, the enemy's Tier 5 combatants were by no means weak.

Moreover, several dozen Tier 4 NPCs had constructed a summoning array some distance behind the enemy's commander. A monster summoned by several dozen Tier 4 NPCs definitely wouldn't be weak. There was even a high possibility it would be a Tier 5 Legendary monster.

No sooner had Fang Shihan finished speaking than those several dozen Tier 4 NPCs completed their incantations. A gigantic Bone Dragon then emerged from the summoning array, its 500-meter-long body matching the Blue Thunder Flying Ship in size. The Bone Dragon also had a wingspan of 1,000 meters.

When this Bone Dragon appeared and let loose a roar, the intense shockwave it generated made all the Tier 3 combatants on the battlefield feel lightheaded.

[Ancient Bone Dragon) (Undead, Legendary)

Level 180

HP 200,000,000,000

Upon seeing the Ancient Bone Dragon's statistics, the players inside the Steel Lion Fortress gasped reflexively. Even the players spectating the battle through the Twin Towers Kingdom's forums were dumbfounded, many people spitting out the drink in their mouth.

This was the first time any of the Twin Towers Kingdom's players saw a Legendary monster's statistics, and they all couldn't help despairing. Even the Tier 4 players in the fortress revealed a bitter smile.

Setting aside the wide-range attacks the Bone Dragon could execute with its massive body, just its 200 billion HP was more than enough to make any Tier 4 player lose hope. After all, the Ancient Bone Dragon could recover 2% of its HP every five seconds due to its battle recovery. In other words, it could regenerate four billion HP every five seconds. Combined with its Tier 5 Defense, even a hundred Tier 4 players attacking with everything they had wouldn't be enough to kill it.

"It's…over…"

"We're dead for sure this time…"

Many of the Tier 3 players in the Steel Lion Fortress lost their fighting spirit as they looked at the Ancient Bone Dragon in the sky.

Shi Feng's arrival was indeed a huge help to them. However, along with his arrival, the enemy forces had become even stronger. Although Shi Feng was a Tier 5 Sword Saint, he couldn't go up against one Tier 5 NPC and one Tier 5 Legendary monster simultaneously. Not to mention, the enemy's Tier 5 commander was far from ordinary, clad in a complete set of Fragmented Legendary Set Equipment and even wielding a Legendary Greatsword. He was a top-ranking existence even among Tier 5 existences—and definitely not someone current Tier 5 players could contend with.

When Fang Shihan saw the Ancient Bone Dragon, her complexion also turned very ugly.

She had never imagined that the Outerworld NPCs could summon an actual Tier 5 Legendary monster. This Ancient Bone Dragon was much stronger than the Nine-headed World Snake the Outerworld players summoned previously.

The summoning array the Outerworld players had used was something similar to the Divine Beast's Descent Magic Array. The monster summoned wasn't an actual monster but a magical illusion. So long as one heavily damaged the summoning array, one would dispel the illusion.

It was a different story for actual summoned monsters. The only way to get rid of a summoned monster was by killing either the monster or the monster's summoner. However, there was no specific summoner in a group summoning. Unless one killed all of the summoners involved, the summoned creature would remain, obedient to the summoners' commands.

Before the Steel Lion Fortress's players could overcome their despair, the Outerworld's Tier 5 commander, Los Ferid, pointed at the Steel Lion Fortress and ordered, "Attack! Kill all of the natives!"

At Los Ferid's command, the Ancient Bone Dragon, along with the 30-plus Advanced Flying Ships and six Bronze Flying Ships, began bombarding the Steel Lion Fortress.

The Ancient Bone Dragon used the Tier 5 Spell Hell Lotus and showered the Steel Lion Fortress with crimson flames so hot that they incinerated space itself. Meanwhile, the Flying Ships fired all their cannons, raining hundreds of destructive beams on the fortress.

Boom!

The resulting explosion was so devastating that it was audible even tens of thousands of yards away. The consequent shockwave ravaged the area within 3,000 yards of the fortress.

Upon seeing this attack, the Outerworld NPCs charging at the Steel Lion Fortress revealed joyous expressions. If the Steel Lion Fortress received such an attack without its defensive magic array, all of the fortress's inhabitants would disappear without a trace.

However, when the smoke enveloping the fortress dissipated, the Outerworld NPCs suddenly fell silent.

How is this possible?!

The Outerworld's Tier 3 NPCs stared at the sight before them with dumbfounded expressions. In fact, even the people inside the Steel Lion Fortress were stunned by this situation, their minds boggled.

Before anyone realized it, a gigantic magic barrier had formed around the Steel Lion Fortress and blocked all the attacks from the Flying Ships and the Ancient Bone Dragon. Let alone annihilating the fortress's inhabitants, the Flying Ships and the Ancient Bone Dragon had even failed to scratch the fortress walls.

However, before anyone could snap out of their daze, the barrier enveloping the fortress suddenly disappeared. Six crystalline spheres the size of a small house then flew toward the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and hovered around

it.

“That Flying Ship created that barrier just now?”

“Are you kidding me?! Is that really a Flying Ship?! How can it stop a Legendary monster’s Tier 5 Spell?!” Be it the players or NPCs inside the Steel Lion Fortress, all of them currently had their mouths hanging wide open as they stared at the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. After all, the Flying Ship’s performance had shattered their notions of Flying Ships. The Blue Thunder Flying Ship’s defensive capabilities practically rivaled a Mobile Fortress’s!

At this time, even Fang Shihan, who knew the specifics of the situation, was rendered speechless. She had no idea that a Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship could be that strong.

Of those present, only Shi Feng found this situation normal.

The Gray Thunder Flying Ship might only be a Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship, but its technological content exceeded that of the average Mysterious-Iron Flying Ship. Its usage of Mana was particularly exceptional. If not for its inadequate materials and power source, it could easily become a Secret-Silver Flying Ship. “Now that you’re done attacking, it’s our turn now!” Pointing at the Outerworld’s NPC army, Shi Feng commanded, “Beat them up!”

Along with Shi Feng’s command, the Zero Wing members seated on the Blue Thunder Flying Ship eagerly revved up the engine’s output to maximum. Subsequently, the Flying Ship’s 40 Advanced Magic Elven Cannons, 12 Floating Crystal Cannons, and Thunder of Destruction main cannon fired at the enemy Flying Ships and Flying Mounts and the Ancient Bone Dragon simultaneously.

Boom… Boom… Boom…

For a moment, countless lightning arcs and beams of light filled the battlefield, making it seem as if the heavens were doling out divine retribution.

The Ancient Bone Dragon and Outerworld NPCs reacted quickly and activated Defensive Spells to protect themselves.

However, apart from the Ancient Bone Dragon’s defensive barrier, the defensive barriers conjured for the Flying Ships and Flying Mounts all shattered without exception. When the barrage ended, several dozen Flying Mounts crashed to the ground. The Advanced Flying Ships also suffered severe damage, their mobility plummeting significantly. With how much damage they took from just one bombardment, they would probably fall after another three or four.

As for the Bronze Flying Ships, although they didn’t take any serious damage, their armor’s durability still plummeted by a significant margin.

After the Blue Thunder Flying Ship ended its barrage, everyone on the battlefield turned to stare at it, petrified.

“This… This… Isn’t this thing a little too strong?!”

“So, this is Zero Wing’s trump card?”

The Steel Lion Fortress’s players found their minds stagnating as they took in the tattered state of the Outerworld army’s air units.

Just a moment ago, they were clearly at an overwhelming disadvantage in airpower. However, the Blue Thunder Flying Ship had instantly turned the tables with its arrival. This situation was simply unbelievable.

When Cola looked at the distant Blue Thunder Flying Ship, his eyes glowed and his mouth watered. He then turned to Shi Feng and asked, “Guild Leader, when can I buy one?”

Compared to Flying Mounts, traveling across the continent in the Blue Thunder Flying Ship would be a much more wonderful experience!

“You’ll get your chance eventually,” Shi Feng said, chuckling when he saw Cola’s excitement. “However, this thing needs ten people to pilot. It’s not something you can pilot alone.”

When Shi Feng finished speaking, the Zero Wing members present were all thrilled.

After all, based on Shi Feng’s words, the Guild would eventually sell the Blue Thunder Flying Ship to its members once the Flying Ship was available in larger numbers. This meant that all of them had an opportunity to own this steel behemoth. And even if they couldn’t ride it alone, they could simply form a team to do so.

However, shortly after Shi Feng finished speaking, the enemy commander, who had not taken any action thus far, suddenly turned to Shi Feng. At this time, though, the contempt in Los Ferid’s eyes had disappeared. There was even a faint smile on his face.

“You are an exceptional heaven-blessed individual,” Los Ferid said as he lifted his greatsword and rested it on his shoulder. Smiling, he asked, “May I know your name?”

“Black Flame,” Shi Feng replied calmly.

Although Black Flame wasn’t his real ID, he had long since gotten accustomed to using it. Moreover, the Outerworld knew of only Black Flame and not Ye Feng.

“Black Flame?” Los Ferid, who appeared to be in his 50s, nodded. He then earnestly introduced himself, “I am Los Ferid, the commander-in-chief of the God’s Domain Crusade Army’s 19th Corps and one of the Seventeen Stars of the Holy Grail. You are qualified to be my enemy!”

After Los Ferid finished speaking, the strength of his Mana Domain suddenly increased. Now, even the fortress’s magic arrays couldn’t nullify it.

The instant Los Ferid’s Mana Domain enveloped the Steel Lion Fortress, everyone inside the fortress felt their bodies become significantly heavier. Now, the fortress’s Tier 3 combatants even had difficulty lifting their heads. A scorching heat also blanketed their bodies as if they were standing in a burning hell.

Even Fire Dance, who had an eight-piece Epic Set Equipment equipped and wielded a Legendary Weapon, felt immense pressure on her body. She would be fortunate to exhibit even 60% of her usual combat power. And as a result of this suppression, she became even less of an opponent for the enemy’s Level 180, Tier 5 vanguard leader in front of her.

One of the Seventeen Stars of the Holy Grail? Shi Feng grew more cautious after hearing Los Ferid’s introduction.

Although he had never heard of the Seventeen Stars of the Holy Grail, God’s Domain had an official ranking list known as the Ten Saints, which represented the ten strongest combatants recognized by the War God’s Temple. Every one of these Ten Saints was rumored to have Demigod-level combat power.

Shi Feng guessed that Los Ferid was probably on par with the Ten Saints. Based on his observation of Los Ferid’s Mana Domain, he could tell that the other party had already mastered a World Law. The only thing holding the NPC back from reaching Tier 6 was his Concentration. Nevertheless, with a Legendary Weapon in hand, Los Ferid should be a powerhouse even among Demigods.

However, although Los Ferid possessed a powerful Mana Domain, it had no effect on Shi Feng whatsoever.

Immediately, Shi Feng unleashed his own Mana Domain, canceling out Los Ferid’s and even suppressing the NPC slightly.

“Let’s fight! Let me see how powerful you heaven-blessed individuals are!” Los Ferid said, his body suddenly splitting into more than a hundred doppelgangers that charged at Shi Feng from different directions.

Tier 5 Skill, Shadowlight Kill!

After activating Shadow Kill, Los Ferid spun and swung his greatsword. Tier 5 Skill, Great Holy Cross!

Tier 5 Skill, Draconic Stars!

Immediately, Los Ferid's doppelgangers transformed into gigantic crosses that pierced through space. Each of these crosses then split and transformed into several dozen serpentine dragons.

Several thousand serpentine dragons flew toward Shi Feng, their large numbers making it impossible to dodge or block them all.

He combined three Tier 5 Skills?!

Fire Dance and the others were startled when they saw Los Ferid's attack.

For true expert players, combining the effects of Skills was a must-learn technique. However, the higher the tier of the Skills, the more difficult combining them would be.

Currently, even Domain Realm experts like Fire Dance and Yan Tianxing could just barely combine two Tier 4 Skills. Yet, Los Ferid had combined three Tier 5 Skills. Los Ferid's combat standard was simply unprecedented.

Every addition to a Skill combination would double the power of the combined attack. Los Ferid's combined Tier 5 Skills could exhibit quadruple the power of a standard Tier 5 Skill. Moreover, Los Ferid was also wielding a Legendary Weapon. These two factors would probably deter even a Tier 5 Dragon from receiving Los Ferid's attack.

Amazing!

When Shi Feng perceived the several thousand serpentine dragons flying toward him, he was awed. If this were before his fight with the Scholar, he would definitely rank Los Ferid number one when it came to the usage of Skills out of all the NPCs he knew.

However, while Los Ferid's attack might seem unstoppable in the eyes of other players, that wasn't the case for Shi Feng.

After Shi Feng's Concentration reached the Tier 5 Peak standard, his brain's processing speed had undergone another qualitative transformation. Previously, he could only increase his brain's processing speed twofold. Now, he could increase it fourfold. This was also the part that made mental strength masters powerful.

Nonetheless, he still didn't dare take the approaching serpentine dragons lightly. Immediately, he unsheathed the Light of Two Worlds and executed a horizontal slash.

Spatial Slash!

Sword’s Transmigration!

Shi Feng had gotten promoted to Tier 5 only recently, so he had hardly any Tier 5 Skills that could counter Los Ferid’s attack. His only option to offset this shortcoming was to rely on his weapons, equipment, and techniques.

The Light of Two Worlds was one of the Ten Great Legendary Weapons. It was among the strongest Legendary Weapons in existence, not something ordinary Legendary Weapons could hope to match.

The next moment, with Shi Feng as the center, a golden lotus bloomed on the battlefield, the petals of the lotus nullifying the energy making up the serpentine dragons. In the blink of an eye, the several thousand serpentine dragons vanished from the battlefield.

Upon seeing that his first attack had failed, Los Ferid immediately took a different approach and transformed into a streak of light shooting toward Shi Feng.

Tier 5 Skill, Shadowlight Steps!

Shadowlight Steps not only provided Los Ferid with a brief moment of invulnerability but also increased his attack speed and destructive power.

After appearing in front of Shi Feng and swinging his greatsword down at him, Los Ferid also let out a roar.

Tier 5 Skill, Voice of the Soul!

When activated, Voice of the Soul would stun all enemies within a radius of several hundred yards, causing their reaction speed to plummet. The Skill also dealt a heavy blow to their souls.

However, Los Ferid still wasn’t done, even after activating Voice of the Soul. He also activated World Strike, an Additional Skill that came with his greatsword. It allowed him to launch an attack at the Tier 6 Peak standard and had a one-hour Cooldown.

Even a Tier 6 existence would have to be wary of the combination of these three Skills, what more a Tier 5 player like Shi Feng.

However, as Los Ferid took action, Shi Feng activated Divine Steps and instantly swapped positions with a doppelganger located over a thousand yards away from him, dodging the NPC’s Voice of the Soul.

Unfortunately, as all 36 of his doppelgangers were still within range of Los Ferid’s World Strike, Shi Feng had no choice but to counter with World Breaker.

Boom!

An explosion took place in midair, and everyone on the battlefield gaped in shock when they saw the aftermath of the clash between Shi Feng and Los Ferid.

The sky above the Steel Lion Fortress had turned into a dark, empty void. Some of the Advanced and Bronze Flying Ships, unfortunate enough to be caught within this void, even turned to dust.

“That is a powerful sword you have there. Not only did it break my World Strike, but it even injured me,” Los Ferid exclaimed as he looked at the Light of Two Worlds in Shi Feng’s hand. The greatsword he wielded was top-tier even among Legendary Weapons. Yet, even after he activated his greatsword’s strongest Skill, his attack still lost to Shi Feng’s. This was simply unbelievable.

Although he lost less than 10% of his HP from the exchange, this was still an astonishing outcome. After all, ever since he equipped the Holy Star Set, he had never received so much damage from a single attack-until now.

Meanwhile, the players inside the fortress were dumbfounded by the outcome of the clash between Shi Feng and Los Ferid. In their opinion, this was no longer a battle between humans but a battle between Gods.

When Los Ferid executed his earlier attack, most of them already thought they would die. Fortunately, Shi Feng had shattered the attack. Otherwise, the Steel Lion Fortress would probably have disappeared from the Twin Towers Kingdom.

“You overpraise me.”

When Shi Feng saw that Los Ferid had received some damage, he immediately followed up on his small victory with Golden Soul, elevating his soul to the Tier 6 standard. He then swapped positions with the doppelganger closest to Los Ferid and swung the Light of Two Worlds at the NPC.

Holy Annihilation!

Now that Shi Feng’s Concentration was elevated to Tier 6 and he understood the true way to utilize the Law of Destruction, he executed Holy Annihilation with much greater proficiency than before. However, when executing this attack, Shi Feng didn’t use the Heavenly Blue Saint’s Destruction Magic Array. Instead, he tried using his own Mana to break the operations of the ambient Mana.

Originally, when Shi Feng’s Concentration was only at the Tier 5 Peak standard, accomplishing this feat would’ve been incredibly difficult. However, after activating Golden Soul, his control over and perception of Mana had undergone a qualitative

transformation. This, in turn, reduced the difficulty of the challenge significantly, turning the impossible possible.

The next moment, the space Shi Feng's sword passed through transformed into an empty void, the power of his attack having reached the Tier 6 Intermediate standard already.

"A Law Technique?"

Los Ferid was startled when he saw the destroyed space.

As someone who had already mastered a World Law, integrating the World Law into his swordsmanship was something he had always dreamed of. However, accomplishing this feat was simply too difficult, which was why even Demigods could normally only rely on Mana Techniques as a guide to make use of World Laws.

However, Shi Feng currently wasn't relying on any magic arrays as a guide. He was making use of a World Law purely with his own strength.

The power one could exhibit this way was much greater than what one could exhibit by relying on a Mana Technique. This was because a Mana Technique was a fixed sword technique. If one had to rely on Mana Techniques to make use of World Laws, one could use only these specific Mana Techniques. However, if one could freely make use of a World Law, then regardless of what technique one used, all of one's techniques would carry the power of the World Law. The difference in flexibility between the two was like heaven and earth.

Of course, the Law Technique Shi Feng currently displayed was extremely crude, and he could use only a small portion of the Law of Destruction's power.

Nonetheless, Los Ferid dared not act recklessly against Shi Feng's attack. He immediately swung his greatsword. Mana Technique, Burning Sea!

Boom!

When the two swords collided, a vast void and a sea of flames appeared in the sky once more. The terrifying shockwave the collision generated even obliterated the Tier 3 combatants nearby, while those standing farther away got sent flying. Subsequently, the clangor of swords clashing rang out in the sky time after time. Apart from some Tier 4 individuals with incredibly high Basic Attributes, everyone else dared not stay anywhere near Shi Feng and Los Ferid's battle.

The clash between Shi Feng and Los Ferid continued for more than a minute, the deafening explosions numbing everyone's mind. However, the more Shi Feng fought, the fiercer his attacks became. Despite Los Ferid doing his best to avoid a head-on clash, Shi Feng took the initiative to do the exact opposite. Shi Feng was relying on this

intense life-and-death battle to familiarize himself with the process of breaking the operations of Mana.

As more time passed, Los Ferid gradually fell into a disadvantage, his HP decreasing continuously. Only after two minutes had gone by and the effect of Shi Feng's Golden Soul disappeared did Los Ferid regain the upper hand. Nevertheless, Los Ferid still couldn't put an end to the battle.

This was because even after losing the ability to use his Law Technique, Shi Feng could still rely on Holy Annihilation to use the Law of Destruction. Hence, he had no problem clashing with Los Ferid. Moreover, both of them had healers supporting them. Unless one of them made a fatal mistake, neither was unlikely to die.

In the meantime, the Blue Thunder Flying Ship was deeply entangled with the Ancient Bone Dragon. However, as the Blue Thunder Flying Ship had a lot of cannons, it managed to pin down the Ancient Bone Dragon while shooting down the enemy's Flying Ships and Flying Mounts one after another.

When Los Ferid saw another Bronze Flying Ship crash to the ground, his eyes twitched involuntarily.

At this point, his army had already lost four Bronze Flying Ships and over 20 Advanced Flying Ships. The loss of Flying Mounts was even worse. These things were practically mobile targets in front of the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. And worse, the Steel Lion Fortress's defensive barrier was gradually taking shape once more. Evidently, the fortress's defensive magic array had already been fully reactivated.

After the Tier 5 vanguard leader repelled Fire Dance and saw that the fortress's defensive barrier was re-forming, he looked toward Los Ferid and said, "Lord Ferid, we cannot continue like this. Once the defensive barrier is up again, we'll be very passive."

At the vanguard leader's words, Los Ferid gritted his teeth and commanded, "Everyone, retreat!"

Obedient to Los Ferid's command, the Outerworld's NPC army, which only had around two million NPCs remaining, began an orderly retreat from the Steel Lion Fortress. Los Ferid, the vanguard leader, and the Ancient Bone Dragon served as the rearguard, preventing Shi Feng and the Blue Thunder Flying Ship from giving chase.

After the Outerworld NPCs opened a teleportation portal and left the battlefield, Los Ferid and the vanguard leader promptly retreated into the portal as well, leaving the Ancient Bone Dragon behind. The summoning array used to summon the Ancient Bone Dragon could keep it under control for only a certain period. After this period was over, the Ancient Bone Dragon would regain its freedom. Hence, they might as well leave it behind and have it pin down Shi Feng and the others.

Once the Outerworld's NPC army retreated, Shi Feng and the others spent around 20 minutes killing the Ancient Bone Dragon. When the Level 180 Legendary monster died, Fire Dance and the others leveled up once. The monster's death also awarded Zero Wing with one Fragmented Legendary Weapon, over a dozen Level 180 Epic Weapons and Equipment, and several dozen Legendary materials. Upon seeing the loot, the Tier 3 and Tier 4 players belonging to other Guilds couldn't help growing envious.

Afterward, Shi Feng immediately rode the Blue Thunder Flying Ship to the Twin Towers Kingdom's two other battlefronts.

The Redthorn Fortress's and Thunder Gorge City's situations were much better than the Steel Lion Fortress's. This was especially true for Thunder Gorge City. Because Aqua Rose was now a Tier 5 Grand Wizard, the Outerworld NPC army that attacked Thunder Gorge City received a resounding defeat, similar to the army that attacked the Steel Lion Fortress. As for the Redthorn Fortress, although the defenders here suffered somewhat terrible losses, they still managed to repulse the enemy.

With the successful defense of these three strongholds, the Twin Towers Kingdom's players exploded with joy.

Meanwhile, news of this astonishing outcome immediately spread across the entire continent, causing a sensation in God's Domain.

Chapter 2915: Tides Have Turned

Chapter 2915 – Tides Have Turned

Dark Night Empire, Thousand Nights City:

Although nightfall was still several hours away, players already flooded the city's streets. In addition, more than 70% of the city's players were Level 140-plus, Tier 3 experts. At this time, though, all of these experts had nervous and solemn expressions on their faces.

The reason for their sullen mood was the consecutive failures to defend several of the Dark Night Empire's border fortresses and cities. By now, the empire's players had no choice but to retreat to the largest border city in the south to fight the Outerworld's NPCs and players. Currently, over eight million Tier 3 players and 200 Tier 4 experts had gathered in the city-more than what one would normally see even in Dark Night City.

Starlink's Residence, Guild Leader's office:

"They won?"

Lu Tiandi was stunned when he read the report regarding the Twin Towers Kingdom his subordinate sent him.

The Outerworld's NPC army's abrupt decision to begin its invasion of the Twin Towers Kingdom had been Lu Tiandi's dearest wish. With just the NPC forces available in the Twin Towers Kingdom and Star-Moon Kingdom, there was no way the Twin Towers Kingdom could repel the Outerworld's NPC army.

After all, there were almost no Tier 5 NPCs in these two kingdoms. In contrast, the Outerworld's NPC army had multiple Tier 5 NPCs leading it. In Lu Tiandi's opinion, even with Shi Feng's presence, the Twin Towers Kingdom would be fortunate to defend even one fortress, and the kingdom's fall was inevitable.

Currently, out of all the eastern continent's empires fighting against the Outerworld forces, only the Fire Dragon Empire managed to repulse the Outerworld NPC army's invasion. Nonetheless, it had still lost two fortresses and had to resort to guerilla warfare to stop the NPC army's advance completely.

Yet, he was now told that Zero Wing had successfully defended not only the Steel Lion Fortress but also the Redthorn Fortress and Thunder Gorge City. Zero Wing had stopped the Outerworld NPC army in its tracks at the Twin Towers Kingdom's borders.

Five first-rate Guilds' Guild Leaders standing nearby similarly looked dumbfounded, having never thought that Zero Wing would succeed in repelling the Outerworld's NPC army even without the support of their five Guilds. Moreover, Zero Wing had even dealt significant damage to the Outerworld's NPC army.

This victory also meant that the Guild and independent players who had participated in the defense would earn a fortune. After all, without the interference of enemy air units, they would have a much easier time killing the enemy's Tier 3 NPCs.

"Guild Leader, according to our investigations, Zero Wing's Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose have both gotten promoted to Tier 5. Moreover, the main reason behind Zero Wing's successful defense is its Blue Thunder Flying Ship. That single Flying Ship has the power to suppress the Outerworld army's airpower," Yi Kui said, a hint of envy appearing on his face when he mentioned the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. "If not for that Flying Ship, Zero Wing wouldn't have been able to retain those three strongholds even with three Tier 5s!"

"The Blue Thunder Flying Ship?" After watching a battle video showing the Blue Thunder Flying Ship's performance, Lu Tiandi turned to Yi Kui and ordered in a determined tone, "Do everything you can to find out how Zero Wing acquired this Flying Ship! So long as we can get one ourselves, resisting the Outerworld's NPC army will no longer be a problem!"

The main reason why the Dark Night Empire failed to defend its border fortresses and cities was its inadequate airpower. As soon as the fortresses' and cities' defensive magic arrays fell, the Outerworld NPC army's air units had destroyed the core magic arrays very quickly, depriving the defenders of their advantages.

However, the Blue Thunder Flying Ship had easily solved this problem!

Not only did the Flying Ship have the power to pin down a Legendary monster, but it even pummeled the Outerworld's air fleet to the ground while doing so. It was basically a tyrant of the skies.

Lu Tiandi wasn't the only one with designs on the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. After seeing its performance, the various superpowers and even the Outerworld's player forces began looking into how Zero Wing acquired this flying behemoth. Countless spies began sneaking into Star-Moon Kingdom and Zero Wing. Lu Tiandi had gone the extra mile, offering 100 million Credits to anyone who could provide detailed information and the source of the Flying Ship. He had even offered 100 billion Credits to anyone who could get a complete Blue Thunder Flying Ship for Starlink.

The bounty Lu Tiandi offered instantly caused an uproar among God's Domain's players. After all, the average person wouldn't even see ten million Credits in their lifetime.

Star-Moon Kingdom, Star-Moon City:

"Guild Leader, many of our trading firm's core members fell for Starlink's temptations and sold all information regarding the Blue Thunder Flying Ship to Starlink," Melancholic Smile said in an embarrassed tone as she handed a list of names to Shi Feng. "Many of these people are even old members, who have been with Candlelight since its establishment. Yet, this time…"

The Blue Thunder Flying Ship's construction required a lot of manpower. Although all the participants had been required to sign a confidentiality agreement and given a significant amount of remuneration for silence, some people still fell for Starlink's inducement. Now, everyone knew of the Blue Thunder Flying Ship's specifications and that the Flying Ship's design originated from Shi Feng

At Melancholic Smile's words, Fire Dance, who stood beside Shi Feng, chuckled and said, "That's nothing. Quite a few of Zero Wing's members even tried to steal the Flying Ship itself when it was getting repaired in the Sky Spring City Residence. If not for Blackie and the others taking turns guarding it, these people might've even succeeded."

The Blue Thunder Flying Ship wasn't bound to any specific player. Although its activation required a key, storing it into an Epic Spatial Bag didn't.

“It’s 100 billion Credits, after all. Even I’m tempted to sell the Flying Ship, let alone them,” Shi Feng said, chuckling. “It’s impossible to stop others from targeting the Flying Ship. Letting someone carry it isn’t an option, either. The only thing we can do is strengthen the security around it.”

Piloting the Blue Thunder Flying Ship required a minimum of ten people. While having someone carry it in their bag might prevent theft to a certain degree, nobody knew when the Outerworld’s NPC army would strike again. Should the Outerworld’s NPC army return and the person holding the Flying Ship just so happened to be preoccupied with something, Zero Wing would be put into a very awkward situation.

“I’ve already stationed four Tier 4 Fine-Gold Guards inside the Flying Ship’s control room. Without orders from you or one of the Vice Guild Leaders, they will not allow anyone to pilot it,” Fang Shihan said, nodding in agreement with Shi Feng’s words. “Even if someone inside the Guild plans to steal the Flying Ship, they will need to deal with those four guards first.”

The Tier 4 Fine-Gold Guards possessed combat power at the Tier 4 Peak standard. Each of them could take on two or three ordinary Tier 4 players easily. Only Tier 4 players at the Void Realm standard and fully geared in Epic Equipment could fight one-on-one with these guards; Tier 3 players stood no chance whatsoever.

“By the way, how’s the production of the Blue Thunder Flying Ships and Flame Beast Puppets coming along?” Shi Feng asked Melancholic Smile.

Even Tier 5 combatants could do very little to affect the state of the current War of Worlds. To defend against the Outerworld’s NPC army adequately, Zero Wing would need a large number of Blue Thunder Flying Ships and Flame Beast Puppets.

“The Flame Beast Puppet’s production difficulty and manpower requirement are lower, so we’ve already manufactured three of them thus far. We just need to engrave the core runes and magic arrays to complete them,” Melancholic Smile reported. “As for the Blue Thunder Flying Ship, we have encountered some difficulties. With the materials we have on hand, we can produce three more Flying Ships. However, because of the information leak, the various powers have started purchasing the production materials as well, so subsequent manufacturing will be a problem.”

“In that case, build those three Flying Ships first and then focus on producing the Flame Beast Puppets,” Shi Feng said after giving the matter some thought. The Outerworld’s 19th Army Corps had attacked only three locations in the Twin Towers Kingdom. With the 19th Army Corps’ strength, it could attack five or six locations simultaneously if it wanted to. If that happened, Zero Wing wouldn’t be able to defend all of the targeted locations in time.

At least three Blue Thunder Flying Ships were needed to defend the Twin Towers Kingdom’s borders adequately.

“Guild Leader, the Secret Pavilion contacted us earlier, asking us to help them using the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. In return, they are willing to pay us 100,000 Gold Coins and 300,000 Magic Crystals as remuneration,” Fang Shihan said as she forwarded the Secret Pavilion’s request for help to Shi Feng. She then added, “Because of the rewards we gave out to players who managed to kill the Outerworld NPCs, Zero Wing City’s and Ancient Rock City’s incomes have been greatly reduced. If we help the Secret Pavilion a few times, it will relieve a lot of the financial pressure on the Guild.” Previously, Shi Feng had basically wiped out all of Zero Wing’s liquid funds to obtain the two designs. The Guild was also spending a lot of money to strengthen Ancient Rock City and recruit more members.

After pondering on the matter for a moment, Shi Feng said, “We can help them, but we currently cannot afford to mobilize the Blue Thunder Flying Ship. Tell them that we are willing to send, at most, three Flame Beast Puppets. Also, in addition to the Coins and Magic Crystals, we will need 20 Magic Elven Stones, 100 Titan Gold ingots, and 100 Seven Luminaries Crystals as payment.”

The Blue Thunder Flying Ship was of utmost importance to the Twin Towers Kingdom’s defense right now, so it definitely couldn’t be sent outside the kingdom’s borders.

However, if the Secret Pavilion was only looking to defend a fortress or city, three Flame Beast Puppets would more than suffice as reinforcements. After all, Tier 5 combatants were rare even among the Outerworld’s NPC army.

Although the addition of three Tier 5 combatants might not let the Secret Pavilion achieve a landslide victory, the Secret Pavilion wouldn’t have any trouble defending its fortresses and cities.

“I’ll notify them right away,” Fang Shihan said, nodding

Although Shi Feng’s conditions were slightly more demanding, they were preferable to losing a fortress or city. After all, losing an area’s stronghold to the Outerworld NPCs also meant losing access to the area’s resources. Once the Outerworld NPCs captured an area, no native player would dare set foot there to harvest resources anymore.

Just as Fang Shihan expected, the Secret Pavilion agreed to Shi Feng’s conditions without hesitation. The Secret Pavilion also asked that Zero Wing come over as soon as possible, as the Outerworld’s NPC army had already started moving. The NPC army would take another one or two days, at most, before it began its assault on another one of the Fire Wing Empire’s NPC cities.

In response to the Secret Pavilion’s request, Shi Feng immediately started engraving the core magic arrays of the three Flame Beast Puppets.

A few hours later, he completed the engravings and had Fang Shihan bring the three 50-meter-tall Combat Puppets to East Lake City, one of the Fire Wing Empire's border cities.

When the battle at East Lake City took place, the difference between the two sides was significant. Although the Fire Wing Empire had dispatched two Tier 5 NPCs and over 500 Tier 4 NPCs to defend the city, the Outerworld's NPC army had dispatched an even stronger force of four Tier 5 NPCs, over a thousand Tier 4 NPCs, and six million Tier 3 NPCs.

The difference between the player armies of the two sides was also significant. Although the Secret Pavilion had dispatched many of its experts and gathered the help of many Guilds, it only managed to form an army of around 400 Tier 4 players and 10 million Tier 3 players. In comparison, the Outerworld's player army had over 800 Tier 4 players and 10 million Tier 3 players.

The battle at East Lake City lasted more than a day. During this time, the three Flame Beast Puppets played a vital role, pinning down two Tier 5 NPCs and one Tier 5 summoned creature.

In the end, the Tier 5 summoned creature's control duration ran out, and the Outerworld's NPCs and players had no choice but to retreat. Although the Secret Pavilion suffered a casualty ratio of six to four, with six of the Secret Pavilion's members dying for every four of the Outerworld's players, this result still shook the entire eastern continent.

This was because no empire had ever attained such a casualty ratio before this battle. Typically, the various empires had an eight-to-two or even nine-to-one casualty ratio.

If all battles could end with a six-to-four casualty ratio, the eastern continent's native forces would have a significant advantage in the long run, and the Outerworld forces would eventually suffer defeat. This was because of the significant difference between the respawn points of the two sides.

The Outerworld players who died in battle could get resurrected only at the World Passage's entrance. This meant that they would have to travel a great distance to return to the battlefield. Native players, on the other hand, could get resurrected in the fortress's or city's Resurrection Temple and rejoin the battle immediately.

After the battle at East Lake City, many of the eastern continent's superpowers started sending requests for help to Zero Wing.

Shi Feng was naturally more than happy to accept these requests. Zero Wing could earn a ton of wealth, as well as the materials needed to manufacture the Blue Thunder Flying Ships and Flame Beast Puppets, through these requests and even accumulate Seven Luminaries Crystals.

Subsequently, for the next month or so, Zero Wing's Flame Beast Puppets visited one battlefield after another on the eastern continent. Initially, there were only three Flame Beast Puppets moving from one battlefield to another. Later on, there were a dozen Flame Beast Puppets divided among three or four battlefields at a time. Eventually, there were 34 Flame Beast Puppets fighting in more than ten battlefields simultaneously. Because of these Flame Beast Puppets, the eastern continent's overall war situation experienced a significant improvement.

In the meantime, Zero Wing had made a huge profit. And because of this massive wealth, not only did Zero Wing City, Ancient Rock City, Silverwing City, and Stone Forest City receive comprehensive improvements, but even the Lost Town had been upgraded to a Basic City. Now, over a million Zero Wing members could be seen training in the Lost Town at all times.

Moreover, during this past month, Zero Wing's Tier 3 member count had also breached three million. And thanks to the Lost Town's Extraordinary Tower and the environments of Zero Wing City and Ancient Rock City, the number of experts getting promoted to Tier 4 in Zero Wing also far exceeded that of all Guilds in God's Domain. Zero Wing now had over 200 Tier 4 players under its command.

In addition, Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, and Yan Tianxing had succeeded in creating their Tier 5 Mana Bodies and gotten promoted to Tier 5, instantly increasing Zero Wing's overall combat power by a considerable margin. This development caused all of God's Domain's Guilds to grow envious.

After all, during the same period, the Five Great Super Guilds had managed to produce only one Tier 5 player each in contrast to Zero Wing's three. Moreover, this was after they had expended all their war contributions to exchange for resources that could aid in the Tier 5 promotion.

Meanwhile, with Zero Wing's combat support, many player forces had managed to produce a significant number of Tier 4 players by utilizing the resources they acquired from their respective kingdoms and empires. This, in turn, gradually bridged the gap between God's Domain's and the Outerworld's players and turned the tide of the War of Worlds in the eastern continent's favor.

On the other hand, Starlink, which had constantly been opposing Zero Wing, wasn't doing so well. Starlink had failed to defend many of the NPC cities it controlled in the Dark Night Empire and lost most of its investments there. The situation in the other empires and kingdoms Starlink operated was similar, and Starlink fell to the bottom of the various superpowers. Now, many of its members were even withdrawing from the Guild.

However, just when everyone thought the second War of Worlds would stabilize again, like last time, an earth-shattering battle took place in Flame Horn City, one of the Fire Dragon Empire's top eight cities.

Working together, Flame Horn City's Magistrate Krobidi, who was the Fire Dragon Empire's former Deputy Knight Commander and a Level 200, Tier 5 Dragon Knight, and the War God's Temple's Elder Lovefrid, who was a Demigod-level existence and one of the Ten Saints, fought a mysterious youth in Flame Horn City.

However, after only three exchanges, the mysterious youth reduced both Krobidi and Lovefrid to ashes, and Flame Horn City disappeared from the Fire Dragon Empire.

Five days later, the mysterious youth appeared in the Glory Empire's Light City, along with several of the Outerworld's Tier 5 NPCs. Together, they stormed the palace in Light City and killed the Glory Empire's emperor and over a dozen other Tier 5 existences. Afterward, Light City also disappeared from the map of God's Domain.

The Glory Empire fell in the blink of an eye, which plunged the eastern continent into unprecedented fear.

During the first War of Worlds, only kingdoms had fallen to the Outerworld. In the eyes of players, empires were unshakable existences. This was because an empire's foundation wasn't something that Tier 5 existences could threaten. Even the appearance of multiple Tier 5 Dragons would, at most, cause an empire severe losses.

Not to mention, the attacked city was the Glory Empire's capital. The ancient barrier protecting the city could allow an allied Tier 5 combatant to go up against several hostile Tier 5 combatants easily. Light City itself had also had over a dozen Tier 5 NPCs garrisoning it, with some of them even equipped with Legendary Weapons and Equipment.

It was no exaggeration to say that Light City could put up a fight against even Tier 6 Gods.

Yet, the invincible Glory Empire had still fallen. Moreover, the souls of a considerable portion of the players killed in Light City had sustained heavy damage, which prohibited those players from logging into the game for one whole month. Some even had to restart with a new account.

Ancient Rock City, City Lord's Mansion, core control room:

Currently, Shi Feng sat alone inside the quiet and spacious hall. With Golden Soul activated, he tried using his mind to completely stop the operation of all Mana within his vicinity.

Over the past month, Shi Feng had not only reached Level 192 but also learned how to forcibly stop the operation of Mana. Even without the help of Golden Soul, he could now incorporate the Law of Destruction into his sword techniques. The only problem was that doing so placed a much heavier burden on his Concentration.

It seems I need to push my Concentration to Tier 6, no matter what. Otherwise, I can't truly control the Law of Destruction. When the effects of Golden Soul disappeared, Shi Feng smiled bitterly as he looked at the shattered space around him.

At this point, he was already flummoxed by the difficulty of raising his Concentration to the Tier 6 standard.

He had originally thought that he could continuously develop his Concentration with the help of Soul Water and Crystals of Souls. Even if the process took a lot of time, it wouldn't matter. Unfortunately, he discovered that he was mistaken. Roughly two weeks ago, he had sensed that his Concentration had reached the limits of Tier 5. No matter how much Soul Water and Crystals of Souls he consumed after that, his Concentration did not improve in the slightest.

In contrast, after consuming the Meditation Potions in the real world, he had broken through to the three-star mental strength master standard two days ago. His improvement in the real world was many times faster than in God's Domain.

Just when Shi Feng was racking his mind on how to improve his Concentration, Fang Shihan suddenly entered the hall.

Approaching Shi Feng with a Magic Crystal Recorder, Fang Shihan said with a grim expression, "Guild Leader, I've uncovered the purpose of that mysterious youth's actions."

"What's his aim?" Shi Feng asked with concern.

When the mysterious youth appeared in Flame Horn City, Shi Feng had already guessed the other party's identity. The mysterious youth was none other than the Scholar.

However, compared to their meeting in the Evil God's Secret Land, the Scholar who had appeared in Flame Horn City had undergone significant changes. During their last meeting, the Scholar didn't have any divine markings on his face. In Flame Horn City, the Scholar had dark-purple divine markings on his forehead and cheeks. Moreover, he also gave off a sacred feeling.

"His aim should be the Seven Treasures. According to the information and video recordings taken, he demanded the Seven Treasures from the NPCs he fought," Fang Shihan said as she passed the Magic Crystal Recorder to Shi Feng.

When Shi Feng activated the crystal, what appeared before him was a video recording of the battle in Light City. This video was taken by a Tier 4 Assassin who had been spectating the battle from far away using a Magic Mirror.

In the video, the Glory Empire's emperor could be seen taking out a silver emblem. Several barriers then appeared in front of the emperor, which blocked all of the Scholar's attacks.

After seeing his attacks blocked, the Scholar said, "As expected of the Treasure of Space! Hand over the Spatial Emblem, and I will spare your life!"

However, the emperor did not agree to the Scholar's demand, and he fought the Scholar to a standstill, relying on his superb spatial manipulation techniques. Eventually, though, the Scholar took out his staff, and the battle was quickly decided. Meanwhile, after seeing that the situation was amiss, the Tier 4 Assassin, who was recording the battle, promptly fled Light City.

"He's looking for the Seven Treasures?" Shi Feng frowned.

Shi Feng had constantly been searching for the Seven Treasures. However, even now, he had managed to acquire only four of them: the Treasure of Illusion, Treasure of Time, Treasure of Fire, and Treasure of Wind. The Treasure of Wind was something Fire Dance and the others had gone to great lengths to locate and obtain. As for the three remaining treasures he was missing, he never found any information on them. Shi Feng never thought that the Scholar would also be looking for the Seven Treasures.

This was undoubtedly terrible news for him.

Shi Feng suspected that the Scholar was currently under some restrictions, which prevented the Scholar from attacking him. However, there was no doubt that the Scholar was slowly and steadily removing those restrictions. Otherwise, he wouldn't have dared attack and kill Tier 5 NPCs. At this rate, it was only a matter of time before the Scholar came for him.

"Oh, by the way, Guild Leader, I've found the two weapons you asked me to find," Fang Shihan said as she took out two longswords from her bag. With a pained expression, she continued, "The one named Broken Steel cost us one Fragmented Legendary Weapon and one Fragmented Legendary Armor to acquire."

The two longswords she took out were both Epic Weapons that could be used up to Level 180. Although they were excellent weapons for Tier 4 experts, they were hardly as valuable as Fragmented Legendary Weapons. Yet, Shi Feng was willing to exchange for them using Fragmented Legendary Weapons. This was simply a huge loss. "Great! This is great!" Shi Feng grew ecstatic as he looked at the two longswords.

Of the two swords, the sky-blue one was named Broken Steel, while the black one was named Night Slayer.

Although Fang Shihan deemed Shi Feng's decision wasteful, he paid no heed to the cost at all. After all, even ten Fragmented Legendary Weapons weren't worth as much

as one Legendary Weapon. Not to mention, Solomon's Sword was one of God's Domain's Ten Great Legendary Weapons. Previously, after the Scholar's sudden appearance in Flame Horn City, Shi Feng had been thinking of completing Solomon's Sword to elevate his strength further. Otherwise, with the Light of Two Worlds alone, he would have difficulty keeping himself alive in front of the Scholar.

The instant Shi Feng accepted the two longswords from Fang Shihan, a system notification entered his ears.

System: All the fragments of Solomon's Sword detected. Do you wish to recast Solomon's Sword?

"Recast it!"

Chapter 2916: Solomon's Sword

Chapter 2916 – Solomon's Sword

When Shi Feng chose to recast Solomon's Sword, the five fragments of Solomon's Sword appeared in front of him one after another.

Killing Ray, Disaster Blade, Netherworld Brilliance, Night Slayer, and Broken Steel.

The five longswords resonated with one another and released a dazzling brilliance.

A few seconds later, the five longswords fused, transforming into a crimson longsword with black markings. Black electric arcs flickered around the blade of the weapon, their presence repeatedly shattering the surrounding space.

The instant the crimson longsword took shape, Fang Shihan was stunned.

A Legendary Weapon? At this point, Fang Shihan was already familiar with the aura of Legendary Weapons. After all, Zero Wing had five. Besides Shi Feng's Light of Two Worlds, Gentle Snow, Aqua Rose, and Yan Tianxing each had a Legendary Weapon. Recently, Violet Cloud had also finally upgraded her Death's Sigh to the Legendary rank.

Every Legendary Weapon could grant its user the power to transcend tiers. With a Legendary Weapon, a Tier 5 player would instantly become an existence close to rivaling Tier 6 Gods. Legendary Weapons far exceeded Fragmented Legendary Weapons in performance.

After Solomon's Sword took shape, Shi Feng excitedly grabbed it and checked its statistics.

[Solomon’s Sword] (One-handed Sword, Legendary Rank)

Equipment Requirement: Strength 50,000, Tier 4 Attack Power (460% of Strength) Attack Speed (3% of Agility+Vitality)

All Attributes (Increases according to the user’s level)

When equipped:

Attacks ignore 100% Defense;

Attacks have a 15% chance to increase attack speed by 300%;

Attacks have a 60% chance to deal 300% damage;

Attacks have a 20% chance to deal 1,000% damage;

Attacks deal 200% damage to targets under Tier 6;

Attacks carry the Soul Weakening effect;

Strength increased by 300%, Agility increased by 180%, Intelligence increased by 150%, Endurance increased by 80%, Attack Speed increased by 170%;

Ignore Levels +80; All Sword-type Skills +2 Level (up to Tier 6 Peak);

Power of all attacks increased by two ranks (up to Tier 6 Peak);

Effect of Mana increased by 200%;

All Concentration consumption reduced by 30%.

Additional Passive Skill

Eternal Soul: Improves the user’s soul significantly and increases World Perception by one level.

Additional Active Skill 1

Destructive Thunderbolt (Tier 6): With the user as the center, inflict devastating damage to all enemies within a 10,000-yard radius for up to ten seconds. The longer the Skill is kept active, the greater its power becomes (up to Tier 6 Peak).

Cooldown: 1 minute

Additional Active Skill 2

World Sword (Tier 6): Create 99 formless swords using the power of the world. The created swords will carry power two ranks higher than the user.

Duration: 30 seconds

Cooldown: 1 hour Additional Active Skill 3

Final Sword (Tier 6): Activate all of Solomon's Sword's power using the power of the user's soul for one attack. The stronger the user's soul, the stronger the activated power will be (up to Tier 6 Peak rank). The resulting attack is capable of destroying the soul of all things.

Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Created by the Ancient God of Thunder. Solomon's Sword possesses the power source of an Ancient God, and it is capable of destroying all things.

As expected of one of the Ten Great Legendary Weapons. Its Attributes are not the slightest bit inferior to the Light of Two Worlds's. Shi Feng was astonished when he read Solomon's Sword's statistics.

The Light of Two Worlds was a weapon focused on improving its wielder's Life Rating, while Solomon's Sword focused on improving its wielder's soul. The effects of the two weapons were of equal importance. When used together, they easily surpassed other Legendary Weapon pairings.

Although Shi Feng still hadn't reached Tier 6, both his Life Rating and Soul were now close to reaching the Tier 6 standard. If he were to fight Los Ferid, the commander of the Outerworld's 19th Army Corps, he could probably gain the upper hand even without using Golden Soul.

"By the way, there's one more important matter I need to tell you, Guild Leader," Fang Shihan said. She then took out an invitation card made entirely of Seven Luminaries Crystal and handed it to Shi Feng. "This is the invitation the Five Great Super Guilds sent to all first-rate Guilds and above in God's Domain. They are hosting a conference in Blackwing City tomorrow to discuss countermeasures for the Outerworld forces and that mysterious youth."

"Seven Luminaries Crystal? What a generous move." Shi Feng was a little surprised when he looked at the invitation card in his hand.

Seven Luminaries Crystal was a resource the various superpowers were desperately trying to acquire. Even though Zero Wing had done the same, the Guild only had a stockpile of 160,000 units and dared not spend them recklessly. Yet, the Five Great Super Guilds had used Seven Luminaries Crystals to create the invitation cards they sent to the various Guilds. Moreover, this invitation card wasn't just a plain card; it had a

special teleportation array engraved on it that allowed the card's owner to teleport to Blackwing City.

Shi Feng estimated that one invitation card would cost at least five Seven Luminaries Crystals to make. Meanwhile, there were easily over a thousand first-rate Guilds, super-first-rate Guilds, and Super Guilds in God's Domain. In other words, the Five Great Super Guilds would've had to spend at least 5,000 Seven Luminaries Crystals.

"The Seven Luminaries Crystal invitation card is the highest-ranking invitation. Below it are Mana Stone and Magic Crystal invitation cards," Fang Shihan explained. "According to the different invitation cards, the number of companions one can bring along will differ as well. The Magic Crystal invitation only allows you to bring one companion, while the Mana Stone invitation allows for two companions, and the Seven Luminaries Crystal invitation allows for four companions."

"Even so, this is still plenty amazing. Creating these special teleportation items alone would cost a pretty penny, after all," Shi Feng said. If it were up to him, he definitely wouldn't be willing to spend so much just to host a conference.

Of course, the fact that the Five Great Super Guilds were willing to go so far also showed how much of a threat the mysterious youth was. Even in his previous life, he had never once seen such a grand conference in God's Domain.

"Are we going?" Fang Shihan couldn't help asking. In terms of overall combat power, Zero Wing was currently the undisputed number one Guild in God's Domain. The Guild also wouldn't have any problems defending the Twin Towers Kingdom and its several Guild Cities. Hence, it didn't really matter whether Zero Wing participated in this conference or not. Moreover, Zero Wing was enemies with two of the Five Great Super Guilds.

"Of course we're going!" Shi Feng said, smiling. "Have Fire, Violet, and Tianxing get ready. The four of you are coming with me."

At this point, he no longer cared about the Outerworld's NPC army. However, it was a different story for the Scholar.

According to Zero Wing's investigations, the Scholar had deep ties with the Outerworld's NPCs. It was quite likely that Shi Feng would have to face the Outerworld's NPC army when he met with the Scholar again. Hence, he had to get the help of God's Domain's player forces. After all, the various kingdoms and empires had opened up their treasuries because of the War of Worlds. With the various promotion resources these treasuries offered, the players of God's Domain would improve rapidly.

At the current rate, Tier 5 players would probably start popping up in larger numbers in another one or two months. At that time, the various superpowers' advantages would

start to reveal themselves, and they would become significantly more useful than they were now.

Most importantly, Zero Wing could take advantage of this Guild conference to solidify its position in God's Domain. After all, Zero Wing currently had very little influence in the western continent. Moreover, because the western continent wasn't involved in the War of Worlds, the western continent's exploration of Dungeons and ruins was significantly faster than the eastern continent's.

"I'll notify them right away."

Fang Shihan nodded to Shi Feng's command. Truthfully, she was very interested in this gathering. After all, once the conference ended, the experts of the various Guilds would interact with each other.

These interactions might not seem like much on the surface, but they would allow experts to learn about different combat techniques and expand their knowledge of Mana. If she was lucky and received inspiration, she might be able to create her Tier 5 Mana Body.

Currently, her Mana Body's Completion Rate had reached 120%, and she couldn't improve it, no matter how much she tried. Rather than persisting in her current training, it would be much better to spar with other experts.

Early the next morning, Shi Feng teleported to Blackwing City together with Fang Shihan and the others. As for Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, they were tasked with keeping guard over Zero Wing's Guild Cities and the Twin Towers Kingdom as a precaution.

Blackwing City, Teleportation Hall:

Along with a flash of light, Shi Feng's group of five arrived in the Teleportation Hall's central teleportation array.

Blackwing City was much more crowded than normal. Apart from the experts of the invited Guilds, experts from uninvited Guilds and independent players were also in the city.

The Five Great Super Guilds had invited all of God's Domain's first-rate Guilds and above to attend the conference this time. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that most of God's Domain's top experts were gathered in Blackwing City today. This was a situation that normally couldn't be found in any city.

Even if the uninvited Guilds and independent players couldn't participate in the conference, they could still get a look at God's Domain's strongest players. If they were fortunate, they might even get to see these top experts sparring with each other.

Hence, when news of the Five Great Super Guilds holding a grand conference got out, countless Guilds and players sought to enter Blackwing City.

If not for Blackwing City requiring an entry pass, players would've long since flooded the city to the point of overflowing. Nonetheless, the number of players currently gathered in Blackwing City still exceeded 30 million.

Moreover, most of the players roaming Blackwing City's streets were Tier 3. Tier 4 players were also present in large numbers. In the current Blackwing City, even Refinement Realm experts would have to act carefully and humbly. Otherwise, there was a high chance they would end up offending a Flowing Water Realm expert or even a Void Realm expert.

When Shi Feng arrived at the Blackwing Auction House, the designated conference venue, he found that over a thousand Tier 4 experts belonging to the Five Great Super Guilds had established a perimeter.

Even the weakest among these Tier 4 experts was at Level 170 and geared in Level 180 Dark-Gold Set Equipment. Quite a number of these experts also had four to five pieces of Level 180 Epic Equipment and Weapons. As for the five players standing in the lead, not only were they over Level 180, but even the weakest piece of equipment on them was Level 180 Epic Equipment. All five of these players also boasted a Fragmented Legendary Weapon paired with two or three pieces of Fragmented Legendary Equipment. These players thoroughly displayed the Five Great Super Guilds' might.

With all these Tier 4 players gathered in front of the Blackwing Auction House, the terrifying aura they exuded deterred even ordinary Tier 4 players from approaching the building.

"This is crazy! So, this is the Five Great Super Guilds' strength?"

"Crap! Our Guild barely has any Level 180 Epic Equipment, yet every one of the Five Great Super Guilds' Tier 4 experts has at least

one!"

"I think that any one of those five people standing in the lead can easily beat up our entire Guild!"

"Who do you think you are? Your Guild is only a third-rate Guild! Those five people wouldn't have trouble wiping out even second-rate Guilds! Do you know who those people are? They're the strongest talents belonging to the Five Great Super Guilds' younger generation! I heard that not only have all five of them reached the Domain Realm, but their Mana Bodies are even above the 110% Completion Rate! They are all bona fide monsters!"

“It’s a pity our Guild isn’t a first-rate Guild. Otherwise, we would get to participate in the conference too.”

The players crowding the street outside the Blackwing Auction House spoke with awe as they looked at the Five Great Super Guilds’ members. At the same time, they also felt envious of the players participating in the conference this time. After all, if they could learn a thing or two from one of the Five Great Super Guilds’ Tier 4 experts, it would easily save them several months of training.

Amid the crowd’s hushed discussions, Tier 4 experts approached the Blackwing Auction House and presented their invitation cards one after another. Then the Five Great Super Guilds’ experts ushered them into the Auction House.

At one point, when the leader of a three-man group presented a Seven Luminaries Crystal invitation, a commotion immediately erupted among the bystanders.

This was because the middle-aged man, who was the leader of this three-man group, was actually a Tier 5 expert-one nobody had ever heard of before.

“What a bunch of ignorant fools. Do they think only superpowers can produce Tier 5 experts?” one of the three-man group’s members, a female Great Wizard holding a crimson staff, scoffed as she looked at the surrounding crowd scornfully. “Sooner or later, our name of Shadow Vengeance will echo throughout God’s Domain!”

She felt only contempt for the various superpowers’ experts. This was because the various superpowers’ experts had relied on an astronomical amount of resources to develop themselves. In comparison, she and the experts of her Guild had achieved their current strength through one battle after another.

“I heard that the eastern continent’s Zero Wing would be attending as well. Between Guild Leader and Black Flame, I wonder, who is stronger?” the third member of the group, a brown-haired youth, said excitedly.

“Of course, our Guild Leader is stronger! That Black Flame is only famous because he’s the first person to reach Tier 5,” the female Great Wizard sneered.

She had great confidence in Iron Soul, their Guild Leader. This was because Iron Soul could receive a Tier 5 Legendary monster’s attack and survive while at Tier 4. Now that Iron Soul had reached Tier 5, his strength was immeasurable.

Iron Soul, the middle-aged man, did not refute his companion’s words, either. One of his goals in participating in the conference this time was to spar with God’s Domain’s other Tier 5 players and use this opportunity to bring Shadow Vengeance’s name to fame.

However, shortly after the Great Wizard finished speaking, crisp and sweet laughter entered the ears of their group of three.

“What a bold claim! I wonder if your Guild Leader really is as strong as you say he is?”

As soon as these words fell, the trio from Shadow Vengeance turned toward the source of the voice and found themselves looking at a group of five. The one who spoke was a tall woman with an alluring body clad in dark-red leather-Zero Wing’s Fire Dance.

“Four Tier 5s?”

Currently, Shi Feng’s group of five did not bother concealing their identities or statistics. Hence, the surrounding crowd gasped when they saw their tiers.

Tier 5 players were basically mythical existences in the current God’s Domain. Most superpowers didn’t even have one Tier 5 player under their command, yet Zero Wing had gained three more Tier 5 players aside from Black Flame, Gentle Snow, and Aqua Rose.

At this time, the trio from Shadow Vengeance felt pressured. They never thought that Zero Wing was this strong.

If it were a one-on-one, Iron Soul was confident he could still put up a fight. However, he would only be seeking his own death if he tried to fight four Tier 5 experts. After all, anyone capable of reaching Tier 5 definitely wasn’t a weakling. If Tier 5 experts worked together, it wouldn’t merely be a simple addition of combat power. Instead, their combat power would rise exponentially.

Just when the female Great Wizard from Shadow Vengeance was about to say something, Fire Dance suddenly disappeared from everyone’s sight. Before Iron Soul and his companions could react, Fire Dance was already standing in front of the three of them. Her movements were even more astonishing than someone using Instantaneous Movement.

Someone using Instantaneous Movement would at least generate spatial fluctuations that others could detect. However, Fire Dance’s movements generated neither sound nor fluctuation. Her presence had even disappeared completely when she moved. By the time Iron Soul’s group detected her presence again, she had already crossed the 100-yard distance between them, as if she had been standing in front of them all along.

“If you want to fight our Guild Leader, you’ll have to go through me first,” Fire Dance said, smiling as she looked at Iron Soul’s group. She then disappeared and reappeared by Shi Feng’s side.

Only after Shi Feng’s group of five had entered the Blackwing Auction House did the Tier 4 players outside the Auction House snap out of their daze.

What amazing footwork! Iron Soul had a grim expression as he looked at Fire Dance’s departing figure.

“Guild Leader, did you manage to see what she did?” the female Great Wizard couldn’t help asking.

Tier 5 players possessed far superior Life Ratings than Tier 4 players. There was even a massive gap in Basic Attributes. Hence, it was incredibly difficult for a Tier 4 player like herself to perceive the movements of a Tier 5 player. However, it should be a different story for Iron Soul. He could speed up his thoughts twofold with his Tier 5 Concentration, so he should be able to perceive Fire Dance’s movements.

“I didn’t,” Iron Soul said, shaking his head. In a quiet tone, he added, “Rather than saying that she’s fast, it’d be more appropriate to say that she exists everywhere within her Mana Domain. The mastery she has over her Mana Domain far exceeds mine.”

“Is she that strong?” The female Great Wizard was astonished.

Since someone as strong as Iron Soul had said so, even if she didn’t want to, she had no choice but to acknowledge that Fire Dance was probably stronger than Iron Soul. After recollecting himself, Iron Soul looked at his two companions and said, “There are countless experts in God’s Domain, and anyone capable of reaching Tier 5 is extraordinary. You should be more careful with your words. The fact that Black Flame has garnered such a reputation for himself proves that he isn’t weak.”

At this point, Iron Soul no longer had any plans to ask Shi Feng for a spar. After all, his chances of defeating even Fire Dance were slim already. What qualifications did he have to challenge God’s Domain’s strongest player?

Besides Shadow Vengeance, the other player forces originating from the western continent promptly stopped underestimating Zero Wing. This was especially true for the superpowers that had managed to produce Tier 5 players.

Time passed quickly, the number of Guilds gathered in the Blackwing Auction House continuously increasing.

Several hours later, all of the invited Guilds had finally arrived. Over a thousand Guilds were attending the conference, bringing more than 2,000 Tier 4 players and 23 Tier 5 players in all. The number of Tier 5 players attending the conference far exceeded everyone’s expectations.

Of the 23 Tier 5 players in attendance, ten belonged to the Five Great Super Guilds. Apart from the original five Tier 5 players, the Five Great Super Guilds had each produced one more Tier 5 player during this period. The Secret Pavilion, Battle Wolves, Flower of Seven Sins, Violet Sword, Sacred Temple, and Divine Tribe had each produced one Tier 5 player as well. And in addition to Shadow Vengeance, two other first-rate Guilds had also produced one Tier 5 player each.

Even Shi Feng did not expect such a development.

With this revelation, the hierarchy of God's Domain's player forces was bound to change drastically.

However, compared to the change in God's Domain's power hierarchy, the information the Five Great Super Guilds and Secret Pavilion shared was even more astonishing. According to their investigations, the mysterious youth had actually unified the Outerworld's NPC army. Currently, all of the Outerworld's NPCs scattered across the eastern continent were quietly making their way to the Fire Dragon Empire.

This revelation put a grim expression on everyone's face.

Needless to say, the mysterious youth intended to strike at the Fire Dragon Empire, one of God's Domain's Four Great Empires, by gathering such a large force. Although they didn't know the mysterious youth's aim, if the Fire Dragon Empire disappeared, the eastern continent would probably be doomed as well.

"That basically sums up the situation." After the Secret Pavilion's Yuan Tiexin shared all of the investigation results with everyone in the hall, he said, "Currently, the eastern continent's various kingdoms and empires have started sending troops to the Fire Dragon Empire already. They are also doing their best to hinder the Outerworld NPC army's movements. However, we estimate that the Outerworld NPC army will finish gathering in, at most, another month. Once the Outerworld NPCs have gathered, they will launch an all-out attack on the Fire Dragon Empire.

"To weaken the Outerworld NPCs, we need to conduct guerilla warfare together with the various kingdoms and empires and try to reduce the Outerworld NPC army's strength as much as possible!"

However, just as Yuan Tiexin was about to go into detail about the Secret Pavilion and the Five Great Super Guilds' plan to weaken the Outerworld's NPC army, a commotion suddenly erupted outside the Blackwing Auction House.

The next moment, the space within the stadium-sized conference venue shattered, and two eight-winged women walked out of the shattered space. The aura that the two alluring women radiated immobilized all of the Tier 4 players present; only the Tier 5 players could barely move. "Fallen Archangels?!"

"Why would they appear here?"

Everyone doubted their eyes when they saw the two alluring women.

Fallen Angels were existences close to rivaling Dragons, while Fallen Archangels rivaled Divine Dragons. Meanwhile, the two women before them were both bona fide Level 200, Tier 5 Fallen Archangels. In an era where Tier 6 Gods had disappeared from the mortal world, Tier 5 Fallen Archangels were no different from Gods.

“Heaven-blessed individuals, hand over the Seven Treasures!”

After declaring the reason for their presence, one of the Fallen Archangels turned to Shi Feng, while the other faced a Tier 5 middle-aged man, Iron Soul.

They’re going straight for the Seven Treasures? Shi Feng’s expression turned solemn as he looked at the two Fallen Archangels.

Shi Feng already had a huge headache dealing with the Scholar. However, he never thought that the Scholar could get two Fallen Archangels to do his bidding. This situation was simply inconceivable.

Others might not know the true extent of a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel’s strength, but he did.

In the past, he had watched a Tier 6 God-ranked expert clash with a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel. That person was none other than Endless Scars, the number one expert on God’s Domain’s Experts List at the time.

Back then, despite wielding a Legendary Weapon, Endless Scars had struggled to kill a Level 220, Tier 5 Fallen Archangel. If an ordinary Tier 6 God-ranked expert encountered a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel, their only option was to run away. After all, a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel could slay a Tier 6 God-ranked expert by relying on their immensely high HP.

Now, two Fallen Archangels had appeared in the Blackwing Auction House!

Chapter 2917: Ancient God’s Awakening

Chapter 2917 – Ancient God’s Awakening

When the two Fallen Archangels saw that neither Shi Feng nor Iron Soul showed any intention of handing over the Seven Treasures, they both immediately summoned a spear of crimson lightning.

“Die!”

The two Fallen Archangels threw their spears at Shi Feng and Iron Soul simultaneously.

Tier 5 Taboo Skill, Thundering Devastator!

The lightning spears were incredibly fast, leaving red trails as they shot toward their respective targets. The Tier 4 players in the spears’ paths died instantly, their bodies evaporating without a trace. The Tier 4 players killed didn’t even realize that they had died. They only saw a red light enter their vision before they found themselves forcibly

logged out of the game. Of those present in the hall, only the Tier 5 players managed to react to the Fallen Archangels' lightning spears. Iron Soul immediately grabbed his shield and entered a defensive stance when he saw one of the lightning spears coming for him. Simultaneously, spatial barriers formed in front of him one after another, thirty of them tightly packed in front of Iron Soul's Dark Mist Shield.

This was Iron Soul's trademark move.

Mana Technique, Boundless Barrier!

Boundless Barrier was also why he managed to block an attack from a Tier 5 Legendary monster when he was still at Tier 4. Now that he was at Tier 5, the technique's defensive power had also undergone a qualitative transformation. Boom!

The next moment, the lightning spear thrown at Iron Soul pierced through the spatial barriers one after another. However, with each layer the spear penetrated, the spear's power also weakened. When the spear broke through all 30 layers and landed on Iron Soul's Dark Mist Shield, the shield acted like a black hole that absorbed all of the spear's remaining power.

Iron Soul stumbled half a step backward and lost around ten million HP.

For Iron Soul, a Level 186, Tier 5 Guardian Knight, losing ten million HP was nothing. Not to mention, unlike the average Tier 5 Guardian Knight, who had around 200 million HP, Iron Soul's maximum HP was 300 million. This was because, in addition to coming across many fortuitous opportunities, he also boasted a Legendary Shield.

Iron Soul might not rank at the top among Tier 5 players in Attack Power, but he definitely ranked first in Defense.

This was also what gave Iron Soul the confidence to challenge the various superpowers' Tier 5 experts. However, before any of the players could voice their awe of Iron Soul's amazing Defense, the lightning spear thrown at Shi Feng crashed into an invisible wall and deflected toward the hall's ceiling. The spear then pierced through the ceiling's defensive magic array and opened a hole in the ceiling, revealing the sky outside.

Everyone was thunderstruck.

"What did he do?!"

"That's a Tier 5 Taboo Skill we're talking about!"

Many of the Tier 4 experts and even the Five Great Super Guilds' Tier 5 experts hadn't caught how Shi Feng had actually deflected a Tier 5 Taboo Skill just now. Moreover, Shi Feng did not receive even a point of damage in the process. He was evidently much

stronger than Iron Soul. However, Shi Feng did not relax after turning the Fallen Archangel's attack. Instead, he shouted, "Everyone, exit the hall immediately! This is Blackwing City! So long as the NPCs arrive, these two Fallen Archangels should leave!"

Everyone hurriedly moved their feet when they heard Shi Feng's words, none of them daring to linger for even a moment longer. Although Shi Feng and Iron Soul had effortlessly stopped the two Fallen Archangels' attacks, everyone could tell that the Fallen Archangels had merely launched a casual attack just now. Apart from the Tier 5 players present, anyone that accidentally got caught in one of the Fallen Archangels' attacks would probably vaporize.

After all, these two Fallen Archangels were existences capable of rivaling Tier 6 Gods. Even ordinary Tier 5 players were nothing in front of them. The Tier 4 experts in the hall promptly evacuated. As for the Tier 5 experts, they surrounded the two Fallen Archangels. "I never thought my first battle after being promoted to Tier 5 would be against such monsters. What's even more surprising is that I'll be fighting alongside you old monsters," Mythology's Odin, who was wearing a white cloak and had completely concealed his face, said as he looked at the several Tier 5 experts around him.

"You can fight them by yourself if you don't want to work together. I won't stop you," an old man in dark-gray armor from Netherworld Empire said as he glanced at Odin. As for the elderly men from the three other Super Guilds, they remained silent as they looked at Odin and the old man in dark-gray armor, knowing that these two old men were long-time rivals. If the conference this time did not concern God's Domain's continued existence, neither of them would've been willing to stay in the same room as the other.

Meanwhile, the two Fallen Archangels before them were existences that even Beyond Domain Realm experts like themselves had to be wary of.

(Xiluwaer) (Fallen Archangel, Legendary)

Level 200

HP 900,000,000,000 (Garudaka) (Fallen Archangel, Legendary)

Level 200

HP 900,000,000,000

Even if all 23 Tier 5 experts worked together, they wouldn't be able to kill even one of these Fallen Archangels, let alone two. "Lowly ants, learn the consequences of going against the master!" the Fallen Archangel Xiluwaer said as she looked with disdain at the Tier 5 players surrounding her. She then began chanting an incantation.

The magic arrays of three Tier 5 Curses started forming around Xiluwaer, drawing all of the Mana in the hall. Compared to the Taboo Skill she used before, these three Curses

were significantly stronger. However, the players present were all Tier 5 experts. They had no intention of letting Xiluwaer complete her incantation. When Xiluwaer began chanting, Odin had already appeared behind her and silently stabbed his translucent Spatial Sword into the Fallen Archangel's back.

-41,564,786! Damage exceeding 40 million appeared above Xiluwaer's head. However, Odin showed no excitement whatsoever when he saw this damage. On the contrary, a frown even formed on his face. "What high Defense!" The dark-gray armored old man holding a greatsword exclaimed as he looked at Xiluwaer. Odin's Attack Power ranked third in their group of five old men. Meanwhile, the attack he just used against Xiluwaer was also his strongest move-a combination of a Tier 5 Skill with the Silver Combat Technique Blade's Heart.

If a Tier 5 player got hit by this move directly, they would die on the spot. Yet, Odin's attack only cost the Fallen Archangel 40 million HP. It didn't even affect Xiluwaer's chanting in the slightest. After nonchalantly completing the incantations for her Curses, Xiluwaer said, "Ants! Your struggles are futile!"

The three Tier 5 Curses' magic arrays fully took form, and thousands of pitch-black feathers manifested inside the hall. These feathers then transformed into crows made of crimson lightning that flew toward Odin and the others.

A triple Spell combination?

The Five Great Super Guilds' old monsters were momentarily stunned by this situation.

In God's Domain, merging Spells was much more difficult than merging Skills. However, so long as one succeeded, the result would be much stronger than the fusion of two Skills. Since Xiluwaer had merged three Spells into one, the power of the resulting attack would definitely be unprecedented in God's Domain.

Immediately, the five old monsters used their respective Lifesaving Skills while doing their best to evade the lightning crows. They were no match for the Fallen Angel Xiluwaer at all. Upon seeing this, Iron Soul, who was going up against the Fallen Angel Garudaka, wore a grim expression on his face. He could sense that every one of these lightning crows carried power at the Tier 6 Basic standard. Although they weren't as powerful as the earlier lightning spear, their large numbers made it impossible to completely block and dodge them all. Of the players present, only Shi Feng did not find this situation surprising.

A Level 200, Tier 5 Fallen Archangel was basically a Tier 6 God. Meanwhile, killing a group of Tier 5 players was practically child's play for a Tier 6 God. Normally, players needed to reach Tier 6 to stand a chance against a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel. However, all of the Tier 5 players present had only recently gotten promoted to Tier 5. Their mastery of Mana and equipment standards were nowhere near the passing mark for a Tier 5 player.

Although they had astonishingly high combat standards, they couldn't bridge the gigantic gap in Basic Attributes. Meanwhile, after Xiluwaer had thoroughly suppressed the Five Great Super Guilds' old monsters, Garudaka also took action. Similar to Xiluwaer, Garudaka used a triple Spell combination. However, rather than creating thousands of lightning crows, she created hundreds of lightning swords instead. Although these lightning swords weren't as flexible as the lightning crows, they were much faster than the lightning crows. Every lightning sword also carried power at the Tier 6 Intermediate standard, and any Tier 5 player that got struck by them would die without question.

For a time, more than 500 lightning swords rampantly attacked Shi Feng, Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, and Yan Tianxing. There were also over a hundred lightning swords attacking Iron Soul. This situation forced Shi Feng's group and Iron Soul to defend themselves frantically. Shi Feng fared relatively well against the lightning swords.

Solomon's Sword had improved both his soul and World Perception, which allowed him to perceive the lightning swords' movements with excellent clarity. In addition, as the power of these swords was only at the Tier 6 Intermediate standard, he was more than capable of blocking them with his swords. As for Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, and Yan Tianxing, the three worked together to make up for their respective shortcomings. They also had Violet Cloud to provide constant healing and defensive buffs and Shi Feng to cover any blunders.

Hence, no matter how well Garudaka coordinated her lightning swords, she didn't pose a real threat to Zero Wing's group of four. Iron Soul, on the other hand, continuously lost HP throughout the battle. Even with Violet Cloud healing him occasionally, his HP still fell steadily. "Guild Leader, we can't continue like this," Violet Cloud said as she started having difficulty keeping up with the healing. "These lightning swords are weakening the effects of my Healing Spells. At this rate, he'll get killed in another ten seconds."

Garudaka's rampant attacks prevented Iron Soul from approaching their group and vice versa. However, if Iron Soul continued fending off those lightning swords on his own, he was sure to die.

"I'll pin her down, so find an opportunity to group

up!"

When Shi Feng saw that Iron Soul had less than half of his HP remaining, he decided to stop holding back and activated World Sword. Immediately, 99 formless swords appeared around Shi Feng, each one carrying power at the Tier 6 Peak standard. Shi Feng then sent these formless swords at Garudaka.

Sword's Orbit!

When Garudaka sensed the formless swords approaching her, she promptly recalled all her lightning swords to defend herself.

How is he so strong?!

Iron Soul was stunned when he saw Garudaka actively defending herself and at a disadvantage. From what Iron Soul could see, Shi Feng was no match for the Fallen Archangel when it came to manipulating a large number of swords. With his 99 formless swords, Shi Feng exhibited combat standards at only the Refinement Realm. In comparison, the Fallen Angel Garudaka exhibited combat standards at the Flowing Water Realm with her several hundred lightning swords. However, because Shi Feng's formless swords carried much greater power, they could overcome the hundreds of lightning swords. While such a victory might seem crude, it was still incredibly astonishing. After all, the other Tier 5 players in the room were basically running for their lives when faced with the two Fallen Archangels' attacks. Yet, Shi Feng was fighting toe-to-toe with a Fallen Archangel. With Shi Feng holding off Garudaka, Iron Soul was finally able to join Violet Cloud's group of three. The four of them then supported Shi Feng from the side, and Garudaka's HP bar actually decreased slightly. Although Garudaka's battle recovery could easily restore all of the HP she lost, this situation still astonished the Five Great Super Guilds' old monsters.

After the battle continued for another ten seconds, the first casualties finally appeared as Xiluwaer killed two Tier 5 experts. This situation infuriated the other Tier 5 experts present, but there was nothing they could do about it.

After 26 seconds had passed since Shi Feng activated World Sword, the space within the hall suddenly shattered once more. A woman wielding a seven-colored staff and wearing a sacred white robe and a golden crown then walked out of this shattered space.

The Tier 5 players present froze for a second as an indescribably holy aura enveloped the room upon this woman's appearance, the aura instilling a sense of fear in their hearts.

As for the two Fallen Archangels, they similarly stopped their attacks and stared at the approaching woman with eyes brimming with fear.

This holy woman was none other than Sharlyn, who had been resting in Blackwing City. However, compared to the last time Shi Feng had met with Sharlyn, this woman felt like a completely different person. Currently, Sharlyn looked and felt no different from a God, and every one of her actions was intertwined with the world itself. Her mere presence inspired feelings of reverence toward her. "Dammit! Those good-for-nothings actually let this Goddess escape!"

Xiluwaer cursed out loud when she saw the two dozen or so dead or heavily injured Tier 5 Outerworld NPCs in the shattered space behind Sharlyn.

“The Scholar must have lost his mind, seeing as he summoned you creatures,” Sharlyn said as she looked at Xiluwaer and Garudaka. After glancing at Shi Feng’s group, she continued, “But since you’ve come here already, stay here forever!” “You think you can keep us here?” After observing Sharlyn in greater detail, Xiluwaer laughed and said, “You’ve just awakened. Do you think we’re no match for you?”

However, as soon as Xiluwaer finished speaking, Sharlyn waved her seven-colored staff. Suddenly, all of the Tier 5 players present, including Shi Feng, felt time slowing down. Even though their brains were still capable of thought, they couldn’t move their bodies at all.

She stopped time?

Shi Feng was astonished when he saw the gray world around him.

Sharlyn’s magic was simply heaven-defying!

However, no more than one second after Sharlyn stopped time, the two Fallen Archangels actually broke free from the restraints of time, regaining their movement. They then charged at Sharlyn with spears of lightning in their hands. However, their movements now were much slower than before-so slow that even Tier 1 players could keep up with their movements. Meanwhile, Sharlyn simply raised a hand and shattered the surrounding space into countless fragments. She then turned these spatial fragments into blades and launched them at the two Fallen Archangels. The two Fallen Archangels brandished their spears to defend themselves, but they couldn’t stop all of the spatial blades.

The next moment, damage values exceeding 200 million appeared above the two Fallen Archangels’ heads one after another. After one round of attacks, the two Fallen Archangels had lost over five billion HP each.

However, compared to their maximum HP of 900 billion, a loss of five billion was nothing but a scratch.

After the battle continued for another 20 seconds, the two Fallen Archangels’ HP had fallen to the 80% threshold, proving that Sharlyn had the ability to kill them.

“Dammit! She has actually awakened to such an extent already!” Xiluwaer glared at Sharlyn in vexation.

“We’ll die here if we keep fighting,” Garudaka said with a grim expression. “We need to retreat. If we wait until Blackwing City’s ruler returns, we won’t even have a chance to flee.” “We have no other choice but to use that move,” Xiluwaer said, gritting her teeth as she took out a black rock.

The moment Xiluwaer took out this black rock, a hint of wariness appeared on Sharlyn's face. When the Tier 5 players present saw Sharlyn's reaction, they were puzzled, as they couldn't sense any aura or power from the black rock. In their eyes, the black rock was just an ordinary rock. However, before anyone could react, the black rock in Xiluwaer's hand disintegrated into dust. A strand of incomprehensibly strong power then formed on her palm and shattered the restraints of time on her, allowing her to recover her full mobility. "World Blade!"

After regaining her mobility, Xiluwaer gripped the strand of power in her hand and swung it at Shi Feng, Iron Soul, and Sharlyn. The frozen time in the hall immediately started flowing again, and three streaks of black light that cut through the world itself flew toward Shi Feng, Iron Soul, and Sharlyn.

Shi Feng and Iron Soul were surprised by this development. They never thought that Xiluwaer would persist in attacking them, even in this situation.

When Shi Feng saw the approaching black light, he felt his soul shuddering like never before. He promptly activated Void Shield, World Breaker, and Final Sword simultaneously, then executed Sword's Transmigration without hesitation. As for Iron Soul, he similarly activated his strongest trump card, his Legendary Shield transforming into a dark mist that enveloped him.

Boom!

Along with a powerful explosion, the figure of a person shot out of the dust cloud like a cannonball and struck one of the conference hall's iron walls, shattering the magic arrays strengthening the wall. "Guild Leader!" Fire Dance was startled when she recognized the person planted in the wall. Shi Feng could cut apart even the world itself when using World Breaker. Yet, even after he had combined World Breaker with Final Sword and Sword's Transmigration, he still suffered a severe blow, losing over two-thirds of his HP. This outcome was simply unbelievable. Meanwhile, when the dust settled, Iron Soul appeared standing in his original position. However, his body had been cleanly bisected, and nothing remained of his HP bar.

Along with Iron Soul's death, a bronze ring had also appeared by his corpse. Upon seeing this bronze ring, Xiluwaer promptly grabbed it. In the meantime, Garudaka took advantage of the opportunity and thrust her spear at Shi Feng. Facing Garudaka's thrust, Shi Feng felt powerless. After defending himself against Xiluwaer's World Blade, not only did he enter a heavily injured state, but both his arms had also gone numb. He wouldn't be able to move them any time soon.

However, just when Garudaka was about to hit Shi Feng, Sharlyn suddenly appeared in front of him and stopped Garudaka's lightning spear with the tip of her finger. Boom!

The next moment, the lightning spear suddenly dissipated harmlessly. An invisible force then sent Garudaka flying backward and smashing into the wall on the other side of the room, her HP falling by over 100 million.

“Not good! Run!” Xiluwaer shouted. She then tore space and disappeared into the opening together with the bronze ring she snagged.

Garudaka also tried to flee when she saw Xiluwaer retreating

However, before Garudaka could even turn, Sharlyn was already in front of the Fallen Archangel, tapping her staff on the other party’s forehead. Garudaka found herself immobilized, her HP plummeting.

After this situation continued for 30 seconds, Garudaka’s body transformed into a muddy crystal the size of a fist. Simultaneously, the intensity of Sharlyn’s aura dropped off. After storing the muddy crystal, Sharlyn turned to Shi Feng, who had just gotten back on his feet after much difficulty, and said, “You come with me. Everyone else, hurry back and get ready. You don’t have much time left.” After Sharlyn finished speaking, she waved her staff and summoned a teleportation gate.

She then entered the gate, leaving behind Shi Feng and the other Tier 5 players, who were still in a daze. After scanning the surviving players, Shi Feng had Fire Dance and the others return to Zero Wing first. He then contacted Melancholic Smile and had her use all the available manpower to produce the Blue Thunder Flying Ship and the Mobile Fortress. These mobile weapons of mass destruction would play a crucial role in hindering the Outerworld NPC army’s advance. Afterward, Shi Feng stepped into the teleportation gate Sharlyn summoned.

The remaining players in the conference hall also understood what Sharlyn’s words meant. Now that the mysterious youth had acquired another of the Seven Treasures, his strength would most likely soar. If that happened, they would definitely have a much more difficult time fighting the Outerworld’s NPC army. Hence, they needed to return and immediately initiate countermeasures. They would also need to accelerate their plan to hinder the Outerworld NPC army’s advance.

For a time, all of the eastern continent’s player forces seethed with activity. Even the western continent’s player forces began sending reinforcements en masse to the eastern continent. This was because everyone understood that the Fire Dragon Empire’s fall basically meant game over for the entire God’s Domain. Hence, they needed to defend the empire at all costs.

On the other side, after Shi Feng took the teleportation gate, he found himself in the top-floor hall of the Stargazing Tower. Sharlyn was sitting on the throne at the end of the hall, her complexion a little pale. She looked much weaker than when she killed the Fallen Archangel Garudaka.

“The Scholar has lost his mind. Now that he has obtained another of the Seven Treasures, he will eventually recover a significant portion of his power,” Sharlyn said, getting straight to the point when she saw Shi Feng. “You currently have four of the Seven Treasures on you. He will definitely target you next. If he acquires all of the Seven Treasures, he will be able to recover fully and regain control over the entire God’s Domain. At that time, none of you heaven-blessed individuals will escape his wrath. You’ll even be banished from this world of God’s Domain.”

“Regain control over God’s Domain?” Shi Feng was confused by Sharlyn’s words.

“The Ancient Gods used to rule over God’s Domain but ultimately lost control over it in the final struggle. The Scholar is one of those Ancient Gods,” Sharlyn said, nodding. “Currently, most of his power is sealed in the Seven Treasures. Or to be precise, the Seven Treasures were created using his power.

Right now, only a Tier 6 heaven-blessed individual can prevent him from making a full recovery. And as you are only one step away from getting promoted to Tier 6, I hope you can accomplish this quest.” As soon as Sharlyn finished speaking, the sound of a system notification entered Shi Feng’s ears.

System: Congratulations! You have triggered the Mythical Quest “Ancient God’s Awakening.” Quest content: Prevent the awakening of the Ancient God. Quest reward unknown. There will be no penalty for failing the quest. Do you wish to accept this quest?

Shi Feng was nonplussed when he read the quest content.

Did he even have a choice?

Sharlyn had already stated very clearly that all players would be finished if he failed the quest. In that case, there naturally wouldn’t be a need to impose any penalties. “I accept this quest,” Shi Feng said as he looked at Sharlyn. After further thought, he added, “However, my Concentration is currently stuck at the Tier 5 Peak standard. Without it reaching Tier 6, I can’t get promoted to Tier 6, much less stop that Ancient God.”

Sharlyn smiled at Shi Feng’s attempt to bargain with her. She then said, “Just say it if you want benefits. I’m not a stingy person. Since you’ve already agreed to take on this quest, I’ll naturally provide you with a certain degree of support. Currently, your Concentration is indeed incapable of reaching Tier 6, and the reason for that is simple—you still lack accumulations. The gap between Tier 5 and Tier 6 is much greater than you think. At your current improvement speed, you’ll probably need one and a half years to elevate your Concentration to Tier 6.” “A year and a half? Do I have that much time?”

Shi Feng asked, frowning. Now, let alone one and a half years, it would be a miracle if he had even two or three months to reach Tier 6. After all, the person targeting him was an Ancient God.

“Of course not. However, the Scholar has acquired the three Treasures only recently. He also fears you somewhat. Until he recovers to a certain extent, he won’t attack you anymore. If you’re afraid for your safety, you can remain in Blackwing City. He won’t dare barge into this place in his current state. However, the Fire Dragon Empire will probably be in trouble. There’s a person sealed in the Fire Dragon Empire, and if this person is released, all of you will similarly be doomed,” Sharlyn said, chuckling. “As to how you can improve your Concentration quickly, don’t you have the Treasure of Illusion? You can use it to forcefully raise your Concentration.”

After saying so, Sharlyn took out a muddy crystal, which was the crystallized form of the Fallen Archangel Garudaka. “This is that Fallen Archangel’s soul. You should be able to produce a Crystal of Souls of incredible purity with it and break through to Tier 6 with her accumulations,” Sharlyn said as she tossed the muddy crystal to Shi Feng. “Start your attempt now. You don’t have much time left.” When Shi Feng accepted the muddy crystal, he could sense incredible soul power in it. Only, this soul power was too chaotic; even a small portion of it could cause a Tier 5 player to lose their mind.

Afterward, Sharlyn disappeared, leaving Shi Feng alone in the hall.

Shi Feng did not hesitate for long. He took out the Soul Orb and began refining the Fallen Archangel Garudaka’s soul.

The outcome turned out as Sharlyn said. When the Soul Orb finished refining Garudaka’s soul, it produced a seven-colored Crystal of Souls containing soul power of incredible purity.

Everything is up to you now. After Shi Feng took a long look at the seven-colored Crystal of Souls, he swallowed it without hesitation. Suddenly, an indescribable comfort enveloped his body as boundless energy flooded his mind, continuously expanding his Sea of Consciousness. One hour… Three hours… One day…

After two whole days, Shi Feng opened his eyes and found that the world around him had changed.

Compared to before, the various elements of Mana in the natural environment looked much more orderly. Before, he had felt as if he were looking at a pile of rubbish when he tried perceiving the Mana around him. Everything was a mess, and sorting through them required a lot of effort. Now, the various elements of Mana were like items neatly displayed on a shelf. He could easily locate and reach out to any element he wanted, which made it much easier to control Mana.

Amazing! This is simply amazing! Just one of these seven-colored Crystals of Souls increased my Concentration to the Tier 6 Intermediate standard! Shi Feng was filled with ineffable excitement. He had thought he would be fortunate if the seven-colored crystal could raise his Concentration to the Tier 6 Basic standard. He would’ve been satisfied with such a result, as it would qualify him to challenge his Tier 6 promotion.

Although his chances of creating a Superior Divine Body with Tier 6 Basic Concentration would be less than 20%, it was still better than nothing.

However, now that his Concentration had reached the Tier 6 Intermediate standard, his control and perception of Mana were much stronger than if he only had Tier 6 Basic Concentration. Now, his chances of successfully creating a Superior Divine Body should be around 30%.

Following this, Shi Feng had Zero Wing frantically collecting Seven Luminaries Crystals for the subsequent month. He even traded some of the Flame Beast Puppets for Seven Luminaries Crystals, with one Flame Beast Puppet going for 4,000 Seven Luminaries Crystals, 200 Magic Elven Cores, and all the materials needed to manufacture one Flame Beast Puppet. Initially, Shi Feng had not intended to sell the Flame Beast Puppets. This was because Fire Dance and the others already had the strength needed to explore the Top of the World, where they could acquire a lot of Seven Luminaries Crystals. However, to strengthen God's Domain's player forces enough to resist the Outerworld's NPC army properly, selling the Flame Beast Puppets became a necessity.

After all, the Secret-Silver Combat Puppets required highly skilled pilots to exhibit their full strength. Ordinary experts wouldn't cut it at all. It would take at least a Void Realm expert to display the Flame Beast Puppet's Tier 5 combat power. There were only so many Void Realm experts in Zero Wing. Even if their numbers kept increasing, the rate of increase couldn't match the Flame Beast Puppets' production rate.

Zero Wing's sales of Flame Beast Puppets immediately boosted the overall combat power of the player forces hindering the Outerworld forces' advance. The Guild even earned over 200,000 Seven Luminaries Crystals from the exchanges, increasing Shi Feng's stockpile to 400,000. Apart from the players' side, the number of NPC armies gathered at the Fire Dragon Empire's borders increased a lot during this past month. On the Outerworld NPCs' side, close to half of the NPC army had already assembled outside the Fire Dragon Empire, preparing to launch an all-out assault on the empire.

Blackwing City, Stargazing Tower: Looking at the pile of Seven Luminaries Crystals in front of him, Shi Feng took a deep breath and mentally prepared himself. During this past month, he had already fully mastered the Law of Destruction. He had also mentally simulated the creation process for his Superior Divine Body hundreds of times to improve his chances of success. Without further elevating his Concentration standard, he couldn't increase his success rate any further. However, raising his Concentration standard was impossible within a short period. "I have four chances! This should be enough with a 30% success rate!"

After saying so, Shi Feng followed the records of the Ancient God's Legacy and began constructing his Superior Divine Body using the Law of Destruction. Constructing a Divine Body was much more complicated than constructing a Mana Body. This was because a Divine Body was akin to a miniature world, not something that could be completed with just a few magic arrays. It required more than 300 Grandmaster Magic

Arrays as its core. These Grandmaster Magic Arrays would then absorb the power within the supplied Seven Luminaries Crystals through the designated World Law and create a complete miniature world.

Simultaneously manipulating so many Grandmaster Magic Arrays was unfeasible without Tier 6 Concentration.

Meanwhile, the process of constructing a Superior Divine Body was even more rigorous. A Superior Divine Body needed over a thousand Grandmaster Magic Arrays as its core. Unless one's control of Mana reached a certain level, manipulating such a complex core magic array was out of the question.

Moreover, the Mana within Seven Luminaries Crystals was of incomparable purity-more than ten times heavier than even ordinary solid Mana—and thus incredibly difficult to manipulate. The next moment, Shi Feng stimulated 100,000 Seven Luminaries Crystals with his Mana and guided the Mana that burst out from them into the 1,000-plus Grandmaster Magic Arrays he had preconstructed.

Boom!

However, partway through activating the magic arrays, half of them suddenly stopped working, and the entire core magic array crumbled. Failure!

Manipulating the Seven Luminaries Crystals' Mana indeed isn't easy. Shi Feng wasn't too surprised by his failure. After all, this was his first time manipulating Mana from Seven Luminaries Crystals. Following this, he rested for three hours. After his mental state had fully recovered, he promptly began his second attempt.

Boom!

Another failure.

Third attempt!

This time, Shi Feng had a crazy idea-utilizing the Light of Two Worlds's Golden Soul to elevate his soul's standard. Although Golden Soul had a short duration, he could use this buff to get through the instability caused by the initial burst of Mana. The only problem with this plan was that his Concentration standard would plummet once Golden Soul's duration ended, which would increase the difficulty of manipulating the core magic array afterward.

Golden Soul, activate! Shi Feng tightened his grip on the Light of Two Worlds as he decided to take the risk. As expected, he got through the initial burst of Mana much more easily with his elevated Concentration standard, and he activated all of the Grandmaster Magic Arrays right away. He also guided the Seven Luminaries Crystals' Mana into these magic arrays with relative ease.

However, when he had guided half of the Mana into the magic arrays, Golden Soul lapsed. The buff's disappearance nearly caused him to lose control of the Mana.

Five minutes! So long as I can last five more minutes, I'll be able to finish transferring all of the Seven Luminaries Crystals' Mana! Shi Feng gritted his teeth and struggled desperately to keep the Grandmaster Magic Arrays in operation. He also overburdened his mind, not daring to make even the slightest mistake. One second… Ten seconds… Thirty seconds… Shi Feng's complexion turned paler and paler as the seconds ticked by. Sweat continuously formed on his forehead. Nevertheless, he persisted. After the third minute elapsed, Shi Feng's vision became blurry and his mind cloudy. His body also began shivering slightly. One last minute! One…last…minute…

Shi Feng started feeling very sleepy, and even the system had begun warning him to log out and rest. However, he forced himself to remain conscious, going as far as biting his tongue and using the pain to stay awake.

Ten seconds… Twenty seconds… Thirty seconds…

At this point, the world around Shi Feng had become one big blur, and his mind was basically shutting down already. However, relying on instinct and his familiarity with manipulating magic arrays, he was barely able to continue guiding the Seven Luminaries Crystals' Mana into the Grandmaster Magic Arrays and keep them operating normally. Shortly afterward, though, Shi Feng's consciousness lapsed briefly, and he lost control of the core magic array. Did I fail?

After Shi Feng recovered from his brief lapse, his heart sank.

At this time, though, the sound of a system notification entered his ears.

System: Congratulations! You have successfully constructed a Superior Divine Body. The constructed Superior Divine Body's Completion Rate is at 92% and has reached the Tier 6 standard. The constructed Superior Body is evaluated to be at the Epic rank. Do you wish to get promoted to Tier 6?

Chapter 2918: New World (Grand Finale)

Chapter 2918 – New World (Grand Finale)

Fire Dragon Empire, Million Forest City:

Currently, over 50 million expert players had gathered in Million Forest City, the largest city in the south of the Fire Dragon Empire. Even the weakest among these players was a Level 100-plus, Tier 3 player. The number of Tier 4 players gathered even exceeded 10,000. However, an indescribably solemn atmosphere shrouded Million Forest City,

and everyone looked tense. This was because Million Forest City was the biggest barrier in the south.

If the Outerworld NPC army broke through here, it could march straight for Flame Dragon City. The executives of the various player forces had gathered on top of Million Forest City's front wall. Their faces were pallid as they quietly observed the Outerworld NPC army hidden in the distant forest.

"These Outerworld NPCs are simply insane. They actually gathered one-third of their total forces just to attack Million Forest City. Are they planning to fight to the death?" Sixteenth Cloud, the Second Vice Guild Leader of Shining Tiger and an expert who had reached Tier 5, said, frowning as she observed the Outerworld's NPC army through a Magic Mirror.

The Outerworld NPCs and players had a numerical advantage over God's Domain's NPCs and players in terms of Tier 4 combatants. Logically, they should've split up and attacked multiple locations, as this would bring them the most benefits.

The biggest advantage God's Domain's players had was their ability to get resurrected and rejoin the battle quickly. If the Outerworld forces split up and attacked numerous locations simultaneously, God's Domain's players would likewise have to split up and guard multiple locations. Moreover, God's Domain's players would have to guard more locations than what was necessary, to prevent ambushes. This would result in a huge waste of combat power.

Hence, if God's Domain's players could gather all their experts in one location and have an all-out battle, it naturally couldn't be better for them. "Maybe they think their chances of victory are slim, so they plan to concentrate their forces to secure a decisive victory. After all, God's Domain's various kingdoms and empires are continuously sending their NPC armies to reinforce the Fire Dragon Empire.

The longer the war goes on, the better it would be for us. Perhaps they don't wish to drag things out any longer," Unyielding Soul's Unyielding Heart, who had similarly reached Tier 5, said, smiling. During the past month of battles at the Fire Dragon Empire's borders, the empire's defenders had constantly been at a disadvantage. However, as time passed, the number of NPC armies gathered in the empire increased, gradually tipping the scales to the empire's side.

Moreover, in this past month alone, over 100 players had reached Tier 5! Unyielding Heart had to admit that the War of Worlds was incredibly helpful to the development of players, especially during the defense of the Fire Dragon Empire. Although the Outerworld NPCs scattered across the eastern continent hadn't fully gathered yet, the battles taking place at the Fire Dragon Empire's borders had never once ceased.

Meanwhile, through constant battles with the Outerworld's Tier 4 NPCs and players, God's Domain's Tier 4 players were able to improve their control and understanding of

Mana rapidly and continuously. In comparison, before the War of Worlds, Tier 4 players would have difficulty finding another Tier 4 player to fight, let alone Tier 4 players who were at the Void Realm standard or above.

At one point, Unyielding Heart even wished that the War of Worlds would last a little longer. “Let’s hope I’m just overthinking things,” Sixteenth Cloud said, nodding. Truthfully, an all-out fight was something she hoped to see the most. This was because there were currently more than 80 Tier 5 players gathered in Million City Forest, not to mention over a hundred Flame Beast Puppets and eight Blue Thunder Flying Ships. Every one of these war weapons created by Zero Wing possessed combat power at the Tier 5 standard.

Including the Tier 5 NPCs, there were close to 300 Tier 5 combatants stationed in Million Forest City.

Meanwhile, according to their investigations, the Outerworld army stationed outside Million Forest City only had around 400 Tier 5 combatants in total. The difference wasn’t particularly significant. Even if they traded two-for-one with the Outerworld army, they would still end up winning the war since they could be resurrected and rejoin the battle almost immediately.

In reality, Sixteenth Cloud and Unyielding Heart weren’t the only Tier 5 experts entertaining such thoughts. The Tier 5 experts of the other player forces present were also confident of victory in the upcoming battle. And so long as they won this battle, the Outerworld’s NPC army would have difficulty causing problems in the future. Some time later, when the number of players gathered in Million Forest City reached 70 million, a gigantic island suddenly appeared above the city, instantly triggering an uproar among the city’s players and NPCs. “Crap! Zero Wing! That is Zero Wing’s Mobile Fortress!”

“Isn’t Zero Wing’s Mobile Fortress stationed beside the Secret Covenant Tower?”.

“Wait! This isn’t the same one! I’ve seen the one stationed at the Secret Covenant Tower, and that one only has two barriers protecting it! This one has three! Zero Wing must’ve constructed a new Mobile Fortress!”

“Amazing! Zero Wing truly is God’s Domain’s number one Guild! With this, those Outerworld NPCs and players are finished!”

The Mobile Fortress that just appeared above Million Forest City was something basically everyone in God’s Domain knew about. This was because the Mobile Fortress had allowed Zero Wing to establish its position in God’s Domain.

Now that there was also a Mobile Fortress protecting Million Forest City, how could everyone not get excited?

Amid the excited cheers of Million Forest City's players, 16 players flew out of the Mobile Fortress. Upon seeing these 16 players, the players in the city grew even more excited. Even the city's Tier 5 commander and Tier 5 NPCs took the initiative to receive these 16 players. These 16 people were none other than Gentle Snow, Aqua Rose, Fire Dance, Violet Cloud, Yan Tianxing, Yi Luofei, Silent Blade, Alluring Summer, Cold Shadow, Crimson Mask, Ji Luorong, Lifeless Thorn, Blue Frost, Zhao Yueru, White Feather, and Invincible Swallow.

"Crap! All of Zero Wing's top experts are here!"

"Even a Demigod NPC has gone to welcome them! What's going on here?" "I heard that the War God's Temple recently added Zero Wing's Vice Guild Leaders Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose to the Ten Saints. The two of them are even stronger than the NPC ranked fifth in the Ten Saints. Those ranked within the top five of the Ten Saints are supposedly close to rivaling Tier 6 existences, while those in the top three are basically Tier 6 Gods in disguise." "Zero Wing is truly a den of monsters. I heard that three of the Five Great Super Guilds' old monsters joined the Ten Saints only recently. Yet, Zero Wing actually has two people in the Ten Saints now. Moreover, both are ranked within the top five." "I wonder when I'll be able to join the Ten Saints? If I can get into the Ten Saints, I can die with no regrets."

For a time, Zero Wing's members became the focal point of the entire Fire Dragon Empire. This was especially true for the players who had recently started playing God's Domain and were watching the live broadcast of Million Forest City's situation. When they looked at Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, their eyes shone with ambition. They all wished they could become as strong and famous as these two women.

Currently, Tier 5 NPCs were still existences to be feared for the various player forces, and even the king of a kingdom had a difficult time meeting a Tier 5 NPC. Yet, these powerful Tier 5 NPCs were behaving respectfully toward Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose. This situation was simply unbelievable. However, of the players in the Fire Dragon Empire, only the superpowers' experts truly understood what it meant to be a member of the Ten Saints. The Ten Saints were existences standing at the very apex of God's Domain.

Although Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose were Tier 5 players, just like the superpowers' Tier 5 experts, the difference between the two sides was like heaven and earth. Killing ordinary Tier 5 players was child's play for these two women.

Meanwhile, when the Star Alliance's Galaxy Past and Purple Eye, who stood among the many players in Million Forest City, saw Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, complex emotions appeared on their faces. Back when Zero Wing's operations were still confined to Star-Moon Kingdom, the two of them had treated Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose as their rivals. Now, although Galaxy Past and Purple Eye had gotten promoted to Tier 4 and were even top-tier among Tier 4 experts, they were merely a part of the

crowd gathered in Million Forest City. In contrast, Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose already stood at the apex of God's Domain.

They were now existences that countless players looked up to, and even Tier 5 NPCs and the Five Great Super Guilds' old monsters had to be wary of them. Galaxy Past and Purple Eye weren't alone in their feelings. Matt and Prosciutto from Mythology shared their complicated mood. When Fang Shihan had decided to betray Mythology and join Zero Wing, she had invited Matt to join her. However, Matt had refused her offer, believing he could develop much more rapidly in Mythology. Yet, reality turned out to be completely different. Matt was still stuck at Tier 4. In comparison, White Feather, who had joined Fang Shihan, had already reached Tier 5 and become an existence he had to look up to.

As for Prosciutto, he was confused by Fang Shihan's rapid improvement.

In terms of talent, he was much superior to Fang Shihan. Although he had also gotten promoted to Tier 5, there had been a huge difference between them when they were both still at Tier 4. However, his Tier 4 Mana Body's Completion Rate had only been at 118% when he had gotten promoted to Tier 5. Meanwhile, according to Mythology's investigation, Fang Shihan had gotten promoted to Tier 5 with her Tier 4 Mana Body's Completion Rate at 120%.

Moreover, Odin had said that Fang Shihan was even under consideration as a reserve member for the Ten Saints and that it wouldn't be strange if she managed to defeat one of the Ten Saints in the near future. Her strength already approached that of Demigod NPCs. In comparison, Prosciutto's combat power was only at the Tier 5 Peak standard, still nowhere near the Demigod standard. While Prosciutto was in a daze, Zero Wing's members had arrived above Million Forest City's gate.

"You guys are finally here," Unyielding Heart said, smiling at Zero Wing's members. "With you here, it's even less likely for the Outerworld forces to take down Million Forest City." Even the weakest of Zero Wing's 16 Tier 5 experts present had combat power at the Tier 5 Peak standard. Meanwhile, Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose could take on 10 to 15 ordinary Tier 5 combatants by themselves. Their participation in Million Forest City's defense had narrowed the gap in Tier 5 combatants between the two sides significantly.

"What's our current situation?" Gentle Snow asked.

At Gentle Snow's question, Aqua Rose and the others turned to look at Unyielding Heart.

During these past few days, they had been fully focused on raiding a primordial ruin in the Top of the World, so they weren't up to date on the Fire Dragon Empire's situation. Only after receiving the Secret Pavilion's notification did they rush over with the newly constructed Mobile Fortress.

“While I can’t say it’s good, we definitely have a fighting chance,” Unyielding Heart said. He then took out a Memory Crystal and displayed the information recorded in it. “According to our latest investigations, the Outerworld’s NPC army has over 130 million Tier 3 NPCs, around 150,000 Tier 4 NPCs, and over 200 Tier 4 NPCs. As for the player army, there are close to 200 million Tier 3 players, over 50,000 Tier 4 players, and over 100 Tier 5 players.”

Upon hearing Unyielding Heart’s words, many of the Tier 4 experts nearby felt suffocated.

Setting aside the Tier 3 players, the difference in Tier 4 players between the two sides was simply massive. Even now, Million Forest City only had around 15,000 Tier 4 players gathered. In comparison, the other side had over 50,000. If Million Forest City’s defensive magic array shattered, there was a high chance that some of these Outerworld Tier 4 players would sneak past the city’s defenders and reach the City Lord’s Mansion. That would spell the end for the city. After all, the City Lord’s Mansion’s defensive magic array wasn’t as strong as the city’s.

The only fortunate matter was that there wasn’t a significant difference in Tier 5 combatants between the two sides. With the help of the city’s magic arrays, they might be able to repel the Outerworld forces.

“It seems the Outerworld forces are intent on winning this battle, no matter what.” Aqua Rose was slightly astonished when she heard Unyielding Heart’s report, and she turned reflexively toward the distant forest.

An army of such size and power was more than capable of destroying an empire. “Isn’t that just perfect? If we can get rid of this army, dealing with the follow-up will become much easier,” Fire Dance said, fighting spirit burning in her eyes.

They had suffered a miserable defeat in the battle in Blackwing City. However, her strength had undergone an earth-shattering transformation during the past month. Apart from touching upon the entry level of utilizing a World Law, she had also acquired two pieces of Legendary Equipment. Including her Legendary Weapon, she now had three Legendary items.

She was confident she could now put up a fight against a Fallen Archangel. None of Zero Wing’s members refuted Fire Dance’s words, either. With Shi Feng’s guidance, they had improved their equipment standard significantly during this past month. Although they didn’t gain any additional Legendary Weapons, they did acquire quite a few pieces of Legendary Equipment. Moreover, even the weakest piece of equipment on them now was Fragmented Legendary Equipment. In equipment standards, they were in no way inferior to Tier 5 NPCs.

Among their group of 16, Gentle Snow, Aqua Rose, and Violet Cloud were the luckiest, having each acquired a complete set of Fragmented Legendary Set Equipment. In

terms of Basic Attributes, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that they rivaled Tier 6 players. However, just when everyone was thinking about how to cope with the Outerworld army's offensive, the Outerworld army hidden within the distant forest suddenly moved.

Boom!

Accompanied by a thundering noise, heavy clouds suddenly appeared over the forest, bringing darkness to the area. The sky then split apart, and two giant claws several hundred meters long descended from the massive tear in space. A short moment later, a monster several dozen kilometers tall emerged from the dark void. It had a gigantic mouth and hundreds of eyes and claws. The monster also exuded a turbid mist that corroded the surrounding space, causing it to disintegrate. The sight of this monster shocked the people in Million Forest City and the Outerworld army. "So, this is the World Eater of legends?"

Hundred Ghosts's Elder Windshadow, who stood in the forest outside Million Forest City, couldn't help doubting his eyes as he looked at the big-mouthed monster before him.

The World Eater was a monster recorded in legends, and he had only found out about its existence after stumbling across a record of it.

The World Eater was born in the endless void, and its sole purpose in life was to devour worlds. In front of a World Eater, even the Dragon race, God's Domain's strongest race, was nothing. Even a Tier 4 Infant World Eater could devour a Tier 5 Dragon. Meanwhile, the World Eater in front of him was an adult. At its current strength, even Tier 6 Gods would have to avoid confronting it.

When Awakened Abyss, who had already reached Tier 5, saw the behemoth in the sky, excitement filled his eyes as he exclaimed, "Amazing! We're sure to win now!"

(World Eater) (Chaos Beast, Legendary)

Level 210

3,000,000,000,000

Similar to Awakened Abyss, the other Outerworld players present also grew excited when they saw the World Eater.

However, when Fire Dance and the others in Million Forest City saw the World Eater, a grim expression appeared on their faces. Although they didn't know what a World Eater was, they could still tell what a terrifying existence it was just by looking at its three trillion HP.

After all, the average Level 200 Legendary monster only had around 300 billion HP, and even a Tier 5 Fallen Archangel only had 900 billion HP. Yet, the World Eater had more than three times that amount.

“Activate the defensive magic array! All Magic Cannon Towers prepare to fire! Victory for the Fire Dragon Empire!” Mecabod, a Level 200 Demigod NPC and the commander of Million Forest City’s army, ordered when he saw the World Eater starting to make its way toward the city.

A total of four magic barriers promptly appeared over Million Forest City, the barriers stabilizing the space within a 10,000-yard radius of the city. The barriers also created a separate world within them, isolating Million Forest City from the outside world and preventing the World Eater’s powerful mental oppression from spreading into the city.

“Miniature World!”

After seeing the city’s defensive magic array activating, Aqua Rose used the Ring of Gospel that Shi Feng had passed to her. During their exploration of the primordial ruin in the Top of the World, they had managed to upgrade the Ring of Gospel to the Legendary rank. Now, the ring could call down a complete miniature world, and its suppression effect was only slightly inferior to the World Mirror’s.

Although each activation of Miniature World now cost 5,000 Mana Stones, instead of just 5,000 Magic Crystals, the Skill’s duration had increased from 10 minutes to 30 minutes. The Skill’s AOE had also expanded to 50,000 yards, and even Tier 5 players wouldn’t be able to make use of the ambient Mana within the affected area. Moreover, all hostile units below Tier 6 would be subjected to a 30% reduction in Basic Attributes and physique, while Tier 6 enemies would be subjected to a 15% reduction.

After Miniature World’s activation, the Outerworld’s Tier 3 combatants charging toward Million Forest City stumbled and fell to the ground like dominoes. Their movements also became as slow as a turtle, making combat practically impossible for them. As for the Tier 4 combatants, although they retained a certain degree of combat power, they lost their ability to fly.

Unfortunately, Miniature World had very little effect on the World Eater in the sky, the Chaos Beast losing only 10% of its Basic Attributes.

Even so, seeing this situation still let Million Forest City’s defenders breathe out a sigh of relief. With the Outerworld’s Tier 3 and Tier 4 combatants incapacitated for the most part, they could focus on dealing with the World Eater and the Outerworld’s Tier 5 combatants, 1,000-plus Flying Ships, and 10,000-plus Tier 4 Flying Mounts.

“Holy Realm!”

However, the Outerworld's various superpowers had come prepared for such a situation. Immediately, 1,000 Tier 4 magical-class players cooperated to create a gigantic, three-layered barrier to counter Miniature World's effects.

Although the three-layered barrier didn't completely nullify Miniature World's effects, it still allowed all of the Outerworld's combatants to use the ambient Mana. Only the debuff on Basic Attributes and physique remained.

The next moment, hundreds of thousands of Tier 4 combatants and millions of Tier 3 combatants resumed their charge toward Million Forest City.

In the sky, the World Eater lashed out at the city's defensive magic array with its several hundred claws, every claw carrying the power to crush time and space.

"Attack with everything you've got! Stop those claws!"

Seeing the approaching claws, Fire Dance promptly issued a command to the Mobile Fortress and all of the Blue Thunder Flying Ships present.

Beams of destruction shot at the World Eater's claws one after another. Simultaneously, Million Forest City's Magic Elven Towers and Magic Cannon Towers also bombarded the World Eater.

The series of attacks and explosions turned the sky outside of Million Forest City into an empty void. Unfortunately, these attacks managed to deflect only a portion of the World Eater's claws; over a hundred claws connected with the city's defensive magic array.

The next moment, the four-layered magic barrier shattered under the World Eater's attacks, unable to withstand the World Eater's power.

"All hail the World Eater! It's time for you natives to go to hell!"

When the Outerworld's players saw the city's defensive magic array shattering after only one exchange, they burst into laughter. Originally, they thought this would be a tough fight. However, the battle ended up entirely one-sided. Now, even if they did nothing, the NPCs and the World Eater could still destroy Million Forest City easily. Meanwhile, the players inside Million Forest City fell into despair at this moment.

How were they supposed to fight with such a horrifying monster on the Outerworld army's side? "There's no other way. Aqua and I will keep that World Eater busy. Everyone else, do everything you can to stop these invaders from entering the city," Gentle Snow said as she looked at the several dozen Tier 5 NPCs hindering the World Eater. "So long as we keep the core magic array safe, more of God's Domain's experts and NPCs will come to support us!"

The various Guild executives present nodded in response to Gentle Snow's command and promptly went into action. They all took out their trump cards and readied themselves to fight a war of attrition with the Outerworld army. Although the World Eater was powerful, victory still wasn't out of reach. Currently, many of God's Domain's experts had yet to reach Million Forest City. Hence, the longer they dragged out this fight, the higher their chances of victory.

Subsequently, Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose flew toward the World Eater.

Upon getting within attack range of the World Eater, Gentle Snow promptly swung her greatsword and executed her Mana Technique, Spatial Cleave. Several dozen sword lights cut at the World Eater's claws attacking Million Forest City, sending them off course.

Aqua Rose waved her staff and summoned numerous gigantic serpents made of water. She then had the water serpents bite the World Eater's claws, preventing them from getting close to Million Forest City. "Are they monsters?" The Outerworld players gasped when they saw Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose putting up a good fight against the World Eater.

Even the Outerworld Tier 5 experts were astonished by this spectacle. All of the World Eater's claws carried power at the Tier 6 Peak standard. Even Tier 5 experts wielding Legendary Weapons could block only a few hits from these claws with their Legendary Weapons' Active Skills. However, Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose did not use their weapons' Skills; they stopped the World Eater's claws using only Mana Techniques and combat techniques. For a time, Gentle Snow, Aqua Rose, and the World Eater became the absolute center of the sky.

Even other Tier 5 players dared not approach the three of them, as even the shockwaves of their clashes could kill ordinary Tier 5 players. Apart from Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, only Tier 5 combatants dared fight in the sky above Million Forest City. The two sides' Tier 4 combatants kept to the ground because those who tried to fly would get swept up by the shockwaves and turn into ashes the next moment.

Hence, the Tier 4s could only become cannon fodder on the ground like the Tier 3 combatants. Currently, more than 700 Tier 5 combatants were fighting in the sky. Originally, Million Forest City's Tier 5 combatants should've been weaker due to their significant numerical disadvantage. Yet, the two sides turned out evenly matched in reality, confusing the Outerworld Tier 5 combatants. Dammit! Why are these natives so strong?! The speechless Awakened Abyss glared at Ji Luorong, who was fighting him.

Not only was Ji Luorong fighting two Tier 5 NPCs simultaneously, but she also managed to pin him down while doing so. The level of skill she demonstrated in Mana utilization was simply unbelievable. Moreover, Ji Luorong wasn't even the most conspicuous of them all.

Instead, the most conspicuous person was Zero Wing's Violet Cloud, the girl he had once considered recruiting into Hundred Ghosts. She was practically a monster.

From what he could tell, Violet Cloud should only be at the Domain Realm. Yet, she could actually hold her own against over a dozen Tier 5 NPCs. If not for Windshadow, who wielded a Legendary Weapon, joining the fight, one or two of these Tier 5 NPCs would've already died in battle.

As for Fire Dance and Fang Shihan, these two women were practically Grim Reapers as they weaved through the shadows of the battlefield. Under their coordinated attacks, they could kill a Tier 5 NPC within five moves and a Tier 5 player within three moves.

As more time passed, Million Forest City's Tier 5 combatants gradually began to gain the upper hand in the battle.

"Elder Windshadow, we've already lost more than two dozen Tier 5 players. We'll be at a serious disadvantage if this situation continues," Jade Leaf, who had repelled a Tier 5 NPC with her battle axe, said to Windshadow when she saw Fire Dance and Fang Shihan killing another Tier 5 player. "Nobody can stop Zero Wing's Fire Dance and Cold Shadow." Originally, their side had over 170 Tier 5 players. Now, only a few minutes into the battle, they had already lost more than 10% of this number.

In comparison, the other side had lost only a dozen or so Tier 5 players. Moreover, these fallen Tier 5 players managed to get resurrected quickly and rejoin the battle. They had also prepared replacement equipment beforehand, so they lost hardly any combat power even after rejoining the battle. Windshadow also recognized their dire situation and frowned involuntarily. He had never thought Zero Wing would have so many monstrously strong experts, apart from Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose. Currently, Zero Wing's Tier 5 players were doing as much work as all of Million Forest City's other Tier 5 players combined.

Just as Windshadow was about to have everyone retreat, a spatial tear suddenly appeared some distance from Million Forest City. A young man wearing a light-blue robe with dark-purple divine patterns on his face then walked out of this spatial tear. A Fallen Archangel followed after him, and this Fallen Archangel was none other than Xiluwaer. With the arrival of these two people, Million Forest City fell deathly silent. Even the Tier 5 combatants in the sky automatically stopped fighting. This was because the young man's presence was simply too intense.

His presence was akin to the midday sun. The aura he exuded while just standing still inflicted a stinging pain into everyone's soul; not even the Tier 5 combatants present were immune to this pain. "What a bunch of rubbish! You still haven't dealt with these ants even now?!" the Scholar bellowed angrily as he glared at the Outerworld army's commander-in-chief.

“My Lord, these heaven-blessed individuals are much stronger than we expected, and even the World Eater is incapable of going against them for the time being,” Fez Taide, the Outerworld army’s commander-in-chief and one of the Seventeen Stars of the Holy Grail, said anxiously as he looked at the youth before him. “Them?” Scholar glanced at Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, who were hovering beside the World Eater, a look of surprise appearing on his face. “Transmigrators? No wonder they can deal with the World Eater. However, they are still too weak!”

After saying so, the Scholar pointed a finger at Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, a fivefold magic array appearing at his fingertip.

Immediately, everyone on the battlefield felt time stagnate. The Tier 3 combatants present even found their thoughts freezing. Tier 6 Curse, Hand of Death.

The next moment, a titanic claw appeared above Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose. This claw was as large as the World Eater, and it swiped at the two immobilized women as soon as it took shape. “It’s over.”

“How can there be such a monstrous existence?”

When Sixteenth Cloud, Unyielding Heart, and the other Tier 5 players saw the gigantic claw from a distance, despair overwhelmed them. Not only did the Scholar slow down time for the entire battlefield, but he had even used a Tier 6 Curse. This single attack could probably wipe out the entire Million Forest City, not just Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose. However, when the monstrous claw was only several yards away from Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose, a sword light suddenly shot out from Million Forest City and struck the claw.

Boom!

Accompanied by a loud explosion, the restraints on the battlefield’s time shattered. Simultaneously, the space above Gentle Snow and Aqua Rose transformed into an empty void.

“The attack was blocked?”

“Something like that can be blocked? Who did it?” Everyone gaped in shock at the empty void in the sky, then automatically turned to look at the sword light’s origin.

The next moment, what entered everyone’s eyes was a cloaked man wielding a golden longsword flying out of Million Forest City’s Teleportation Hall. Everyone present gasped involuntarily. “Tier 6?”

“He actually got promoted to Tier 6?”

Everyone present was very familiar with the cloaked man. This was because he was none other than Shi Feng. However, the aura Shi Feng exuded was simply unbelievable, especially for players who had visited ruins left behind by Gods. The power they sensed from Shi Feng was one that they had only ever felt in those ruins. Only, Shi Feng's aura was several hundred times more powerful.

Indeed!

That was Divine Might! "Guild Leader, you succeeded?" Fang Shihan asked as she looked at Shi Feng, who had arrived before her. Although the Divine Might Shi Feng radiated proved that he had reached Tier 6, Fang Shihan couldn't help asking for confirmation.

Tier 6!

This was the true pinnacle of God's Domain! "I succeeded." Shi Feng nodded with a smile.

Actually, he also wanted to say that he didn't just get promoted to Tier 6 with an ordinary Divine Body, but with a Superior Divine Body instead. The difference between the two was akin to that between Mythic and Superior Mythic monsters; the two were on entirely different levels. Upon hearing Shi Feng's acknowledgment, Zero Wing's members grew ecstatic. Now that Shi Feng had reached Tier 6, the Outerworld's NPCs and players would no longer be a problem. Moreover, Zero Wing would become God's Domain's bona fide number one Guild from now on.

The Outerworld players were dumbfounded by this development.

After all, the Outerworld's various superpowers were practically going crazy just trying to get their respective Guilds' best talents promoted to Tier 5. Getting one of their members to Tier 6 was something none of them had ever dreamed of doing at this stage of the game. After all, none of them had any information on how players could go about reaching Tier 6. "So what if you've reached Tier 6? You're nothing but another ant trapped in this world! Do you really think you're a match for me?" the Scholar said contemptuously as he looked at Shi Feng. He then pointed the golden staff he held at Shi Feng.

Suddenly, the world fell silent once more. When the Scholar launched his previous attack, the Tier 4 combatants present had still retained some of their consciousness. Now, even the Tier 5 combatants present found their brains stagnating significantly. It was evident that time on the battlefield had slowed by a far greater extent this time.

The next moment, dark-purple chains engraved with divine markings emerged from the sky and the earth. Upon seeing these chains, even the World Eater shuddered in fear.

After these chains had completely materialized, they shot toward Shi Feng from all directions.

When the Tier 5 combatants present sensed the aura of these purple chains, an unprecedented fear overwhelmed them. Even their souls were instinctively warning them not to touch these chains, no matter what.

Are these the legendary Chains of Law? Shi Feng was slightly surprised when he saw the dark-purple chains.

The Ancient God's Legacy he acquired contained information on the Chains of Law, stating that these chains carried power surpassing the Tier 6 Peak standard. Even a Tier 6 God would have difficulty moving when caught by these chains. And unless the Tier 6 God's strength surpassed the Tier 6 Peak standard, they would eventually die to these chains. Seeing the hundreds of Chains of Law closing in, Shi Feng unsheathed Solomon's Sword and brandished it together with the Light of Two Worlds.

Sword's Orbit!

Shi Feng moved freely, unaffected by the time stagnation affecting the battlefield. A galaxy of stars formed around him, each of these stars carrying earth-shattering power. These stars struck down the Chains of Law that came close to Shi Feng, preventing them from coming into contact with him. After striking down all of the Chains of Law, the stars surrounding Shi Feng spread into the surroundings. A moment later, the battlefield's stagnant time started flowing once more.

"Impossible!"

A look of surprise and confusion appeared on the Scholar's calm countenance when he saw Shi Feng emerge unscathed from his attack.

Those were the Chains of Law! Even an actual Tier 6 God would have to flee when confronted with those chains, as they would lose their life if even one of those chains latched on to their bodies.

Yet, Shi Feng had deflected all of the chains with a simple sword technique!

What the Scholar found even more unbelievable was that his time-stagnation technique was utterly ineffective against Shi Feng. "Do you find it strange?" Shi Feng chuckled at the look of surprise on the Scholar's face. "Do you think you Ancient Gods are the only ones who can have Superior Divine Bodies in God's Domain?"

The Superior Divine Body could be said to be the main factor behind the strength of Ancient Gods. This was because only with a Superior Divine Body could one perfectly utilize the power of the world. Meanwhile, the Chains of Law was one method of utilizing the world's power. However, if Shi Feng similarly imbued the world's power into his

swordsmanship, he naturally could stop the chains easily. “You…have a Superior Divine Body?!”

The Scholar was thunderstruck when he heard Shi Feng’s words.

The Superior Divine Body was something even Ancient Gods had difficulty creating. Meanwhile, in the Scholar’s eyes, Shi Feng was nothing but an ignorant ant, yet Shi Feng actually had a Superior Divine Body. If the Scholar told this matter to other Ancient Gods, none of them were likely to believe him.

“Your rampage ends here!” After saying so, Shi Feng disappeared and reappeared in front of the Scholar, the speed of his movement so quick that it seemed as if he had been standing in front of the Scholar all this time. He then activated World Breaker and Final Sword simultaneously.

Two sources of light immediately enveloped his swords and fused perfectly. The combination of these two Skills was something Shi Feng had been continuously practicing and perfecting over the past month.

Apart from the fusion of these two Skills, Shi Feng had also been modifying Sword’s Transmigration, and he eventually ended up creating an Advanced Silver Combat Technique.

Sword’s Ripple!

A torrent of light cut across the sky, erasing everything that existed in front of Shi Feng. When the light faded, the Scholar was nowhere to be seen. Instead, hovering in his place were three of the Seven Treasures.

The next moment, the translucent figure of a person appeared in the empty void, and this person was none other than the Scholar. At this time, though, the Scholar no longer had any divine markings on his face; he looked and felt no different from an ordinary youth. “Dammit! It’s this outcome again! Why do you ignorant ants always come foiling my plans?!”

bellowed the Scholar, who had been reduced to a soul, as he glared at Shi Feng with eyes full of resentment and anger. However, his anger soon faded, and he started laughing. “Don’t get too proud of yourself.

You can’t do anything to me even if you have a Superior Divine Body! My soul is eternal and indestructible! What you have destroyed is nothing but a shell to house my soul! I can re-create more of such shells in no time at all! Sooner or later, I will have all of you ignorant ants disappear from this world!”

After saying so, the Scholar laughed louder and louder, his mood getting better and better. The Scholar's words made everyone on the battlefield shudder. If a monster like the Scholar could resurrect infinitely, then it would be an absolute nightmare for them.

"That's right. You indeed have an immortal soul, and even true Ancient Gods can't erase your existence," Shi Feng said, nodding as he looked at the Scholar. He then chuckled and continued, "However, while your soul might be indestructible, it can be infinitely weakened. I'm guessing it'll take you a long time to recover if that happens, right?" After saying so, Shi Feng collected the three items in front of him. He then took out the other Seven Treasures.

Immediately, the Seven Treasures resonated with one another and instantly recovered to their peak states, revealing their original brilliance.

"You!"

The Scholar's expression instantly changed when he saw the Seven Treasures, and he turned and tried to flee into the void. However, Shi Feng did not give the Scholar any opportunities to do so at all, grabbing the repaired Soul Orb and activating it.

"Devour!"

The Soul Orb immediately began absorbing the Scholar's soul, continuously weakening it. After this situation continued for four minutes, the Scholar's soul disappeared, and the Soul Orb produced a nine-colored Crystal of Souls.

System: Congratulations! You have completed the Mythic Quest "Ancient God's Awakening." Rewarding one Ancient God's Soul Crystal and two levels of World Authority.

"Ancient God's Soul Crystal?" After observing the nine-colored Crystal of Souls for a moment, Shi Feng tossed it into his mouth and swallowed it. He wanted to see what effects the Ancient God's Soul Crystal had. Moreover, doing so would prevent the Scholar from regaining his power. The Soul Orb might've absorbed the power of the Scholar's soul and made it seem as if the Scholar had died, but that wasn't true at all. In time, the Scholar would still gradually recover his strength. This was also what made Ancient Gods amazing.

As soon as Shi Feng swallowed the Ancient God's Soul Crystal, he felt a tingling and burning sensation in his brain. It was completely different from the refreshing sensation he felt when he swallowed the Crystal of Souls made from the Fallen Archangel Garudaka's soul.

Only after this burning sensation had continued for several minutes did it gradually disappear. Is this…the Tier 6 Peak standard? When Shi Feng looked at the world around him, he found its clarity and realism unprecedented. No! Even if my

Concentration reached the Tier 6 Peak standard, there shouldn't be such a significant change! Did I just reach the mental strength grandmaster standard?

Apart from a breakthrough to the mental strength grandmaster standard, Shi Feng couldn't think of any other explanation for this situation. This was because his current thought process was at least ten times faster than before. He could also manipulate Mana from Seven Luminaries Crystals as if it was soft cotton.

However, Shi Feng didn't pay too much attention to these changes, as he still had a bunch of enemies he had to deal with in front of him. "Run!"

"Everyone, retreat!" Upon seeing Shi Feng slay the Scholar, the Outerworld NPCs and players started frantically fleeing the battlefield. All of them wanted nothing more than to run back to the World Passage right now. They felt that only by returning to their own God's Domain would they truly be safe from Shi Feng

However, Shi Feng had no intention of letting any of these people escape. With a swing of his sword, he effortlessly massacred the Outerworld forces and wiped out the forest ahead of him. Let alone escaping, the army of millions didn't even get to leave their ashes behind on the battlefield.

The conclusion of this battle sent tremors across God's Domain. The Outerworld NPCs and players in other parts of the eastern continent promptly retreated to their home world upon receiving news of Shi Feng's achievements, none of them daring to stay behind for even a moment longer. In addition, Zero Wing became the undisputed number one Guild in God's Domain because of this battle. As a result, countless players started trying to join Zero Wing, and Zero Wing's several Guild Cities became overcrowded with players.

However, Shi Feng paid no attention to these requests to join Zero Wing. Instead, he simply handed off his responsibilities to his Vice Guild Leaders. After turning in the Seven Treasures Main Storyline Quest, he chose to log out of the game and meet with Xia Wuyuan. After all, he was very curious to find out about Phoenix Rain's matter. And now that he had fulfilled the conditions Xia Wuyuan had given him, he should be qualified to find out more about the matter.

Not to mention, after he devoured the Ancient God's Soul Crystal, he could sense things that he had never been able to sense before. He had many questions regarding these new findings, and he estimated that Phoenix Rain would have answers.

Middle layer, Green God Courtyard: The Green God Courtyard was a place specifically reserved for the Green God Company's internal members. Apart from serving as a residence, it was also the office that handled the middle layer's various affairs.

There weren't a lot of people in the Green God Courtyard. Even after arriving in front of Xia Wuyuan's residence, Shi Feng had come across only several dozen people. From this, he could tell that the Green God Company didn't have many internal members.

When Shi Feng entered Xia Wuyuan's residence, he found the old man sitting in the living room and brewing tea in front of the coffee table. There was also a cup of freshly brewed tea on the other side of the coffee table, as if Xia Wuyuan had known ahead of time that Shi Feng would visit him.

Pointing at the sofa opposite himself, Xia Wuyuan looked at Shi Feng and said, "Have a seat." "You knew I would come to find you now?" Shi Feng couldn't help asking.

"Of course. I know everything you do in God's Domain," Xia Wuyuan said. Taking a sip of tea, he smiled and continued, "I also know that you've long since broken through to the three-star mental strength master standard and that you've already reached the grandmaster standard now." "You knew?" Realization dawned upon Shi Feng when he heard Xia Wuyuan's answer. "It seems the Green God Company really is the developer behind God's Domain." "You're only half correct," Xia Wuyuan said, shaking his head. "What do you mean?" Shi Feng asked.

"The Green God Company didn't develop God's Domain. Instead, we only run it," Xia Wuyuan explained. "The Green God Company didn't develop it?" Shi Feng was a little surprised by this answer. From what he knew, there shouldn't be another company on Earth with the technology required to develop a game such as God's Domain. "How is this possible? Could there be a corporation in this world capable of surpassing the Green God Company's technology?" "Didn't you want to see Phoenix Rain?" Xia Wuyuan said suddenly. Confused by Xia Wuyuan's sudden mention of Phoenix Rain, Shi Feng asked curiously, "Can I meet with her now?"

"Of course. You now have the qualification."

Xia Wuyuan snapped his fingers, and a hologram of a person suddenly appeared beside him. This person was none other than Phoenix Rain.

"Your improvement speed really is as unbelievable as ever," Phoenix Rain said, smiling as she looked at Shi Feng. "If not for Elder Xia keeping me updated, I wouldn't have dared believe you've already grown so much."

"Where are you now?" Shi Feng asked, getting straight to the point. He had been very curious about Phoenix Rain's sudden appearance. In their previous meeting, she had even spoken as if she had long since known that the Scholar would cause a problem in God's Domain; hence, she had warned him of the Scholar. Her understanding of God's Domain was simply incredible.

The Green God Company's refusal to let others meet with Phoenix Rain was also puzzling. "It seems you've already guessed that I'm not present in the world you live in."

Smiling, Phoenix Rain explained, “You are correct in your assumption. I am currently living in neither Earth nor God’s Domain. Instead, I am in a world beyond God’s Domain. To be precise, I am living in the true God’s Domain.”

“You’re not in the real world, but the true God’s Domain? What do you mean? Did your soul get digitized?” Shi Feng was shocked. Looking at Shi Feng’s confused expression, Phoenix Rain chuckled and said, “My soul didn’t get digitized. Rather, my spirit is currently located in a special three-dimensional world. The God’s Domain you’ve been playing in all this time is actually another three-dimensional world as well. Because of a unique reason, I ended up getting smuggled into a higher-level three-dimensional world, or a main three-dimensional world, if you will. On the other hand, the God’s Domain you’ve been playing in is merely one of the countless sub-worlds of this main three-dimensional world.”

“Three-dimensional world? The God’s Domain I’ve been playing in is only one of the many sub-worlds of a main three-dimensional world?” Shi Feng suddenly felt he lacked the brains to process the information Phoenix Rain provided. Although the various phenomena in God’s Domain could serve as proof that the world of God’s Domain wasn’t just a simple virtual world, calling it a real three-dimensional world was still a little too much of a stretch. Just what kind of technology was necessary to let someone mentally connect to another three-dimensional world?

“What she says is true. The God’s Domain you are playing in is indeed a three-dimensional world. However, this three-dimensional world is very special, and outsiders can enter it only through their minds,” Xia Wuyuan explained, smiling when he saw the skeptical look on Shi Feng’s face. “Now that you’re a mental strength grandmaster, you are also qualified to know the Green God Company’s biggest secret.

“I previously told you that the Green God Company’s founder is a mental strength grandmaster. He is also the first human in our world to develop his mental strength to the grandmaster level. After reaching the grandmaster level, he happened across a device that a four-dimensional civilization left behind for all three-dimensional civilizations.

This device allows people to enter a special three-dimensional world created by the four-dimensional civilization. This three-dimensional world is akin to a game world where everything is statisticalized, and people in this world can continuously grow stronger by training. “In addition, the four-dimensional civilization left all its technologies in this three-dimensional world and made it so that whichever three-dimensional civilization succeeds in taking control of this world would inherit all its technologies.

“Therefore, any three-dimensional civilization that discovers this special world will try to compete for it. After all, with the four-dimensional civilization’s technologies, not only can a civilization’s citizens gain a near-infinite lifespan, but a three-dimensional civilization can also become the ruler of all other three-dimensional civilizations. “A four-dimensional civilization?” Although Shi Feng still felt skeptical after listening to Xia

Wuyuan's explanation, he was now open to the possibility of God's Domain being an actual three-dimensional world. After all, the humans of Earth were merely three-dimensional creatures. They couldn't possibly fathom the strength of a four-dimensional civilization, just like how two-dimensional creatures couldn't understand three-dimensional creatures.

"Our world is very fortunate. Not only did it produce a mental strength grandmaster, but we even discovered the device the four-dimensional civilization left behind. Hence, our world has the qualification to compete for the special three-dimensional world. It is also because of this special world that the Green God Company has managed to create so many miracles thus far. "However, we were very weak when we first started out in that special world and could hardly acquire anything.

This is because only mental strength grandmasters are capable of using the inherited device, and each grandmaster can bring along a maximum of only 60 people when entering that special world. Moreover, all the companions must be at the half-step grandmaster standard. Hence, the group our people formed in that special world is no different from an insignificant small Guild in God's Domain.

"Fortunately, as the people of our world continued developing and the number of half-step grandmasters increased, we eventually managed to secure the rights to control a subsidiary world, which is also the God's Domain you are currently playing. Since it is only a subworld, the entry conditions aren't as stringent. So long as one isn't an infant or a child, one may freely enter this sub-world. "Improving one's mental strength also becomes a lot easier in this sub-world, so we can keep developing half-step grandmasters. In your case, you even managed to become a mental strength grandmaster."

Speaking up to this point, Xia Wuyuan looked at Shi Feng in excitement. Now that Earth had gained one more mental strength master, they could bring an additional 60 half-step mental strength grandmasters to the main three-dimensional world. This would greatly enhance Earth's overall strength. "So, this is why other God's Domains are trying to invade us. They were trying to gain the ruling rights to another sub-world." Realization dawned upon Shi Feng. The sub-worlds of God's Domain were akin to a nursery for nurturing newcomers. The difference between having and not having a subworld and between having one or more sub-worlds was massive.

"Entering the main world isn't an easy task. The more sub-worlds a civilization controls, the higher their chances of producing Tier 6 players or half-step mental strength grandmasters. In Phoenix Rain's case, she managed to enter the main world out of sheer luck. It's a pity nobody else managed to be that lucky," Xia Wuyuan said, sighing ruefully. "Phoenix Rain's entry into the main world can be considered a rare opportunity. If she logged out of the game, she would no longer have this opportunity. Thus, upon noticing the anomaly, we immediately transferred her body to the core area.

With the core area's power, she won't have to worry about her physical body even if she remains in the main world for a long period." Shi Feng understood what Xia Wuyuan was trying to say. Since a mental strength grandmaster could bring only 60 people with them into the main world, every additional combatant Earth could get into the main world was incredibly precious. Hence, it was only natural for the Green God Company to want Phoenix Rain to remain connected to the main world.

"But it's fine now. With you here, we'll have a much easier time in the main world," Xia Wuyuan said, smiling. "It doesn't matter even if Phoenix Rain returns since you have brought 60 additional slots to our world. Once news of your breakthrough spreads, the various Upper Zones' old bastards will probably try to buy these slots from you. However, you mustn't sell the slots to them on a whim. Back then, those old bastards stole a lot of resources from Yuantian City's Upper Zone. Our Upper Zone will be relying on you to reclaim our reputation.

"If you wish to deal with Fu Jiuzhong, you can also apply to get him banished from the Upper Zone. I bet that old bastard in Haitian City's Upper Zone won't dare say anything about it."

Shi Feng nodded at Xia Wuyuan's words. As for Fu Jiuzhong, Shi Feng was no longer concerned about the Infinity Master. This was because a mental strength grandmaster was many times more powerful than a three-star mental strength master. He could even make Fu Jiuzhong suffer a mental breakdown.

Afterward, just as Xia Wuyuan said, the general managers of the various Upper Zones around the world all paid a visit to Yuantian City's Upper Zone, and every one of them wanted the entry slots for the main world of God's Domain. Moreover, without Shi Feng saying anything, Haitian City's Upper Zone had taken the initiative to banish and imprison Fu Jiuzhong.

However, Shi Feng did not casually sell his entry slots. After all, now that he knew the main God's Domain's importance, he naturally had to give Zero Wing priority for these slots. In the end, he chose to sell only ten slots to the top ten Upper Zones in the world, gaining one favor from these Upper Zonesthe creation of his own Upper Zone. The Upper Zones located around the world weren't natural occurrences. Instead, they were created using the four-dimensional civilization's technology.

However, the creation of every Upper Zone required a lot of resources, many of which these top-ranking Upper Zones could provide. Once he had these resources, so long as he obtained a few more items from the main God's Domain, he could create his very own Upper Zone. Once he had his own Upper Zone, he would no longer have to follow the rules of other Upper Zones. He could bring anyone he wanted into his Upper Zone. Time passed swiftly. In the blink of an eye, three months had already gone by since Shi Feng became a mental strength grandmaster.

During these three months, Shi Feng had brought his family and Zero Wing's many core members into Yuantian City's Upper Zone one after another. Afterward, he had Zero Wing compete fervently for resources and players in God's Domain. He had even tasked the Guild with preparing to invade the Outerworld and plunder the resources there.

In addition, thanks to the Upper Zone's resources and the Ancient God's Legacy, Gentle Snow, Aqua Rose, Violet Cloud, Fire Dance, Cold Shadow, Yan Tianxing, Lifeless Thorn, and Blue Frost also successfully reached Tier 6. This meant that they had become half-step mental strength grandmasters and were qualified to enter the main God's Domain.

Inside a large mansion in the core area of Yuantian City's Upper Zone… After looking at Gentle Snow and the others, who lay inside their respective special rest cabins, Shi Feng entered the main cabin and readied himself to begin a new journey. "Log in!"

Chapter 2919: SS1 - Gentle Snow (1)

Chapter 2919 SS1 – Gentle Snow (1)

March 6th, 2129.

Dragon Demon War, a virtual reality game known for being incredibly realistic, having a realism rate reaching 90%. The game also constantly remained one of the top 30 most popular virtual reality games in the world. However, at this time, the game had also reached a perfect ending because of one final Kingdom War.

In the battle between four first-rate Guilds and more than 20 second-rate Guilds, the first-rate Guild Ouroboros emerged as the victor and became Dragon Demon War's Kingdom Overlord. With this victory serving as its base, Ouroboros would have a massive advantage for its future endeavors in the game.

Because of this victory, over a hundred thousand Ouroboros members had gathered in the capital city and were currently celebrating. Meanwhile, leading this victory celebration was none other than the person known as the Snow Goddess, Gentle Snow.

Gentle Snow had joined Ouroboros for only two years. However, with her exquisite and perfect body combined with her divine appearance, she had long since become a living for Ouroboros. In fact, any company seeking to invite her to do an ad would have to schedule an appointment for two years later…

…

Inside a bright and tidy bedroom located on the top floor of Ouroboros's main headquarters…

Zhao Yueru, who wore a red miniskirt and possessed a sexy and curvaceous figure, watched as Gentle Snow climbed out of her virtual gaming cabin. She then grumbled a complaint, "Qingxue, aren't you working a little too hard? You've fought nonstop for over a week in this war, yet you still choose to continue working instead of relaxing. I ended up having to visit that new restaurant by myself."

Hearing Zhao Yueru's complaint, Gentle Snow, who had just changed into a white T-shirt, smiled wryly.

"Yueru, you know as well as I do about the current situation in Ouroboros. Although I've already made a name for myself, I have only joined the Guild recently, after all. I won't be able to win the Grand Elders' support without sufficient merit."

"But didn't you win in the final battle this time? Those Grand Elders should have nothing to say after this, right?"

Zhao Yueru couldn't help but feel distressed at seeing Gentle Snow working so desperately. After all, Gentle Snow was her best friend. However, it was also because she was Gentle Snow's best friend that she understood Gentle Snow's difficulties and why Gentle Snow couldn't live freely like herself.

For the sake of taking control over the Guild her elder brother left behind, Gentle Snow had to accomplish merits that could convince everyone in the Guild of her abilities. After all, the White Clan Group wasn't the sole owner of Ouroboros. There were still several other companies backing Ouroboros's development.

Meanwhile, these companies definitely wouldn't hand over Ouroboros to Gentle Snow simply because she was the younger sister of Ouroboros's creator. This was because Ouroboros was now a famous first-rate Guild, and many interests were involved with the Guild. Just the sponsorships and advertising fees Ouroboros received annually amounted to more than one billion Credits. Not to mention, the Guild still received various other benefits from the games it took part in.

"These merits are still not enough," Gentle Snow said, shaking her head. "Recently, not only did Cao Chenghua make a fortune from two virtual reality games, but he has even gained the full support of a large company. If I rely only on my achievements in Dragon Demon War, I would be fortunate if I can match him. If I want to have those Grand Elders stand on my side, I will still need to do more."

"Ouroboros really is a troublesome Guild. If you were to go to any other Guild, you would've long since become the Guild Leader there with your merits," Zhao Yueru said, sighing. She then suggested, "Now that you're done with work, I bet you're hungry, right? Let's head to that new restaurant. I heard that the restaurant added a few new

dishes to its menu yesterday, and they seem to be quite popular. I've been holding back myself because of you."

"Hah…" Looking at Zhao Yueru's glowing eyes, Gentle Snow sighed helplessly. "If you can direct half your passion for food toward virtual reality games, you would've long since become one of the Guild's top-ranking experts instead of being stuck as just an ordinary core member right now."

Gentle Snow couldn't help but feel a little frustrated over her friend. Despite Zhao Yueru having an excellent talent for virtual reality games, she showed no particular interest in them at all. Zhao Yueru also didn't like working. If she hadn't forcibly dragged Zhao Yueru to help her in Ouroboros, her friend would most likely remain jobless even until now and would be berated continuously by Uncle Zhao for being useless.

"Isn't this because virtual reality games are boring? All we do every day is fight and kill. How can that be better than enjoying delicacies every day?" Zhao Yueru said, chuckling nonchalantly. "It would be great if there's a game that lets you enjoy delicacies. That way, I can work while enjoying gourmet food every day. I also won't have to hear my old man nagging me to attend marriage meetings every day."

"Delicacies?" A smile appeared on Gentle Snow's face when she heard Zhao Yueru's words. "I recently heard that a new virtual reality game is going to launch soon. Although I don't know which company is developing this game, I heard that it has a powerful origin. Moreover, the game's realism rate reaches up to 99%, and the game world feels almost like the real world. You should be able to taste a lot of delicacies there."

"Really?"

Zhao Yueru shot up from her seat upon hearing Gentle Snow's words, her eyes glowing in excitement and anticipation as she looked at her friend.

If she could taste good food in the virtual world, not only could she avoid her father's constant nagging, but she also wouldn't have to worry about growing fat from overeating. She would be killing two birds with one stone.

"It should be true." Seeing Zhao Yueru's sudden interest, Gentle Snow smiled and explained, "Although I don't know the exact details, I heard that many Super Guilds plan to shift their focus to this new game. Ouroboros is no exception as well. So, I believe this game shouldn't be bad."

"Are you going to abandon things in Dragon Demon War?" Zhao Yueru asked in surprise.

Gentle Snow had expended a lot of blood and sweat to develop Ouroboros in Dragon Demon War. It would be a huge waste for her to hand her work to another person.

“Dragon Demon War is only ranked within the top 30 of virtual reality games. Although it is quite popular, it is several leagues below the top 10 games. Moreover, this new game called God’s Domain is something even the various Super Guilds have set their sights on. This is a good opportunity for me.” In an earnest tone, Gentle Snow said, “So long as I can achieve excellent merits in God’s Domain, I believe none of those Grand Elders should have any more opinions of me!”

She hadn’t overseen Ouroboros’s operations in Dragon Demon War since the very beginning. Instead, she only joined after the Guild had developed in the game for a few years. Hence, even if she achieved any merits in the game, these merits couldn’t be linked to her entirely.

However, it was a different story for God’s Domain. Everyone would have a new start in the game. This would be the best stage for her to display her current abilities.

“In that case, I’ve decided! I’ll properly improve myself and clean up Cao Chenghua’s henchmen!” Zhao Yueru said eagerly. “Once I do that, I’ll see if that old man of mine still dares to call me useless!”

Seeing Zhao Yueru’s declaration and fighting spirit, Gentle Snow couldn’t help but sigh in relief. She had finally accomplished Uncle Zhao’s request of her. Otherwise, at this rate, Uncle Zhao would most likely ask her to accompany Zhao Yueru in attending another marriage meeting…

…

April 25th, 2129.

At nine o’clock in the evening, Gentle Snow put on a set of white pajamas and laid down in her virtual gaming cabin. She then chose to log into God’s Domain.

Chapter 2920: SS2 - Aqua Rose (1)

Chapter 2920 SS2 – Aqua Rose (1)

Wind Chime Town, Red Thorn Bar:

Wind Chime Town was the most populated town in the Storm Empire’s western region. Despite the bar charging 10 Copper Coins even for its cheapest ale, which was a significant expenditure for current players, the bar would still be overcrowded every day.

Currently, many of the bar’s patrons had their eyes directed toward one corner of the bar. To be precise, they were looking at an alluring woman dressed in a lavender robe.

With how many eyes focused on this woman, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that the bar had to thank this woman for more than half of its customers.

Many of the players who had just entered the bar, both male and female, would also inadvertently have their eyes drawn toward this woman.

At this time, a brawny Level 6 man fully clad in dark-gray Bronze Equipment walked into the bar. When he saw the beautiful woman sitting in the corner and drinking by herself, he couldn't help but be thunderstruck. "Who is that beauty?! Not only has she reached Level 7, but she even has a set of Mysterious-Iron Equipment!"

God's Domain had just launched recently, and the brawny man was one of the top-ranking experts of Wind Chime Town. Even then, he had only recently reached Level 6, while most Wind Chime Town's experts were stuck at Level 5 still.

As for weapons and equipment, the average player would only have Common Equipment that didn't provide any Attributes. If one could have several pieces of Bronze Equipment at this stage of the game, they would become a target for attention when they walked out on the street.

If one owned a piece of Mysterious-Iron Equipment, they would instantly become the center of attention of any street or establishment they visited.

As for having a complete set of Mysterious-Iron Equipment, that was something simply unimaginable!

"Brother Chen, I don't see a Guild Emblem on her. She might be an independent player. Why don't we invite her into our Ghost Blade adventurer team?" a Level 6 Ranger youth following behind the brawny man suggested.

At the youth's words, the other dozen or so men in the adventurer team nodded in agreement, their eager reactions earning them the contempt of the several female players in the adventurer team.

However, despite their contempt for their team members, when these female players saw the beautiful woman seated at the corner, they similarly felt their hearts moved.

Meanwhile, the brawny man standing in the group's lead also nodded in agreement with the youth's words. "You're right. If we can get her to join our team, we should have an easier time clearing the Hard Mode of that Level 5 Team Dungeon."

When the brawny man finished speaking, the Ghost Blade members immediately grew excited.

Their Ghost Blade adventurer team was one of the top-ranking adventurer teams operating in Wind Chime Town. They were so powerful that they even dared go against

large Guilds. For this reason, many expert players sought to join them. However, as their adventurer team had strict requirements, only a small number of experts would ever get to join them.

Meanwhile, their commander, Brother Chen, was one of Wind Chime Town's top ten Shield Warriors. Anyone who joined their adventurer team would have a bright future. Now that they were taking the initiative to invite the lavender-clad woman, the latter should have no reason to refuse them.

However, before Brother Chen could approach the beauty in question, another beautiful woman entered his eyes. This woman had snow-white hair and a mesmerizing appearance. She wore a dark-blue robe and carried a Secret-Silver staff made of white jade. Meanwhile, this person approached the lavender-clad woman and sat down beside her.

After seeing this, Brother Chen halted his footsteps immediately, not daring to move even a step further.

Noticing his frozen commander, the Level 6 Ranger youth asked, "Brother Chen, what's wrong?"

"It's nothing." Brother Chen said as he shook his head. "Let's forget about inviting that beauty."

"Why so, Brother Chen?" the Ranger youth grew agitated."Is our team's fame insufficient to recruit her?"

It would be tough for them to find such a beautiful expert again.

If they put forth the name of their adventurer team now, the woman might very well agree to their invite. If that happened, he would have more opportunities to come into contact with this woman in the future. Yet, now, he was being told to give up on recruiting her?

"Do you see that white-haired beauty?" Brother Chen said as he pointed at the woman who just sat down. In a frustrated tone, he continued, "Now that she has already made her move, we won't have any chance."

"Why is that so?" The Ranger youth grew confused.

He acknowledged that the white-haired woman indeed rivaled the lavender-clad woman in terms of appearance and figure. She also possessed amazing strength, her level having reached Level 6 already. She even wielded a Secret-Silver Staff. However, the white-haired woman was an independent player as well. How could their Ghost Blade adventurer team possibly lose out to an independent player?

“She’s *that* Unyielding Ice!” Brother Chen said. “Do you think we have any chances now?”

“Unyielding Ice? She’s Wind Chime Town’s number one expert?” The Ranger youth was stunned.

Logically, with God’s Domain having launched only recently, there shouldn’t be anyone capable of being recognized as a town’s number one expert. At most, powerful experts would be recognized as being part of the top 10 or 20 strongest players in a town.

However, Unyielding Ice was different. She had made everyone in Wind Chime Town recognize her strength. With just the power of one person, she had killed over a hundred experts a large Guild had sent to hunt her.

At this stage of the game, the differences in levels and equipment between players were tiny. Adding on the limitation of Stamina, it was practically impossible for one player to kill over a hundred players of the same level. Yet, someone in Wind Chime Town had carried out this feat.

Due to this reason, Unyielding Ice’s name became the biggest taboo in Wind Chime Town overnight. She was also recognized as the town’s most terrifying existence.

Brother Chen’s eyes were filled with fear as he looked at Unyielding Ice, chatting and smiling in the distance. Patting the Ranger youth on the shoulder, he advised, “By the looks of it, those two should be friends. We’ll only be making a fool of ourselves if we try to invite that beauty. It’s best if you abandon those childish thoughts of yours. Those two women are living in a completely different world than us. If we offend that Unyielding Ice and make her unhappy, none of us should think of leaving Wind Chime Town’s gate ever again.”

“I understand, Brother Chen.” The Ranger youth acceded to Brother Chen’s advice. However, he still couldn’t help himself from looking at the great beauty seated beside Unyielding Ice, a hint of curiosity appearing in his eyes. “Who is that person, though? She’s having such a friendly chat with a cold killer like Unyielding Ice.”

…

Meanwhile, after Ghost Blade’s members abandoned their plan and found a seat far away from Unyielding Ice, Unyielding Ice sent the group a glance. She then returned her gaze to the extraordinary beauty beside her and said frustratingly, “Aqua, you sure know how to pick meeting locations. If I hadn’t arrived ahead of time, that adventurer team would’ve been met with tragedy.”

Aqua Rose was the Honorary Elder of Twilight Echo, a first-rate Guild. Setting aside her extraordinary personal strength, she could easily make sure that a measly adventurer team like Ghost Blade disappear with her influence in the Storm Empire.

“I’m not *that* terrible.” Aqua Rose rolled her eyes at Unyielding Ice. She then smiled and said, “Also, I would’ve never imagined that the girl famed for being gentle in our school would become Wind Chime City’s famous cold killer. Now, even that well-known Dark Zone is afraid of you. If our classmates find out about this, they’ll probably be given a scare.”

“It’s not my fault. They forced my hand. Anyway, let’s not talk about me,” Unyielding Ice said, a look of frustration appearing on her face as she took a sip of water from the glass the waiter had prepared for her.

If possible, she wouldn’t have wanted to kill all those people and become famous, either. However, the second-rate Guild Dark Zone had targeted a treasure she acquired. If she hadn’t gone all-out to protect that treasure, it would be impossible for her to achieve success in God’s Domain in the future.

“You could easily join a Super Guild with your strength, yet you chose to operate solo. It’s only natural you’d get targeted by the various powers,” Aqua Rose said. “How about joining Twilight Echo? With my status in the Guild, I promise you won’t get dragged into any Guild affair. You can continue operating alone as you are now.”

“Thanks, but no thanks. I’m used to operating solo,” Unyielding Ice said, shaking her head. She then put on a serious look and continued, “What about you? How are you doing in Twilight Echo? From what I heard, Brilliant Wargod is sticking to you like a fly. I also heard that he has your family’s full support, and even your maternal grandfather seems interested in him.”

“I see you’re still as well-informed as ever.” Aqua Rose’s smile disappeared. Then, she slowly said, “Brilliant Wargod’s family isn’t much of a problem since my family’s Sun and Moon Group isn’t any weaker than his family’s company. However, my maternal grandfather and the other elders of the family share deep ties with the elders of Brilliant Wargod’s family. This is also the case for my father’s generation. They’re deliberately pushing this matter so that our two families can have a better future development.”

Looking at Aqua Rose’s frustrated look, Unyielding Ice smiled and suggested, “Why don’t you go independent and come with me? So long as we make some achievements, I doubt your parents will have any problems.”

“No, no, I won’t give up.” Aqua Rose shook her head. With confidence, she said, “I’ll show an amazing performance in Twilight Echo! Once I have greater authority in the Guild, neither my parents nor maternal grandfather can say anything about my decisions anymore! Brilliant Wargod’s side won’t be able to do anything about it, either!”

“Very well, then. In that case, let’s see which one of us will achieve our goals first,” Unyielding Ice said, smiling.

“I’ll definitely be first. I’ve already established a powerful team. Give me some time, and I’m confident my team can stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the Guild’s main force!” Aqua Rose said confidently.

“Alright, let’s get back to the topic. Why did you call me here?” Unyielding Ice asked, not willing to continue arguing over this topic. After all, this wasn’t the first time they had this discussion.

“The reunion meeting is approaching. You’ve been so busy recently that nobody was able to get in touch with you. So, our old class monitor asked me to notify and persuade you. Here’s the invitation. Don’t forget to attend,” Aqua Rose said before forwarding an email to Unyielding Ice. Although they were currently in God’s Domain’s virtual world, it was possible to upload files into the game from the real world. The only problem was that the transfer of files had to be done face-to-face.

“Alright, I got it.” Unyielding Ice nodded after she received the digital invitation letter. She then grabbed a black crystal out of her bag and said, “I’ll give this thing to you. I don’t have any use for it, but it should be of some help to you.”

Looking at the black crystal, Aqua Rose asked strangely, “What’s this?”

“A teleportation token; something I got from killing a monster. You can use it to teleport to an NPC city called Blackwing City. I believe you can buy a lot of things from that place,” Unyielding Ice explained.

“An NPC city?” Many thoughts appeared in Aqua Rose’s mind as she looked at the crystalline token. “This is interesting. Thanks!”

“No need for thanks between us. If you come into trouble, contact me anytime. I might not be able to help with big problems, but I can still help out with small problems,” Unyielding Ice said with a smile. She then stood up and left the Red Thorn Bar, leaving Aqua Rose alone with the crystalline token.

The Guild’s Elders meeting is in three days. Since I don’t have anything better to do, let’s take a look at this Blackwing City!

Thinking up to this point, Aqua Rose settled the bill with one Silver Coin and left the bar as well.

Chapter 2921: SS3 - Fire Dance (1)

Chapter 2921 SS3 – Fire Dance (1)

Bingquan City, Brawler Training Center:

The Brawler Training Center was the most popular training center in Bingquan City, and more than 10,000 people visited the establishment each day. Not only did this place own the best training facilities available, but it also had excellent instructors.

However, the main contributor to the training center's popularity would still be the small fighting competitions the training center held weekly. Moreover, it was even an indiscriminate fighting competition.

When the referee gave his verdict, cheers filled the arena in the arena located on the third-floor hall.

The champion of this week's competition had just been crowned. Moreover, to everyone's surprise, this week's champion was a young and beautiful woman. This young woman possessed attractive facial features and a sensual body that drew both men's and women's eyes.

"Big Sis Fire Dance, you're amazing! There was a professional fighter participating in today's competition, yet you still beat him nonetheless! That person has even won the championship of the city's fighting competition before! With this, there is hardly anybody who can be a match in Bingquan City!" a robust man, who was nearly two meters tall and looked to be in his late twenties, said as he looked at the young woman, who had just won the weekly competition, in admiration.

When the robust man and young woman stood side by side, they also created a disharmonious scene for the surrounding people.

Despite being larger and older than the young woman, the robust man behaved as if he was the woman's little brother…

"Water Buffalo, how many times have I told you not to call me by my ID when we're outside?" the woman named Fire Dance said, rolling her eyes. She then smiled faintly and continued, "If you call me by my ID one more time, I'll let you experience the joy of that professional fighter as well!"

The stout man named Water Buffalo shivered when he recalled the sight of Fire Dance nearly breaking the professional fighter's leg. "I won't do it anymore! I promise! I swear!"

Fire Dance might seem like an alluring and delicate beauty, but her combat power was on the level of monsters. Many of their current team members were professional fighters; a few even had some fame in their respective cities. However, Fire Dance had still beaten every one of them into submission.

With his skills, Water Buffalo doubted he could last more than five moves.

"Out with it," Fire Dance said. "Why did you suddenly come looking for me today?"

“The raid members for the Dark Moon Graveyard have gathered, but someone in our team named Little Seven got targeted by a Guild player and is currently being hunted…” Water Buffalo said in frustration. “I wanted to ask for your help, but you were so busy with the competition that I couldn’t even contact you. So, I had no choice but to visit you in person.”

“Does the other party have a powerful background?” Fire Dance asked.

She had played many virtual reality games before, so she knew how troublesome it would be to become hostile with a large Guild. She had also experienced being hunted by a large Guild to the point of having no choice but to retire from the game.

Meanwhile, she liked the virtual reality game known as God’s Domain very much. If this problem involved a large Guild, she would have to be cautious in dealing with it.

“I heard that the other party is an elite member of Martial Union,” Water Buffalo said.

“Got it. I’ll go online as quickly as possible and head to the Dark Moon Graveyard with you. I want to see exactly how powerful this Martial Union is!” Fire Dance nodded, an icy gleam flashing across her eyes.

She had gone to great lengths to establish her current team. It was also her ambition to create a powerful team in God’s Domain. How could she possibly let other people humiliate her team at this stage of the game?

Afterward, Fire Dance rushed back to her home, logged into God’s Domain via her virtual gaming helmet, and met up with Water Buffalo.

…

Star-Moon Kingdom, Dark Moon Graveyard:

While Fire Dance and Water Buffalo were hurrying their way from Red Leaf Town to the Dark Moon Graveyard, they suddenly received two regional announcements.

…

White River City Region System Announcement: Congratulations to Ouroboros for becoming the first team to conquer the Hell Mode of Dark Moon Graveyard. All players within the team will be rewarded with 10 Reputation Points in White River City.

Red Leaf Town Region System Announcement: Congratulations to Ouroboros for becoming the first team to conquer the Hell Mode of Dark Moon Graveyard. All players within the team will be rewarded with 30 Reputation Points in Red Leaf Town.

…

“Someone cleared the Dark Moon Graveyard?” Water Buffalo couldn’t believe his eyes when he read the system announcements. “How is this possible?”

The various Guilds had only begun raiding the Dark Moon Graveyard recently. With the levels and equipment standard of the various Guilds’ main force, it should take them at least five days to even conquer the Dark Moon Graveyard’s Hard Mode, let alone the Dungeon’s Hell Mode…

“Ouroboros?” Fire Dance’s eyes widened in shock as she read the system announcements. “Is there such a huge gap between us?”

She had more or less heard of the Guild Ouroboros. Unlike the unrated Guilds operating in Red Leaf Town, Ouroboros was a bona fide first-rate Guild.

However, Fire Dance previously thought there wasn’t much of a gap between herself and a first-rate Guild.

She had been extremely diligent in leveling up, and she had even reached Level 6 already. At this stage of the game, she definitely ranked among the top echelon of players in Red Leaf Town. Meanwhile, according to the research she conducted on the Dark Moon Graveyard, let alone Level 6, even Level 10 players would have difficulty conquering the Dungeon’s Hard Mode. Needless to say, the Dungeon’s Hell Mode would be even more challenging.

Originally, she had been confident that her team could clear the Dungeon’s Normal Mode within the next three days. Afterward, they would challenge the Dungeon’s Hard Mode and compete with the various Guilds’ teams.

Now, however, her ambitions had become a complete joke…

During the time Fire Dance and Water Buffalo were processing the shock brought by the regional announcement, they quickly met up with Little Seven, who had been hiding in the forest surrounding the Dark Moon Graveyard.

“Little Seven, are you alright?” Fire Dance asked with concern as she looked at the delicate little girl in front of her.

“I’m fine, Big Sis Fire. I’ve been hiding inside this tree hole all this time, so they never managed to find me,” Little Seven explained and nodded. “They were close to finding me originally, but because of the recent system announcement, they suddenly began making their way to the Dungeon. If not for that, I would’ve died for sure.”

“That’s good.” Water Buffalo sighed in relief. “We don’t have to fight with Martial Union now.”

Little Seven had only risen to Level 6 recently. She even wielded a Mysterious-Iron Staff and wore several pieces of Level 5 Bronze Equipment. She was their team's main firepower. If she got killed and lost one of her items, their plan of raiding the Dark Moon Graveyard would have to be delayed.

"We won't let this matter slide! Since Martial Union dares target our team members, we'll need to make it pay!" Fire Dance snarled. "We'll head to the Dungeon and see what they're up to!"

After saying so, Fire Dance entered Stealth and dashed toward the Dark Moon Graveyard's entrance.

Seeing this, Water Buffalo couldn't help but sigh in frustration. After having Little Seven return to town, he followed after Fire Dance with haste.

Chapter 2922: SS4 - Gentle Snow (2)

Chapter 2922

Star-Moon Kingdom, Red Leaf Town:

NPCs who behaved almost the same as real people crowded the streets of Red Leaf Town. Whether it was the environment or perception of players, everything in God's Domain felt incredibly realistic. Anyone who entered this game would feel as if they had arrived in an actual alien world instead of a virtual world.

If not for the system interface hovering in front of every player and the different icons hovering above the heads of players and NPCs, the world of God's Domain would look no different than a real world in the eyes of players.

"This game is amazing. I thought the game's promotion was exaggerated, but this is simply incredible. I really wonder which company made this game," Zhao Yueru exclaimed.

Zhao Yueru was currently sitting on the roof of a three-story restaurant. As she observed the view beneath her, she couldn't help but be awed.

She had played many virtual reality games before, but none of them came even close to matching God's Domain. The game known as God's Domain was many notches above even the best virtual reality game that currently existed.

The food in this game was also different from other virtual reality games, which only offered basic flavors and nothing else. Eating food in God's Domain was akin to eating food in the real world. Everything from textures and flavors was replicated perfectly. In

this game, eating food would no longer have to be for the sole purpose of replenishing one's in-game stamina or health. Instead, one could also eat for the sake of enjoyment.

Of course, the precondition for enjoyment was that one ate food that was delicious.

If one ate the black bread that was selling for only two Copper Coins per five loaves, rather than enjoyment, it would become torture instead.

"Yes, God's Domain is indeed incredible," Gentle Snow, who was currently geared in white plate armor and carrying a silver greatsword on her back, said, nodding in agreement. A hint of confusion flashing across her eyes, she continued, "Although I've previously looked into it, I still couldn't find out which company developed God's Domain. It's as if the game appeared out of thin air. Moreover, it even received the support and promotion of many major powers. Even the Green God Company is showing great interest in this game.

"What's even more amazing is the level of technology used in this game. It is several generations ahead of other virtual reality games in this regard, and it has even accomplished the impossible feat of accelerating time."

When playing the standard virtual reality game, one hour spent in the game world was one hour spent in the real world. However, it was different for God's Domain. Two hours spent in the game world was one hour spent in the real world. This functionality was simply unheard of.

"Isn't that great?" Zhao Yueru couldn't help but smile when she saw the amazed look on Gentle Snow's face. "We players get to enjoy double the pleasure in God's Domain."

"No, you don't understand the true meaning of this technology," Gentle Snow said, shaking her head.

Initially, Gentle Snow believed that God's Domain would become a popular virtual reality game and eventually have a massive player base. She felt that it might even become one of the top five best-selling games in the world.

However, her opinions changed after realizing that the game possessed the never-before-seen time-dilation technology. With this technology implemented into the game, players could essentially double their expected lifespans by playing the game. Players could also double their work or study efficiency by bringing their work or studies to the world of God's Domain.

With this technology alone, God's Domain could easily surpass any pre-existing virtual reality games. As icing on the cake, the degree of realism in God's Domain was also unprecedented, and it wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it a second world for human beings.

At this point, Gentle Snow could already foresee that God's Domain would become the sole virtual reality game in the world in a few months. This would deal a devastating blow to all virtual reality games currently on the market. It might even redefine virtual reality games completely.

However, Zhao Yueru had no clue what her best friend was saying. She simply nodded every now and then while enjoying the blueberry pie in front of her.

"By the way, how is that recipe we got from Ye Feng?" Gentle Snow suddenly asked.

Gentle Snow placed heavy importance on the Basic Strength Potion Recipe they got from Ye Feng. After raiding the Hell Mode Deathly Forest, she had told Zhao Yueru to immediately hand it to one of the Guild's alchemists for production.

An increase in six points to Strength might not seem like much, but it was a significant increase for players who were only at Level 4 or Level 5.

"After excluding the used ones, we currently have around a thousand bottles stocked up. Thanks to these Basic Strength Potions, we are making good progress in raiding Level 4 and Level 5 Party Dungeons. Currently, all of our elite members have at least four pieces of Bronze Equipment each. At this rate, I believe raiding the Dark Moon Graveyard shouldn't be a big problem," Zhao Yueru said in a slightly excited tone. "We currently have a huge lead over the Guild's elite teams located in other towns when it comes to levels and equipment. Many of the Guild members from the neighboring towns are gradually making their way to Red leaf Town. If this continues, the advantage we'll have when we enter White River City will grow bigger and bigger."

"Are the effects this great?" Gentle Snow was a little surprised.

Gentle Snow had been entirely focused on grinding and raiding Dungeons recently, so she hadn't been paying much attention to Guild affairs. She only tasked Zhao Yueru and Xiao Yue'er with managing the Basic Strength Potion's matter.

However, Gentle Snow never thought that the Basic Strength Potion Recipe they got from Ye Feng would have such astonishing effects.

Gentle Snow couldn't help but admit that Ye Feng's present was truly amazing.

"That's right. If not for this potion, I'm afraid we will have to delay our plans to raid the Dark Moon Graveyard by one or two days," Zhao Yueru said, nodding. "I really don't know if Ye Feng is lucky or very lucky. Our members have raided the Deathly Forest over a dozen times already, yet they haven't gotten even one extra Basic Strength Potion Recipe until now. Instead, all they got are a bunch of other recipes."

"I don't think that's a matter of luck. Ye Feng might look ordinary, but he gives off an indescribably calm and confident feeling. I have seen many confident and prideful

experts before, but his confidence gives me completely different vibes. It feels as if he has an excellent understanding of God's Domain, and his movements in the Dungeon make it seem as if he had raided it many times before," Gentle Snow said, shaking her head.

She remembered the expression Shi Feng made when their party had conquered the Deathly Forest. There was no joy in his expression. Instead, he reacted as if their success was an inevitable outcome, and this was a bizarre reaction.

It should be known that the Deathly Forest was Red Leaf Town's first Party Dungeon. The achievement of being the first party to clear the Dungeon held extraordinary significance.

Even a beta tester of the game should feel excited over such an achievement. After all, the Deathly Forest's parameters should've been altered after the game's official launch. This was especially true for the Boss's statistics and attack patterns.

However, Shi Feng's reaction to their success was indescribably bland. He looked as if he was a veteran carrying a party of newcomers.

"Snow, you think too highly of him. He's only relying on the fact that he's a beta tester to behave that way. However, the beta test doesn't have Team Dungeons. Everyone will have the same starting point when it comes to Team Dungeons," Zhao Yueru said nonchalantly. "If he has even half of Black Flame's abilities, I'll bow down in deference to him."

Zhao Yueru held great admiration toward the person known as Black Flame.

The man had made a fortune through the Glimmer Chestplate he created. The amount of money he had earned was something even first-rate Guilds like Ouroboros envied. Most importantly, he could produce Level 10 Mysterious-Iron Equipment.

With this kind of ability, Black Flame was more than capable of influencing an entire Guild. Even a first-rate Guild like Ouroboros desperately sought to partner with him.

"Relying on his status as a beta tester, is it?" Gentle Snow mumbled. However, although she felt that Zhao Yueru's words sounded reasonable, her intuition told her that Shi Feng wasn't as simple as he appeared.

While Gentle Snow and Zhao Yueru talked about Shi Feng, a girl dressed in an exquisite white robe suddenly approached them. This person was none other than Xiao Yue'er, one of Gentle Snow's close confidants.

In an anxious tone, Xiao Yue'er said, "Big Sis Snow, something big happened. I don't know what Cao Chenghua said, but the Grand Elders suddenly decided to hold an executive meeting. They plan to decide on the next Guild Leader during this meeting.

Currently, all of the Guild's Elders and Grand Elders have already reached the meeting venue, and we're the only ones absent."

"So soon?" Zhao Yueru was stunned when she heard this news.

Ouroboros currently still lacked a Guild Leader. And because of this problem, numerous arguments had occurred between Gentle Snow and Cao Chenghua. As their two sides possessed significant influence in the Guild, the Guild Elders could never decide who should become the next Guild Leader.

Originally, the plan was to wait for another year and a half for both Guild Leader candidates to display their abilities before deciding who would succeed the Guild Leader position. Either that or if one of the candidates managed to make a significant achievement in God's Domain.

Currently, it had only been a few days since God's Domain launched, yet the Guild's Elders and Grand Elders already planned to choose the next Guild Leader. This was simply too soon!

"I understand. We'll log off and head over immediately," Gentle Snow said after pondering over the matter. She then looked at Xiao Yue'er and said, "Get the Glimmer Chestplate's matter settled as soon as possible."

Gentle Snow was certain Cao Chenghua had made plenty of preparations now that he had persuaded the Grand Elders to host such an impromptu meeting.

If that were the case, what came next would be a comparison to see who had the bigger fist in God's Domain!

"I'll go get it done right away."

Xiao Yue'er hurriedly left the restaurant and made her way to the Forging Association immediately. Meanwhile, after Gentle Snow and Zhao Yueru paid the bill for their meal, they logged out of the game and made their way to Ouroboros's top-floor meeting room.

Chapter 2923: SS5 - Gentle Snow (3)

Chapter 2923 SS5 – Gentle Snow (3)

Ouroboros's headquarters, top-floor meeting room:

Several dozen Ouroboros executives were currently gathered inside the basketball-court-size meeting room. These people were either the branch managers of an area or

Elders of the Guild. Meanwhile, the Guild's five Grand Elders and Vice Guild Leaders were seated at the head of the table.

As the meeting had yet to begin, the branch managers and Guild Elders were having private discussions with each other.

"What's going on? Why did even the five Grand Elders show up?"

"Is it because of God's Domain?"

"It must be. God's Domain is too popular. Right now, it has already become the most popular game in the world. I even heard that some major corporations are investing in this game. So, if our Guild wants to take a step further in the virtual gaming industry, God's Domain will be the best place to do so."

"But from what I heard, it seems the discussion topic this time isn't just limited to how we should tackle God's Domain. It seems we will also be discussing who will succeed the Guild Leader position."

"That's natural. The Guild Leader position has been vacant for a long time already, and the two Vice Guild Leaders have been responsible for managing the Guild all this time. It sounds like a joke when you mention it to others."

…

Everyone present was aware that something big would happen in today's meeting. Not to mention, it was already common knowledge that Cao Chenghua was greedily vying to become Ouroboros's Guild Leader.

However, recently, Gentle Snow, the Guild Leader's younger sister, had also been showing excellent performance. She had helped the Guild develop significantly. She had even helped the Guild garner a lot of sponsors and advertising fees. At this point, Gentle Snow had already become Ouroboros's label, and many players had joined the Guild because of Gentle Snow.

Even so, Cao Chenghua wasn't a pushover. The achievements he had accomplished were not the slightest bit inferior to Gentle Snow's. He also had the majority support from the various corporations sponsoring Ouroboros. Most importantly, many of the Guild's older generation experts were standing on Cao Chenghua's side. Meanwhile, expert players held a very crucial position in a Guild.

A Guild needed the support of expert players. Certain Guild affairs couldn't be completed with just one or two expert players, but many instead.

Because of this reason, the Guild's Grand Elders had a much more favorable opinion of Cao Chenghua compared to Gentle Snow.

After the private discussions in the room continued for some time, a lithe and beautiful figure walked into the room.

“You’re finally here.” When the tall and robust man seated at the head of the meeting table saw Gentle Snow entering, a hint of mockery appeared in his eyes as he said, “You’ve certainly made us wait!”

The man had spoken in a loud voice, so everyone in the room heard him. However, nobody present dared stand out to refute him.

This was because this tall man was Blackhearted Arrow, who was also a Vice Guild Leader of Ouroboros like Gentle Snow.

“You!”

Zhao Yueru, who followed after Gentle Snow, glared at Blackhearted Arrow when she heard the other party’s words.

They were the last to be notified about this sudden meeting. Everyone else had been informed about it half an hour earlier. If not for Xiao Yue’er acting quickly, they would’ve arrived at an even later time.

Just as Zhao Yueru was about to say something more, Gentle Snow held out a hand and stopped her friend. Then, she gazed in Blackhearted Arrow and calmly said, “Sorry for being late.”

Blackhearted Arrow chuckled. Then, in a condescending tone, he said, “Now that’s more like it. You are one of the Guild’s Vice Guild Leaders and the previous Guild Leader’s younger sister. You might become your elder brother’s successor in the future. If you can’t lead by example, how will the Guild continue operating in the future?”

Many of the Guild Elders and branch managers present couldn’t help but nod in agreement.

When the former Guild Leader was still around, he had always been a role model for everyone. Because of this, Ouroboros was able to become a publicly acknowledged first-rate Guild in the virtual gaming industry.

If not for that accident, Ouroboros would’ve been more prosperous than it was now.

“Alright, hurry up and take a seat, Vice Guild Leader Qingxue. We have something very important to discuss in today’s meeting,” Cao Chenghua, who sat beside Blackhearted Arrow, said as he sent a glance at Gentle Snow.

In response, Gentle Snow nodded and sat down on one of the main seats. Meanwhile, Zhao Yueru sat beside her with a frustrated expression on her face. Zhao Yueru

couldn’t understand why Gentle Snow would allow Blackhearted Arrow to question her authority and let everyone in the Guild look down on her.

However, Zhao Yueru also failed to notice that Blackhearted Arrow’s smile actually held a hint of anger because his plans to further escalate the matter had failed.

“Since everyone is here, let’s begin today’s meeting,” Cao Chenghua said, taking charge of the meeting. Then, putting on a faint smile, he continued, “I know everyone has many questions regarding the sudden meeting today. First and foremost, I would like to express my apologies for interrupting any prior arrangements you’ve made.”

“Vice Guild Leader Cao, no need to humble yourself like that. Since the Guild has an important affair, it is only natural for us to answer its call immediately,” Blackhearted Arrow said, chuckling. Then, he sent a glance at Gentle Snow and Zhao Yueru and flatly stated, “We’re not like some people who would dismiss the Guild’s affairs because of some private matters!”

Upon hearing Blackhearted Arrow’s words, many of the executives present nodded in agreement.

“Alright, then. In that case, I won’t waste time with words. I’ve invited everyone here today for two matters,” Cao Chenghua said when he saw that he had received the crowd’s support. “The first matter is a suggestion. I suggest that from this moment onward, we halt all affairs in other games and focus all of our manpower on God’s Domain. I have information relating to God’s Domain here. It also records the series of actions taken by the various super-first-rate Guilds and Super Guilds.”

After saying so, Cao Chenghua had his secretary pass a document to everyone present. The document recorded in detail the actions of the virtual gaming industry’s various superpowers.

“As everyone can see, ever since God’s Domain’s launch, every other virtual reality game has been seeing a rapid decline. Now, the various superpowers have even begun gradually shifting all of their focus to God’s Domain. Therefore, if Ouroboros wishes to avoid getting eliminated and take a step further, we will also have to shift our strength to God’s Domain. Otherwise, we won’t even have the strength to establish ourselves in God’s Domain.”

Cao Chenghua’s information was incredibly detailed, and everyone couldn’t help but be dumbfounded by what they saw.

According to the report, God’s Domain’s development was simply astounding. Now, just the number of players playing God’s Domain had already exceeded the total number of players playing every other virtual reality game. At this growth rate, even a fool could tell that God’s Domain would reign supreme in the virtual gaming industry in the future.

“Yes, it seems we have to focus our strength in God’s Domain.”

“The various superpowers have a significant advantage over us in terms of manpower and foundations. If we don’t move quickly, we might not even be able to establish a foothold in the future.”

When the Grand Elders finished reading the report, all five expressed strong support toward Cao Chenghua’s suggestion. As for the other people present, none of them voiced any objections, either. Some of the branch managers who hadn’t started developing in God’s Domain couldn’t help but wish they could enter God’s Domain and start leveling up immediately.

“Since there are no objections, Ouroboros will begin tackling God’s Domain in full force from today onward. I hope everyone can make the necessary preparations as soon as possible,” Cao Chenghua said, a happy smile appearing on his face when he saw everyone’s unanimous agreement to his suggestion. “Now, for the second matter. Since Ouroboros is now fully invested in God’s Domain, we cannot delay the matter of deciding the Guild Leader any longer. After all, a Guild without a Guild Leader will face many problems when executing important tasks. It will also be impossible to unite the Guild’s strength.”

“Indeed. It might be fine during other times, but we are at a juncture that will decide the Guild’s future,” Blackhearted Arrow said. “If the Guild doesn’t have a Guild Leader to preside over the general situation, all talks about succeeding in God’s Domain is futile. So, I suggest that Vice Guild Leader Cao takes over the Guild Leader position. After all, Vice Guild Leader Cao has already laid significant foundations for the Guild in God’s Domain. He has even attracted the sponsorship of several corporations recently. I believe Ouroboros will be able to quickly set up shop in God’s Domain with Vice Guild Leader Cao leading us.”

At Blackhearted Arrow’s words, the executives supporting Cao Chenghua promptly raised their hands in agreement. As for the neutral executives and Grand Elders, their eyes briefly glowed when they heard Blackhearted Arrow’s words.

Although Ouroboros currently had ample funding, if the Guild could acquire more funds, it would be able to further increase its strength. After all, establishing a foundation in a new game was incredibly important. The more investments a Guild made during the early game, the easier of a time it would have when developing in the future.

When Cao Chenghua saw that over half of the people present had sided with him, his lips curled into a smile.

Meanwhile, Blackhearted Arrow looked toward Gentle Snow and delightedly asked, “May I know what is your opinion on this matter, Vice Guild Leader Qingxue?”

Chapter 2924: SS6 - Gentle Snow (4)

Chapter 2924 SS6 – Gentle Snow (4)

As soon as Blackhearted Arrow spoke, the branch managers present couldn't help but look at Gentle Snow sympathetically. They also couldn't help but admit that Cao Chenghua had made a decisive move.

Not only did Cao Chenghua come to this meeting with ample preparations, but he had even bought the full support of Blackhearted Arrow, the Guild's Third Vice Guild Leader. In addition, half of the Guild's executives agreed with Cao Chenghua's suggestion. In such a situation, how could Gentle Snow, who lacked the support of investors, possibly compete against Cao Chenghua?

At this time, one of the Grand Elders looked at Gentle Snow and sighed. Then, he said, "Qingxue, we know that today's meeting is quite sudden. We also know the contributions you've made to the Guild. But for the sake of the Guild's future development in God's Domain, we need to have a Guild Leader to oversee the Guild's affairs. Also, the matter this time relates to the Guild's continued existence. If we can secure the investments of several more corporations, Ouroboros will stand a greater chance in God's Domain."

As soon as this Grand Elder finished speaking, the other Grand Elders present also nodded in agreement.

Before the advent of God's Domain, they wouldn't have minded letting Gentle Snow and Cao Chenghua continue fighting over the position of Guild Leader. However, the Guild was currently stuck at a crossroads, and it was of utmost importance that the Guild had a Guild Leader. Meanwhile, the one most suitable for this position would naturally be the person capable of bringing the Guild to greater heights.

And while it was indeed true that the previous Guild Leader had said to give his little sister four years to prove her eligibility to become Ouroboros's next Guild Leader, that decision was inappropriate for the Guild's current circumstances.

After scanning the faces of the Grand Elders, Gentle Snow fully understood that the five Grand Elders were greatly tempted by the potential investors Cao Chenghua could bring. So, she said, "I understand."

"It's good that you understand. After all, times have changed already. So long as Ouroboros has a Guild Leader, we can surely surpass the other first-rate Guilds in God's Domain," the Grand Elder said, nodding.

However, in the next moment, Gentle Snow added, “I had originally prepared over a thousand Basic Strength Potions and over three hundred Bronze Weapons and Equipment for the Guild, but now it seems that won’t be necessary.”

“Over a thousand Basic Strength Potions and three hundred Bronze Weapons and Equipment?”

The management personnel responsible for God’s Domain couldn’t help but perk up their ears and look at Gentle Snow when they heard her words.

To people who had never played God’s Domain before, they would most likely think nothing of Basic Strength Potions and Bronze Weapons and Equipment. However, for those who had played God’s Domain, they would know that let alone Bronze Weapons and Equipment, even Common Weapons and Equipment were incredibly difficult to acquire at this stage of the game.

This was because God’s Domain’s drop-rate for weapons and equipment was absurdly low. The drop-rate was so terrible that any Common Weapon or Equipment that got into the market would get sold instantly. As for Bronze Weapons and Equipment, these were items all Guilds were eyeing desperately.

Meanwhile, an arsenal of 300-plus Bronze Weapons and Equipment would be more than enough to form five 20-man elite teams, and these teams could start raiding Team Dungeons right away.

As for the Basic Strength Potion, many people present had also heard of this item before. This was because it was an item players could obtain through obtaining Treasure Chests found near the various towns. When consumed, this potion provided players with a 6-point increase to the Strength Attribute. Thus, it was the perfect item for exploring high-level areas and raiding challenging Dungeons. However, as the Basic Strength Potion’s drop-rate was abysmally low, every bottle was sold on the market for astronomical prices.

A supply of 1,000 Basic Strength Potions would be more than enough to let Ouroboros’s vanguard teams sweep through Team Dungeons several dozen times.

If Ouroboros could have Gentle Snow’s mentioned supply of Basic Strength Potions and Bronze Equipment, the Guild could surpass the other first-rate Guilds by a large margin. This was especially true when it came to raiding Team Dungeons.

At this time, Cao Chenghua and Blackhearted Arrow were also in disbelief as they looked at Gentle Snow.

It should be known that Gentle Snow didn’t have a lot of personnel on her side. With the numbers she had, it would be fortunate if she could even secure enough equipment for

her subordinates. It should've been impossible for her to acquire so many additional Basic Strength Potions and Bronze Equipment.

"Over a thousand Basic Strength Potions and three hundred Bronze Weapons and Equipment?" Blackhearted Arrow sneered as he looked at Gentle Snow. "Vice Guild Leader Qingxue, I know you're dissatisfied over this matter, but it's not good to make baseless claims. If you say you have a thousand Basic Strength Potions and three hundred Bronze Weapons and Equipment, I can just as easily say that I have two thousand Basic Strength Potions and six hundred Bronze Weapons and Equipment."

"I knew you people wouldn't be convinced." Zhao Yueru couldn't help but smile upon hearing Blackhearted Arrow's words. Immediately, she pulled out a set of data from her quantum watch and transferred it into the meeting table's computer. As soon as she did so, the table's projector displayed many images relating to God's Domain. The images shown were photos of Gentle Snow's private warehouse, and inside her private warehouse lay a large number of Common and Bronze Weapons and Equipment. There were also piles of Basic Strength Potions sitting in the warehouse. "Well? We've shown our evidence now, so where's yours? You bunch joined God's Domain the same time as we did, so what achievements have you made so far?"

It was only because of their possession of the Basic Strength Potion's recipes that their faction's members could effortlessly raid Party Dungeons and achieve the current results they had. Zhao Yueru refused to believe that Cao Chenghua and co. were also capable of securing a limitless supply of Basic Strength Potions.

"Impossible!"

Blackhearted Arrow was dumbfounded when he saw the displayed images. He and Cao Chenghua had been playing God's Domain since the game launched, yet even until now, their faction could barely secure enough equipment to gear a 20-man team. Yet, even though Gentle Snow had far fewer players on her side, her faction had acquired enough equipment to gear ten 20-man teams. How could anyone possibly believe this?

"This is still nothing. We'll even be acquiring a large batch of Level 10 Mysterious-Iron Plate Armor sometime later," Zhao Yueru said, feeling indescribably pleased when she saw the astonished look on everyone's faces. "Once we equip the MTs of our 20-man teams with that plate armor, we'll have an even easier time raiding Team Dungeons. Though, looking at it now, it seems Qingxue's abilities are limited, so we'll leave the Guild's preparation for raiding Team Dungeons to Vice Guild Leader Cao. After all, Vice Guild Leader Cao is very competent. I'm sure he won't have any problems handling such a small matter."

As soon as Zhao Yueru finished speaking, Cao Chenghua's complexion turned ashen. Many of the Guild Elders present also revealed complicated expressions.

Cao Chenghua was indeed capable of bringing more investors to the Guild, which was something crucial for the Guild's development. However, the weapons, equipment, and potions in Gentle Snow's possession were equally important. After all, so long as Ouroboros had these items, the Guild could surpass the other first-rate Guilds in God's Domain. If Ouroboros could secure the First Clear of multiple Team Dungeons, it would be highly beneficial toward raising the Guild's reputation. Meanwhile, the benefits the Guild could reap from gaining such a reputation would be significantly greater than the benefits money could bring.

At this time, one of the Elders on Cao Chenghua's side smiled and said, "Yueru, don't say that. We never denied Qingxue's ability. We were just having a discussion on the Guild Leader's position."

"That's right. We were just discussing. See? We haven't decided who will become the next Guild Leader yet, right?"

The other Guild Elders and branch managers also started speaking out one after another, making it look like the support they previously showed for Cao Chenghua had never happened.

Seeing this, the five Grand Elders couldn't help but be dumbfounded.

What was up with these people?

Why did they suddenly start fawning over Gentle Snow one after another?

"No, no, Qingxue's abilities are too lacking to succeed the position of Guild Leader," Zhao Yueru said, shaking her head. "As for these weapons, equipment, and Basic Strength Potion, we'll keep them for ourselves. Everyone here can look for Vice Guild Leader Cao if you're interested in acquiring some for yourselves."

The Elders and branch managers responsible for the Guild's affairs in God's Domain couldn't help but be frustrated at Zhao Yueru's refusal to budge. However, the Basic Strength Potions and Bronze Weapons and Equipment were also too tempting for them to give up.

"Grand Elders, I propose we let Vice Guild Leader Qingxue become the Guild Leader! Vice Guild Leader Qingxue is already so capable despite being so young. The ex-Guild Leader has also appointed her as the acting Guild Leader. She couldn't be more suitable for the position!" an Elder, who had succumbed to the temptation of items, said in a righteous tone.

"That's right! I've long since known that Vice Guild Leader Qingxue wouldn't disappoint us! I, too, recommend we let Vice Guild Leader Qingxue become the next Guild Leader!" an older Guild Elder said with a gratified expression.

When Cao Chenghua and Blackhearted Arrow saw that more than half of the Guild's executives had switched to Gentle Snow's side, they couldn't help but be dumbfounded. They were especially confounded by the actions of the several Guild Elders that had suggested for Gentle Snow to become the next Guild Leader. These people had been saying that Gentle Snow was unsuitable for the position just a few minutes ago. Yet, now, they were standing on Gentle Snow's side…

Meanwhile, when the several Grand Elders saw this situation, they couldn't help but suspect that the Guild's executives had lost their minds!

Since when did these people support Gentle Snow so strongly?

Had they been in support of Gentle Snow all this time, there wouldn't have been any point in holding a competition for the Guild Leader position in the first place!

After pondering for a moment, the leading Grand Elder helplessly shook his head and said, "Since everyone can't make up their minds right now, we'll temporarily set aside the decision to choose a Guild Leader. However, it still doesn't change the fact that Ouroboros will now be fully invested in God's Domain, so head back and make the necessary preparations!"

After the Grand Elder finished speaking, the meeting also came to an end. And as soon as the meeting was over, many of the Guild executives present ran to Gentle Snow's side, every one of them hoping to receive some support from Gentle Snow.

"Consider yourself lucky! But don't think this matter will end like this!" Cao Chenghua said, sending Gentle Snow a glare before leaving the meeting room.

Meanwhile, after the meeting, Gentle Snow and Zhao Yueru returned to their shared bedroom in the Guild headquarters. Zhao Yueru also couldn't help but cheer in delight when she recalled Cao Chenghua's unsightly defeat today.

"Yueru, it's not time for celebrations yet," Gentle Snow said as she looked at the delight on her friend's face. Then, she revealed a bitter smile and continued, "Cao Chenghua has plenty of financial support, so he will develop rapidly in God's Domain. We will have to accelerate our progress if we want to continue beating him."

"You're right." Zhao Yueru nodded.

"Go get ready. We'll need to make some achievements in tomorrow's Dark Moon Graveyard raid," Gentle Snow said with a solemn look on her face.

Initially, Gentle Snow thought that she still had some buffer time. However, now that Cao Chenghua's faction had secured significant financial support, her faction would need to secure the First Clear of a Team Dungeon at the very least. Otherwise, with the

manpower under her command, there was no way she could compete against Cao Chenghua in God's Domain.

Afterward, Gentle Snow and Zhao Yueru logged into God's Domain once more.

Chapter 2925: SS7 - Fire Dance (2)

Chapter 2925 SS7 – Fire Dance (2)

In a certain forest path located near the Dark Moon Graveyard…

Fire Dance frenziedly charged toward the forest's center after entering Stealth. Meanwhile, Water Buffalo closely followed after her. As they moved closer and closer to the Dark Moon Graveyard, located at the forest's center, Water Buffalo grew more and more frightened.

Martial Union was but an unrated Guild. Logically, the Guild shouldn't have too many of its members gathered in a place like Red Leaf Town during the beginning stages of the game.

However, the number of Martial Union members they came across only continued to increase as they moved closer to the Dark Moon Graveyard. Initially, they only counted a handful of Martial Union members. After some time, that number had increased to several dozen. Moreover, these players were all relatively geared, with some of them even having up to three pieces of Bronze Equipment.

When they arrived at the Dark Moon Graveyard's entrance, the Martial Union members they counted had already exceeded a hundred.

Seeing this, Water Buffalo couldn't help but break out in cold sweat. He was terrified that Fire Dance would impulsively pick a fight with Martial Union's members. If that happened, they would be all but dead meat.

When Water Buffalo was about to walk out of the forest, Fire Dance, clad in dark-red leather armor, suddenly appeared before him. Currently, she stood beside a large tree, quietly observing the distant Martial Union members' every action.

"Big Sis Fire!" Water Buffalo anxiously called out to Fire Dance when he saw the eager look on her face. "Don't tell me you're planning on taking action?"

Water Buffalo had a good understanding of Fire Dance, so he knew she was incredibly protective of her companions.

Now that Martial Union's members had targeted Little Seven, Fire Dance would definitely try to teach them a lesson.

The next moment, Fire Dance turned around and rolled her eyes at Water Buffalo. Then, she said, "Do you think of me as a fool? Can't you see how many experts they have here?"

Water Buffalo sighed in relief when he heard Fire Dance's words.

"Though, it seems that these people from Martial Union are planning on taking action against Ouroboros's members that just came out of the Dungeon," Fire Dance said as she looked at the 20-man team Martial Union's members currently surrounded. Then, narrowing her eyes, she continued, "If they start fighting, do you think those 20 players will agree if we offer them our help in exchange for a Secret-Silver Equipment from the Dark Moon Graveyard?"

The 20 players Martial Union's members currently surrounded all possessed blindingly excellent equipment. Every one of them had more than one piece of Mysterious-Iron Equipment, something that was incredibly rare in Red Leaf Town. A few of them even had Secret-Silver Equipment. This group was definitely unique in Red Leaf Town.

When Water Buffalo took a look at the team of 20, he couldn't help but break out in cold sweat as he said, "I think that's going to be difficult. That beauty standing in the front is Gentle Snow, one of Ouroboros's Vice Guild Leaders. That's a bona fide first-rate Guild's Vice Guild Leader we're talking about. If we try to take advantage of their predicament, I'm afraid we'll have trouble mingling in Red Leaf Town in the future…"

"Grow a pair, will you?" Fire Dance said as he looked at Water Buffalo in contempt. "I'm offering to save them here. Is it too much to ask for just one Secret-Silver Equipment as compensation?"

Fire Dance was wholly confident in her own skills. While she couldn't face multiple Level 5 experts in a frontal confrontation simultaneously, she could distract and kill at least a dozen of Martial Union's members by herself if she relied on guerilla warfare.

If she included Water Buffalo's assistance, the two of them should have no problems dealing with 20 Martial Union members.

Among Martial Union's members, the only person who could be considered a threat would be Ironsword Lion. If it was a one-on-one fight, Fire Dance had a high chance of beating him. However, if Ironsword Lion had the help of even one Level 5 expert, then she would have no choice but to flee.

Meanwhile, during the time Fire Dance was pondering how she could extort a piece of Secret-Silver Equipment from Ouroboros, Martial Union's Ironsword Lion suddenly let

loose an angry roar. Immediately afterward, every one of Martial Union's members in the area charged toward Ouroboros's 20-man team.

"What?! They're taking action already?! My Secret-Silver Equipment!"

Fire Dance panicked a little when she saw that both Guilds had started clashing already.

Secret-Silver Equipment was the highest-quality equipment players could acquire at this stage of the game. So long as she could get her hands on a piece, it would substantially increase her Basic Attributes and boost her leveling efficiency by a large margin.

However, shortly after the clash between Martial Union and Ouroboros began, Fire Dance and Water Buffalo couldn't help but be dumbfounded by what they saw.

Logically, Martial Union, which had an absolute superiority in numbers, should've had the upper hand in this fight. However, in reality, what happened was the exact opposite as Ouroboros's 20-man team cut apart Martial Union's members as if they were chopping vegetables.

Zhao Yueru, the woman clad in red robes, especially stood out. Just one of her Fireballs could take away half of a Shield Warrior's HP. And whenever she cast an AOE Spell, she would claim the lives of several players.

Equally as astonishing was Gentle Snow. Clad in silver armor, she looked like a Goddess of War as she brandished her greatsword on the battlefield and claimed the head of an enemy player with her every swing. On the occasions she executed Whirlwind Slash, a large group of Martial Union members would fall simultaneously. None of Martial Union's members could put up any resistance against her…

After witnessing the performance of Ouroboros's members, Water Buffalo gulped nervously and looked at Fire Dance. "Big Sis Fire, you're not really going to try and extort a Secret-Silver Equipment from them, right?"

Although he had long since heard of Gentle Snow, he didn't think she was so powerful as to kill Level 5 experts as if she was cutting up vegetables. If they were to try and extort a piece of Secret-Silver Equipment from the Snow Goddess, they would probably not live to see the sun tomorrow.

"What are you talking about? What Secret-Silver Equipment?" While looking at the dead Martial Union members laying around Gentle Snow, Fire Dance pretended to be calm and said, "I only said that their Secret-Silver Equipment looked good and that it would be great if I can own a piece as well. You best not cause them to misunderstand! I am a very upright Assassin!"

Water Buffalo: "…"

While Gentle Snow and Ouroboros's other members were slaughtering Martial Union's members, a person of average height suddenly charged into Martial Union's rear line. Then, this person started slaughtering Martial Union's healers.

In the blink of an eye, every one of Martial Union's dozen or so healers had fallen.

Seeing this, Ironsword Lion let loose an angry bellow and charged at that person with his greatsword wielded. However, the next moment, another shocking scene occurred.

The mysterious assailant had repulsed Ironsword Lion's greatsword with one of his one-handed swords with just a simple movement. Then, this person appeared behind Ironsword Lion and began brandishing his two swords, instantly sending eight sword images cutting at Ironsword Lion.

Although Ironsword Lion had reacted quickly, he only managed to block six of the sword images and ended up losing more than half of his HP to the remaining two attacks. From just this single exchange, the difference between both sides was as clear as day.

Realizing that he was at a disadvantage, Ironsword Lion promptly turned around and fled after downing a Regeneration Potion. However, before he could get anywhere, three gleaming slashes claimed the rest of his HP. Just like that, in less than three seconds, one of Red Leaf Town's top experts had died…

"Crap! Who is that guy?! That's Ironsword Lion we're talking about!"

Water Buffalo nearly had his eyes fall out of his sockets when he saw Ironsword Lion dying.

Ironsword Lion was one of Martial Union's executives. His combat power was not much inferior compared to Fire Dance. The fact that the mysterious assailant had managed to kill Ironsword Lion so effortlessly meant that he could also do the same for Fire Dance.

However, God's Domain had only launched recently. Therefore, there should hardly be any difference in Basic Attributes between expert players. Let alone killing someone in two moves, an expert would be amazing if they could even kill another expert within a dozen moves.

Meanwhile, shock also filled Fire Dance's heart as she watched the mysterious assailant collect the equipment Ironsword Lion dropped.

"Ye Feng, is it?"

Chapter 2926: SS8 - Aqua Rose (2)

Chapter 2926 SS8 – Aqua Rose (2)

Blackwing City, Business District:

God's Domain had only launched recently, so the teleportation array for NPC cities hadn't even been activated yet. When Aqua Rose arrived in Blackwing City, she was deeply astounded by the city's majesty and prosperity.

Not only did tall buildings cover the city, but the number of NPCs roaming the streets also far exceeded that of any town Aqua Rose had visited before. Moreover, these NPCs were even capable of conversing with each other and expressing emotions. If it weren't for the NPC symbol hovering above their heads, she would've mistakenly assumed that this place was a real world instead of a virtual world.

Blackwing City's Business District dazzled Aqua Rose especially.

Unlike in the various NPC towns, players were prohibited from setting up street stalls in Blackwing City. If one wished to sell their items, one would have to do so through the Auction House or own a Shop. The scale of trade between Blackwing City and NPC towns was utterly different.

I really have to thank Ice this time.

As Aqua Rose observed the Shops around her, she started mentally strategizing the actions she needed to take once she reached Level 10 and gained access to NPC cities. If other NPC cities followed Blackwing City's business model, Shops would undoubtedly become the target of contention for Guilds in the future. The Shops located in the various cities' main streets would be especially invaluable. If she could take proper advantage of the knowledge she just gained, it would definitely allow her to surpass her rivals once players started making their way into NPC cities.

While collecting all sorts of information on NPC cities, Aqua Rose also inspected the various items Blackwing City had to offer, and she couldn't help but be shocked by what she saw. Unlike NPC towns, the variety and quality of items Blackwing City sold were many times superior. There was even a Magic Shop that sold Magic Scrolls unavailable in NPC towns.

However, what shocked Aqua Rose even more was the actions of a cloaked man.

Aqua Rose had encountered this cloaked man in the Blackwing Auction House, and he had spent over 50 Gold on a measly Skill Book. The degree of his wealth was so

astonishing that even Aqua Rose, the Honorary Elder of a first-rate Guild, couldn't help but be in awe.

Moreover, after further observation, Aqua Rose found that this man was an independent player; he wasn't affiliated with any Guild.

It should be known that she carried only 15 Gold Coins on her person, and this was the result of after taking additional funds from the Branch Guild she oversaw. Had she not done so, she wouldn't even have three Gold Coins right now…

Meanwhile, after further investigating this cloaked man, Aqua Rose couldn't help but be given a fright.

Star-Moon Kingdom's Chief Forger, Black Flame!

Not only was this man the pioneer of a piece of Bronze Equipment's design, but he was even the manufacturer of the Secret-Silver Weapon Silver Dawn.

Aqua Rose always believed that it was to her benefit to befriend capable people. This was especially true if the other party was a master capable of producing Secret-Silver rank items. In the Storm Empire, talents of such caliber probably did not exceed a handful.

So, Aqua Rose gritted her teeth and decided to treat this master to a meal, which ended up costing her more than 30 Silver Coins. Although she found this price to be heart-wrenching, she had no choice but to pretend like it didn't faze her.

Fortunately, Aqua Rose's self-proclaimed superb acting skills did not fail her, and she successfully avoided making a fool of herself in front of Black Flame. On the contrary, the other party appeared very interested in her. She even succeeded in acquiring a business deal that even the first-rate Guild Bloodthirsty Wargod had failed to acquire.

As icing on the cake, this was a deal that was highly beneficial to her, as she only needed to pay ten Gold Coins to acquire 500 Glimmer Chestplate Designs. Although Aqua Rose also had to pay 17.88 million Credits on the spot and an additional 65 Gold Coins within the following month, she still deemed this transaction to be the most successful business deal she had ever made in her life.

"Hehe, let's see what my old man has to say now!" After sending off Black Flame, Aqua Rose couldn't help but laugh in glee as she looked at the Glimmer Chestplate Designs in her bag.

The Glimmer Chestplate's production was simple and cheap. In the current era where Bronze Equipment was still relatively rare, the Glimmer Chestplate Design was definitely an object of contention for the various powers.

If she were to sell these designs in the Storm Empire's various towns, she was confident she could earn several thousand Gold Coins without trouble. This was a sum of money that even Super Guilds had trouble acquiring! Needless to say, Twilight Echo could benefit substantially from having such a large sum of money.

…

Baidi City, Restaurant Brilliance:

Aqua Rose stepped out of a maglev car parked in front of the restaurant. Clad in a white dress, she looked like a fairy as she walked toward the restaurant entrance. The moment she stepped into the restaurant, the bustling establishment instantly fell silent.

Whether it was the young men and women here to attend their class reunion or the restaurant's other guests, everyone found themselves inadvertently turning to stare at Aqua Rose. They were all deeply attracted by Aqua Rose's appearance and temperament.

After entering the restaurant, Aqua Rose approached a woman standing by the door. Unlike Aqua Rose, though, this other woman wore a light-blue T-shirt and shorts. She also covered most of her face with a jet-black baseball cap.

Upon reaching this other woman, Aqua Rose extended her arms and embraced her from behind without hesitation, giving the other party a scare.

"Xiangxiang, did you get fatter?" Aqua Rose asked as she pinched the other woman's willowy waist, her voice filled with serious concern.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone in the restaurant couldn't help but salivate.

This was because everyone just realized that the woman in the light-blue T-shirt was actually a beauty comparable to Aqua Rose. The only reason they failed to notice her beauty before was because of the baseball cap she wore. However, after Aqua Rose bumped into the woman and knocked off her cap, her beauty also became exposed for all to see.

Meanwhile, after receiving a fierce glare from Shuang Wugui, also known as Unyielding Ice, Aqua Rose awkwardly released her hands and dared not fool around anymore. After seeing the anger in her friend's eyes, she knew that should she go any further, she would end up becoming a just like she did in the past. After all, her friend was not one to show mercy to even beautiful women…

Meanwhile, Unyielding Ice started scrutinizing Aqua Rose. When she failed to find any of the distress she had previously seen on her friend's face, she said in surprise, "It seems that Glimmer Chestplate Design you mentioned through the phone has earned you a lot of money. Your complexion looks much better than before."

“Yeah! Even I didn’t expect the design to be so popular! I’ve already made 3,000 Gold Coins thus far! You can call me Miss Tycoon from now on!” Aqua Rose gleefully said. “Neither the Guild Leader nor those Elders know how much money I have right now. Once I reach Level 10, I’ll be able to swipe the Lands and Shops of NPC cities and make an even bigger killing!”

“How carefree you are, Miss Tycoon,” Unyielding Ice said, rolling her eyes. Then, she lowered her voice and continued, “I just received some information stating that many of your Guild’s Grand Elders are voicing their opinions on how much Credits and Guild resources you’ve spent.”

“They’re just jealous,” Aqua Rose said nonchalantly.

“Also, now that you’re doing so well, I’m guessing that Brilliant Wargod won’t be able to sit still for much longer. Eventually, he might even make use of his family’s strength to harass you,” Unyielding Ice said. While doing so, she also sent a glance at a robust young man, who was sneaking glances at Aqua Rose. This youth was none other than Brilliant Wargod. “If he decides to take action, he’ll probably strike at your relationship with Black Flame. After all, Black Flame is an independent player without any backing.”

“He indeed will take action,” Aqua Rose said, nodding. However, she quickly smiled and added, “But if he tries to go against *that* person, he’ll probably be humiliating himself.”

Unyielding Ice couldn’t help but be a little surprised by Aqua Rose’s words. She didn’t think that her friend would be so confident in the person known as Black Flame. This aroused her interest in Black Flame, and she couldn’t help but wonder what kind of person he was.

However, it didn’t take long for Unyielding Ice to know more about Black Flame.

On the second day after the class reunion ended, she received shocking news from her informant in Twilight Echo—Brilliant Wargod had fallen from Level 9 to Level 0…

Chapter 2927: Alternate Ending 1 - Waking Up After Ten Years

Chapter 2927 alt.end : c1

Chapter 1 – Waking Up After Ten Years

Jin Hai City, business district:

Many high-rise buildings and all kinds of luxury goods shops occupied both sides of the street. Young men and women dressed in fashionable clothing also walked the street in groups of twos and threes. Occasionally, one could also see luxurious, levitating supercars roaring through the street, earning the envious and yearnful gazes of many young men and women.

Despite today being a rest day, people crowded the business district's central plaza.

At this time, dozens of handsome men and women could be seen holding various street performances by one of the central plaza's fountains. These performers either danced or sang. Paired with the use of vivid, holographic images, they managed to attract a lot of spectators.

Among them, the most popular performer was a female singer singing God's Domain's theme song. The singer also paired her performance with the holographic promotional video for God's Domain's latest expansion pack "War of Worlds."

The video depicted the World Passage activating and the soldiers of two worlds clashing frenziedly on the battlefield. Tens of millions of people fought on the battlefield, and all sorts of Flying Ships and war weapons could be seen deployed to battle. Everyone was fighting desperately for the survival of their respective worlds. The spectacular scene caused the spectator's blood to boil in excitement.

Meanwhile, along with the ending of the song, the advertising screen hovering above the central plaza also began broadcasting today's news.

"Greetings, everyone! This is the God's Domain Morning News!

"Greetings, everyone! This is the God's Domain Morning News!

"Our first news of the day comes from our city's Shadow Guild! Shadow has already announced that it will be merging into the Super Guild World Domination effectively today, becoming World Domination's 73rd Affiliated Guild! Along with this merger, Shadow will also welcome Gu Yiren as its new Guild Leader! Gu Yiren is one of World Domination's rising stars, and he expresses that Shadow will make far better progress than it has before under his command. In addition, Gu Yiren states that Shadow will, under World Domination's support, establish a new city in the Flame Woodland located outside the World Train, and he welcomes everyone with ambition to apply for the Guild. He also promises to bring Shadow into the ranks of first-rate Guilds as soon as possible!

"Next, a quick news from our city! Dazzle Wave Workshop, one of the top three workshops in Fenglin City, will be signing a contract with Wu Xiaoxiao, the champion of our city's Talented Rookie Tournament, on August 26, 2139. The head of Dazzle Wave has stated that he would use the best resources available to nurture Wu Xiaoxiao. Not only will Wu Xiaoxiao receive a guaranteed annual salary of 100 million CRedits, but

she will also receive the best Legacies Dazzle Wave has to offer! Last but not least, she will also receive a fully-customized Epic Set Equipment to aid her in reaching Tier 5 as soon as possible!”

When the people in the plaza heard the news report on Wu Xiaoxiao, many of them revealed looks of envy.

In the current age, if one were to ask which profession would earn one a fortune the quickest, 9,999 out of 10,000 people would answer “being a professional player in God’s Domain.” As those who answered otherwise, they needed to get their heads checked.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng also stood among the crowd of people in the plaza. Currently, he wore a casual, light-blue T-shirt and a pair of gray sweatpants. His hair was in a mess, and his face looked slightly pale. At first glance, he looked like someone who frequently worked overtime.

As Shi Feng stared at the news bulletin hovering above the plaza, a bitter smile formed on his face as he muttered, “Fate really knows how to mess with people.”

Shi Feng was at a loss for words as he stared at the time displayed on the news bulletin. Although this was a time period similar to the one he remembered, the news report he heard caused his heart to grow restless.

Previously, he had returned ten years into the past, created his own Guild, and developed it into the number one Guild in God’s Domain. He had even gotten promoted into a Tier 6 Sword God, an achievement he had only dreamed of accomplishing before he went back in time. Afterward, to protect his own world, he had even set foot into a new world and continued his fight there.

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

He had re-lived ten whole years!

Yet, as if playing a joke on him, fate had suddenly returned him to his original world, the world he resided in before he got reincarnated.

Everything in this world was just like before he had reincarnated. After wasting ten years of his life struggling for Shadow, not only did he get removed from the Guild, but he even had his account deleted. Now, he was nothing but an unemployed, 32-year-old uncle.

The only fortunate thing was that he wasn't completely broke. At the very least, he had a villa situated in a high-class residential district and five million Credits in the bank, so he shouldn't have any trouble getting by for the short term.

When Shi Feng first returned to this world, he had trouble telling which world was real, and which world was a dream. If he were to say that his current world was the real one, it didn't make sense for him to remember everything about the previous world so vividly. Even now, he could recall the many events, both big and small, that had taken place in the previous world.

Moreover, after he returned, although his 32-year-old body was still as terrible as he remembered it to be, his mental state was surprisingly excellent. The level of control he could exert over his physical body far exceeded that of the average neutralizing grandmaster. In fact, he was already nearing the mental strength master standard.

If he were to say that his current world was a dream, then it didn't make sense why he couldn't wake up from this dream. Not to mention, the hidden injuries he had sustained during his early years of training still remained on his body.

The only thing that confused Shi Feng was the sword scar left over his heart.

From what he could recall, he had never sustained an injury at that location, let alone getting cut by a sword there. This would definitely be a fatal injury.

Moreover, in the real world, even if fights occurred, people would fight using their fists and legs; they wouldn't use weapons at all.

Most importantly, whenever Shi Feng tried to remember how he got this scar, he would get a massive headache that made him feel as if his brain was about to explode. Because of this, he had no choice but to abandon thinking of this matter.

The reason why my brain can't withstand that segment of my memories is probably because my mental strength is too weak. So long as I raise my mental strength, I should be able to recall that memory, Shi Feng deduced based on his past experiences. There were times when he would also experience headaches when trying to learn complex Legacies in God's Domain. However, once he raised his Concentration standard to a sufficiently high level, he no longer experiences those headaches.

Although Shi Feng couldn't tell whether this world was real or fake right now, he felt that the scar over his heart should be of significant importance. It might even be related to his return to this world.

It seems I'll have to find opportunities to improve my mental strength. Shi Feng began carefully planning his future actions.

The loss of his memories made Shi Feng feel extremely uncomfortable. If he didn't properly look into it, he wouldn't even be able to sleep well.

While Shi Feng was seated on a stone bench in the plaza and pondering how he should go about improving his mental strength, a middle-aged man wearing a suit and leather collar ran up to him in a hurry.

Meanwhile, this middle-aged, tanned-skin man was none other than Blackie, the person who had fought alongside Shi Feng in God's Domain for many years. However, compared to the Blackie in the previous world, the Blackie in front of Shi Feng had been stuck working in Shadow's management for the past ten years. Hence, he had already gained a rotund belly and a chubby face. If the Blackie in the other world found out about this, he would probably have a mental breakdown…

"Brother Feng! I finally found you! What have you been up to recently?" Blackie asked as he looked at Shi Feng with a reproachful gaze. "You never answered any of my calls, and you weren't home when I went to look for you! For a moment, I even thought you wanted to take the short way out! You really worried me!

"Lan Hailong might be garbage, but there's no need for you to despair, Brother Feng! Don't forget that your skills still remain! Even if you've lost your account, you can easily retrain one with your skills! There's no need to do any stupid things!"

Looking at Blackie's anxious expression, Shi Feng faintly smiled and said, "Relax; I'm fine. How about you? Is everything alright on your side? The newly designated Guild Leader will probably try to replace old employees like you. Now that you're out here during work hours, he'll have even more reason to fire you."

"I'm just a small time manager in the Guild. There's no way that genius from World Domination will bother with me," Blackie said, clicking his tongue. Then, he nonchalantly continued, "What do you plan on doing next, Brother Feng? You don't have a character in God's Domain anymore, so you can't make use of your skills. How about I have some of the Guild's experts power-level you? It won't take more than a month for you to reach Level 100, Tier 3. Afterward, you can find an opportunity to take revenge on Lan Hailong."

God's Domain had already been in operation for ten years now. So long as a player had someone to power-level them, and the player themself had sufficient skills, reaching Tier 3 within a short period was a piece of cake. In fact, many workshops in God's Domain were providing such power-leveling services. After all, there were many players in God's Domain who had failed to complete an Epic Quest and had their accounts crippled. So, getting Shi Feng to a high level wasn't a problem at all. The only problem would be getting him weapons and equipment that rivaled the ones he previously used.

"No need for all that trouble," Shi Feng said, shaking his head. "The most recent expansion pack is starting soon. I heard that once it takes effect, players who used to

own a Level 150, Tier 3 character or above can take the system's trial and get directly promoted to Level 100, Tier 3. I'll just take that route instead."

"I guess you're right." Blackie nodded in agreement after recalling this matter. "This is a much faster way of leveling up. When that time comes, I'll have someone prepare you a set of Level 100 Epic Equipment."

"No need to hurry for that," Shi Feng said. "Didn't you tell me before that Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy is recruiting instructors before?"

Now that God's Domain had already become a part of everyone's lives, most universities in the world would provide specialized education on God's Domain to students. These education programs were funded by the various corporations, and they were meant to nurture students into elite and expert players. These students would then become the new blood that supported these various corporations.

Meanwhile, Jin Hai City's Jin Hai University was one such university.

Jin Hai University had even received funding from an international corporation this year, hence it expanded its God's Domain education program. And because of this expansion, the university was now offering high salaries to recruit God's Domain's experts to serve as instructors or trainers.

To Shi Feng, this was definitely an opportunity he could capitalize on.

The resources international corporations had access to far surpassed the likes of ordinary Guilds. They even had access to resources that couldn't be acquired by the general public.

Although Shi Feng currently had five million Credits in the bank, without the necessary connections, he wouldn't be able to purchase S-rank Nutrient Fluids to improve his physical fitness and recover his vitality.

However, if he became an instructor at Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy, he might gain a connection to purchase S-rank Nutrient Fluids. If he could mend the hidden injuries in his body and improve his physical fitness, he would have an easier time improving his mental strength standard. Otherwise, with his current body's standard, he wouldn't be able to improve his mental strength even if he trained for another 20 years.

"That's correct. The Academy has even sent people over hoping that some of our frontline experts can work part-time there. But the Guild's frontline experts are too busy. They barely have enough time nurturing the Guild's newcomers, let alone other people," Blackie said, nodding. Then, he curiously asked, "Brother Feng, do you plan on going there?"

“Mhm, I’m thinking of paying it a visit,” Shi Feng said, not bothering to hide his intentions. After all, he currently had nothing noteworthy in his possession.

Blackie sighed in relief upon hearing Shi Feng’s words. Then, he said, “Alright, I’ll get things straightened out for you, then. When the time comes, all you need to do is report directly at the Academy.”

…

Two days later, on the 24th of August, 2139…

Shi Feng, in his tracksuit, arrived back at his starting point ten years later!

Chapter 2928: Alternate Ending 2 - Starting Over Again

Chapter 2928 alt.end : c2

When Shi Feng entered the school grounds of Jin Hai University, he found that the place looked the same as ten years ago. He could feel the air of youthfulness all around and hear the insects reverberating under the scorching sun.

Although the new semester had yet to start, many students could already be seen doing either self-studies in the library or participating in club activities. The small plaza by the university’s entrance was especially crowded due to the registration booths set up there. Many university applicants accompanied by their parents could be seen lining up in front of these booths.

Meanwhile, among the many registration booths, the one for the God’s Domain Academy was, without a doubt, the most popular. There were easily over a hundred applicants waiting for their turn in front of the booth. None of the other registration booths could come close to competing with this number.

While Jin Hai City might be an inconspicuous third-tier city, Jin Hai University was one of the more well-known universities throughout the country as its God’s Domain Academy had produced many talents. In the current era where God’s Domain had become a part of human life, Jin Hai University’s performance would naturally attract the attention of many. Not to mention, Shadow, one of Jin Hai City’s top four Workshops, also originated from Jin Hai University. This contributed even more to the university’s fame.

Moreover, for those who successfully get accepted into the God’s Domain Academy, not only would they receive the guidance and nurturing rivaling what large Guilds provided, but they would also get to enjoy the freedom of independent players.

After graduation, students of the Academy were also almost guaranteed to become internal members of large Guilds, receiving priority nurturing and a salary far surpassing white-collared workers. And if one was fortunate enough to pass the God's Domain Professional League Selection during their school years, one could also become a professional fighter, an entity akin to a celebrity.

Meanwhile, professional fighters were existences that even Super Guilds sought to recruit. This was also one of the primary sources God's Domain's various superpowers recruited their internal members from. After all, even the various superpowers were limited in their ability to recruit talented people. It was inevitable for the various superpowers to let some talents slip out of their radar. Hence, the God's Domain Professional League was an excellent way to catch these talents.

After Shi Feng strolled around the familiar yet foreign school compound, he made his way to the Academic Affairs Office to register himself. And because of Blackie's strong recommendation, Shi Feng got to bypass the many troublesome reviews and got directly hired as a junior instructor of the God's Domain Academy.

"Instructor Shi, our God's Domain Academy imposes much less restriction compared to that of rival academies, especially when it comes to our instructors. We do not look at a person's academic qualifications or history; we only look at their current abilities," Lin Yaoyue, the God's Domain Academy's director and a beautiful woman in her mid-twenties, explained to Shi Feng. "You might be Shadow's ex-Guild Leader, but we cannot provide you with any special treatment. You will be treated like any other junior instructor. You won't need to hold lectures every day; you only need to hold two lectures a week. When you plan to hold a lecture, you need to notify one of the counselors one day in advance, then the counselor will make the necessary arrangements for you. As to whether the students are willing to attend your lectures, that will depend on your personal charm."

If it were the past God's Domain Academy, someone of Shi Feng's stature would've been given the VIP treatment. However, that was no longer the case now.

Now that Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy had received investments from major corporations, even current Guild Leaders of second-rate Guilds were of little significance to the Academy. After all, many Guild executives of large Guilds were now frantically trying to apply for a position in the Academy in the hopes of forming a connection with the Academy's investors.

If Shi Feng weren't Shadow's ex-Guild Leader, he would've had to go through a series of rigorous tests before he could become an instructor in the God's Domain Academy.

Not to mention, even after struggling in God's Domain for ten years, Shi Feng had failed to even reach Tier 4. Only those who had reached Tier 4 could be considered an expert in God's Domain's upper echelons in the current God's Domain. As for Tier 3 experts,

they could be found everywhere in God's Domain. At most, these existences could strut around in small kingdoms.

"In regards to the benefits offered to junior instructors, you will receive a monthly salary of 20,000 Credits and free access to the Academy's basic training facilities. While the Academy also has state-of-the-art training facilities and resources, you will have to exchange for those using Academy Points. An example of one of the available resources would be the popular S-rank Nutrient Fluid; each bottle will cost one million points.

"There are two main ways for you to acquire Academy Points. The first way is to hold lectures. A junior instructor will receive ten points for each participating student per lecture, whereas intermediate instructors will receive twenty points, and senior instructors will receive fifty points. The second way is to take in students as apprentices and train them. This is also the quickest method to acquire Academy Points. If you can get a willing student to become your apprentice and guide them, every level your apprentice manages to progress in the Trial Tower will award you with a large amount of Academy Points. If your apprentice reaches the expert standard, which is the early stage of the tower's fifth floor, you will be awarded 20,000 points. If your apprentice reaches the sixth floor's early stage, then you will receive 100,000 points.

"Simultaneously, apprentices also play a role in an instructor's promotion. Only instructors who have successfully guided three apprentices to the sixth floor's early stage can become intermediate instructors. Meanwhile, only intermediate instructors and above qualify to exchange for S-rank Nutrient Fluids; junior instructors don't have the qualification to do so."

Shi Feng was a little surprised when he heard Lin Yaoyue's explanation. He didn't think that the current Jin Hai University had become so wealthy and generous.

An intermediate instructor, is it?

Initially, Shi Feng thought he would have to become a senior instructor at the Academy before being qualified to exchange for S-rank Nutrient Fluids. After all, that was a resource that even master-level fighters had difficulty getting their hands on. In the current market where supply couldn't meet demand, one couldn't get an S-rank Nutrient Fluid even for the price of one million Credits per bottle.

By the time Lin Yaoyue was done explaining the God's Domain Academy to Shi Feng, the two of them had also arrived at the Academy's testing area for new students.

The God's Domain Academy functioned as a place to nurture talents for God's Domain's various powers, so it was only natural for the Academy to take the path of the elite in its education method. Rather than treating its students equally, it would allocate resources to its students depending on their talent and capabilities. After all, the

Academy had limited resources. Hence, after students registered for the God's Domain Academy, they would have to undergo a test.

To put it simply, new students would have to challenge the classical Trial Tower of God's Domain. This was also the best method to test a person's combat standards.

"Instructor Luo Tiancheng, this is our new teacher, Instructor Shi Feng," Lin Yaoyue said, introducing Shi Feng to a bald and robust middle-aged man standing in the testing area. "I still have other matters to attend to, so I hope you can introduce Instructor Shi Feng to the matters here."

"No problem," Luo Tiancheng said. Then, glancing at Shi Feng, he smiled and continued, "Instructor Shi Feng and I are old buddies! Leave it to me!"

Hearing this, Shi Feng also glanced at Luo Tiancheng, faintly recalling that he was acquainted with such a person in this life.

From what Shi Feng could remember, Luo Tiancheng was one of Shadow's frontline experts, and he was someone nearly touching upon the Half-step Refinement Realm standard. He was also one of Lan Hailong's trusted aides. Shi Feng never thought that the man would come here to become an instructor.

"Since you're acquaintances, then I'll leave it to you," Lin Yaoyue said, nodding before leaving the testing area immediately. She had no interest whatsoever in the affairs of junior instructors. What she cared more about was the improvement of her own strength.

Meanwhile, after Lin Yaoyue left, Luo Tiancheng put on a big grin as he shifted his sights toward Shi Feng. Then, in a sarcastic tone, Luo Tiancheng said, "Instructor Shi Feng! No, I mean Guild Leader Shi Feng! I really didn't expect we would meet at this place. I'm even a little surprised to see that our Guild's Sword Magician would fall to the extent of becoming a measly junior instructor at this place. Director Lan will probably cry if he finds out about this."

Shi Feng did not get angry at Luo Tiancheng's comment. Instead, he calmly said, "It's okay. This God's Domain Academy is much better than I thought. Also, aren't you here as well?"

After having reincarnated twice, Shi Feng no longer felt anything toward the rise and fall of his life. At most, he would just have to start from scratch.

Although the starting conditions for a new independent player in the current God's Domain were different from when God's Domain first launched, Shi Feng had a much better start than other independent players. After all, he got to enjoy the benefits the God's Domain Academy offered. The resources he had access to were much better than most newcomers in the current God's Domain.

“Don’t think of celebrating just yet.” Sneering, Luo Tiancheng said, “This Academy isn’t as easy of a place to survive in as you think. Director Lin probably didn’t tell you this, but every junior instructor will need to recruit twenty apprentices when the new students officially enroll in the Academy. And if you fail to do so before the new semester begins, you’ll have to get lost!”

There were currently less than three days before the new semester officially began. Most importantly, today was the last day for new students to register and get themselves tested. Hence, after today, the difficulty of recruiting apprentices would increase exponentially.

Not to mention, all new students would immediately seek apprenticeship from an instructor as soon as they completed their test. After all, the instructor they chose to apprentice under played a vital role in their subsequent education and development in God’s Domain. Otherwise, they would have to rely on attending theoretical classes while playing solo in God’s Domain.

Moreover, because of the God’s Domain Academy receiving investments from major corporations, the Academy had also gained many junior instructors. There simply weren’t enough students to share between all of these instructors.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng was nothing but a fired Guild Leader. He had no connections or resources to speak of in God’s Domain. He didn’t even have his account anymore. And even if he did, he had also only reached Tier 3 during his peak. With practically nothing to his name, how could he possibly compete against the various large Guilds’ executives in gaining apprentices?

Chapter 2929: Alternate Ending 3 - Changing Environment

Chapter 2929 Chapter 3 – Changing Environment

Shi Feng frowned a little when he heard Luo Tiancheng’s words.

Lin Yaoyue had left in quite a haste just now, and she had indeed forgotten to mention this important detail to him. Or, to put it in another way, she found it awkward to bring up this condition to Shi Feng, hence she left it to Luo Tiancheng, one of Shi Feng’s “old buddies.”

The main reason why many students were willing to apply to the God’s Domain Academy instead of taking the application tests of large Guilds and becoming their internal members was because of the Academy’s instructors.

The God's Domain Academy wasn't paying a high price to hire expert players as instructors solely to teach the Academy's students. Instead, the Academy also depended on these expert players to support its students.

After all, newcomers to God's Domain would have nothing to their name. They also had nobody to rely on for help.

Meanwhile, the Academy's instructors were players who had mingled in God's Domain for many years. They were bound to have amassed a wealth of resources in the game, which would help make up for the God's Domain Academy's lack of resources in the game. With the support of expert players, newcomers to God's Domain could not only integrate with the game world quickly, but they also wouldn't have to worry about leveling up or upgrading their equipment.

Moreover, in the sixth year of God's Domain's operation, the game had introduced the Apprentice System. This system was also the basis for God's Domain to influence universities.

Through the Apprentice System, expert players could temporarily lower their levels to match that of the players they were helping. The system would even automatically adjust the level and statistics of players' weapons and equipment. This allowed expert players fighting at the frontlines to guide new players without having to create a new account. They could also raid Dungeons together with new players.

Initially, Shi Feng had planned to casually teach some techniques in the God's Domain Academy and nothing more. After all, he was someone who had become a Tier 6 God in his other life. The combat standard he could currently exert far exceeded the imagination of measly Tier 3 and Tier 4 experts. Let alone guiding new players, he could serve as an instructor for even Tier 4 players.

Unfortunately, his current self had absolutely nothing in God's Domain. Compared to the various large Guilds' upper echelons, he would have a much more difficult time persuading new students to come under his wing.

This would also explain why Lin Yaoyue had left so hastily. She must've found it awkward to bring up such a matter. As for the "We do not look at a person's academic qualifications or history; we only look at their current abilities" claim Lin Yaoyue made, it was nothing but drivel!

"Guild Leader Shi, you don't look too well," Luo Tiancheng said, laughing when he saw Shi Feng frowning. "How about I share a few students with you? At least you won't look too bad when you have to leave the Academy."

Unlike Shi Feng, Luo Tiancheng was still a member of Shadow. Meanwhile, through relying on Shadow's fame, he had recruited over 40 apprentices. In terms of apprentice count, he was among the top ten of junior instructors.

Luo Tiancheng had always looked down upon Shi Feng. This was because his technique standards were superior to Shi Feng, in his opinion. Luo Tiancheng was also confident he was not the slightest bit inferior to Shi Feng when it came to talent. The only advantage Shi Feng had was his early start in God's Domain. Yet, just because of this early start, he got to become Shadow's Guild Leader.

Meanwhile, the current situation was the best way for Luo Tiancheng to prove that he was superior and that Shi Feng was nothing without Shadow's support.

"It's just a few students. No need to trouble yourself over it, Instructor Luo," Shi Feng calmly said as he looked at Luo Tiancheng. "No matter what, I am still Shadow's ex-Guild Leader. I used to instruct experts like you, so I can at least manage this much."

After saying so, Shi Feng made his way to the testing area. He paid no heed to the grim expression Luo Tiancheng made.

Laugh all you want now! You are nothing without Shadow's support! Luo Tiancheng thought as he viciously glared at Shi Feng's departing figure. *Let's see how I'll laugh at you the day you get kicked out of this place!*

Meanwhile, over a dozen junior instructors were currently crowded outside the testing hall. These people were either Shadow's executives or frontline experts of third-rate Guilds.

When these junior instructors saw a new student exiting the testing hall, they promptly swarmed the student.

"Fellow student, I can see that you're very talented! You managed to reach the late stage of the Trial Tower's fourth floor! You are an extraordinary talent! I am an Elder of the Blood Spirit Guild. So long as you become my apprentice, I can guarantee you will get to use Dark-Gold Equipment up to Level 150!"

"Bah! Blood Spirit is nothing but a third-rate Guild. Young man, you should join our Wolf Whisper Guild! Wolf Whisper is a second-rate Guild! We are many times stronger than a measly third-rate Guild! Let alone Dark-Gold Equipment, I can get you even Epic Equipment up to Level 150! If you can reach the sixth floor's early stage, I'll even get a Level 150 Epic Weapon for you!"

In no time at all, over a dozen middle-aged uncles surrounded the young man looking to be around the age of 17 or 18. Every one of them fervently voiced their offers to recruit the boy.

Shi Feng also took a look at the troubled teenager in sportswear.

Reaching the late stage of the Trial Tower's fourth floor at the boy's age without any prior guidance showed that the boy had good talent. According to the God's Domain

Academy's talent ranking system of A, B, C, and D, the boy would be given a ranking of B. He wasn't that far off from reaching the middle stage of the Trial Tower's fifth floor, which was also the standard of ordinary experts in God's Domain.

If a first-rate Guild provided enough training and resources for the boy, he could become a Refinement Realm expert in the future. After all, a player's physical and technique development would be at their fastest before the age of 25. After one crossed this age, the speed of their improvement would rapidly fall off.

Meanwhile, so long as the boy could become a Refinement Realm expert, he could become a mainstay of a first-rate Guild. If he received sufficient resources, it was highly possible he could become a Tier 4 player in the future. So, it was no wonder why so many junior instructors were fighting for the boy.

However, Shi Feng did not bother joining in on the fun. Instead, he made his way straight to the testing hall's entrance. Then, he sat down on one of the prepared seats, held up his quantum watch, and projected a holographic white sheet in front of him.

Afterward, Shi Feng wrote a few words on the white sheet, the words he wrote shocking many of the waiting students in the hall. Even the junior instructors outside the testing hall were dumbfounded when they saw Shi Feng's words.

On-the-spot guidance. I will help you improve your Trial Tower performance by one stage. Each guidance costs 100,000 Credits. I will only teach each person once. First come, first served.

"Did that instructor go crazy for money?"

"One hundred thousand Credits? I can live four years without working with that money!"

"But it's not a bad deal if he can help improve my result by one stage. The test results affect the leveling resources the Academy gives us, after all. If I can reach the Trial Tower's late stage, I'll get a B-rank evaluation."

Many of the new students present were slightly tempted by Shi Feng's . This was especially true for students who had reached the fourth floor's middle stage. After all, this was the dividing line between B-rank and C-rank students. Meanwhile, not only would B-rank students get a 30% discount for using the Academy's resources, but they would also receive 12 bottles of A-rank Nutrient Fluid each year.

In the outside world, a bottle of A-rank Nutrient Fluid was sold for 10,000 Credits. It was not something ordinary people could afford to drink. Even middle-income families could only afford to feed their children B- and C-rank Nutrient Fluids, which cost 1,000 Credits and 400 Credits respectively.

Meanwhile, 12 bottles of A-rank Nutrient Fluid was equivalent to 120,000 Credits!

Not to mention, there was also a 30% discount for school resources. This meant that B-rank students could purchase A-rank Nutrient Fluids for only 7,000 Credits per bottle. If Shi Feng's claim was true, then this was a worthwhile transaction.

In no time, a lovely girl with her hair tied into pigtails approached Shi Feng with curious eyes. Then, she asked, "Instructor, is what you say true?"

Meanwhile, along with this female student's appearance, many other students and instructors turned to look in Shi Feng's direction.

This was because this female student was Wu Lingling, one of the most talented students among this class of freshmen. She was also the younger sister of Wu Xiaoxiao, the God's Domain Academy's strongest talent.

Even though Wu Lingling was only 16 this year, the God's Domain Academy had gone out of its way to send her a direct invitation. Currently, she had already reached the early stage of the Trial Tower's fifth floor, and her performance was not much inferior to Wu Xiaoxiao's past performance.

However, before Shi Feng could speak up, Luo Tiancheng, who had enough of Shi Feng's arrogance, suddenly walked over and said, "Miss Wu Lingling, don't fall for this person's trickery. He is nothing but a junior instructor who had come to work here for the first day. He was also only a Tier 3 player at his peak.

"His claim of improving your performance by one stage in one teaching session is something not even Tier 4 experts dare make. You should know yourself how difficult it is to improve your result in the Trial Tower. That is something that requires continuous effort over a long period.

"He will be getting kicked out of the Academy soon because he doesn't have enough apprentices under him. He's just trying to make a quick buck off of you before leaving."

Upon hearing Luo Tiancheng's words, many of the new students present nodded in agreement.

They had to train hard every day and study the battle videos of experts to reach their current standard. Meanwhile, a person's combat standard became increasingly harder to improve the further they progressed. It wasn't something that could be accomplished within a day.

Not to mention, Shi Feng was nothing but a Tier 3 player. How could he possibly accomplish something that not even Tier 4 players could?

In the blink of an eye, the students initially interested in Shi Feng's offer gave up on their thoughts.

Seeing this, Luo Tiancheng looked toward Shi Feng and revealed a delighted smile.

However, just as Wu Lingling was about to give up and leave, Shi Feng calmly smiled and said, “Right, I forgot to write a sentence here. If you don’t make any improvements, I won’t charge you anything!”

Chapter 2930: Alternate Ending 4

Chapter 2930 Chapter 4

Shi Feng did not speak loudly, and the expression on his face remained calm. However, as if his voice carried some kind of magic power, the many students in the testing hall found themselves inadvertently turning their heads toward Shi Feng. Even Wu Lingling, who was about to turn around and leave, halted her footsteps, her eyes full of surprise.

“You won’t charge anything? Instructor, are you telling the truth?”

For Wu Lingling, 100,000 Credits wasn’t a significant amount of money. This was because her elder sister Wu Xiaoxiao earned a lot of money through God’s Domain, and the occasional pocket money she received from her elder sister amounted to tens of thousands. And through saving this money, Wu Lingling had already accumulated over one million Credits by now.

Previously, Wu Lingling had only thought about leaving because she thought Shi Feng was a scammer.

However, Shi Feng had declared that he wouldn’t take any fees if she didn’t make any improvements. If Shi Feng was someone without abilities, he definitely wouldn’t dare make such a claim. Not to mention, Shi Feng was indeed an instructor of the God’s Domain Academy.

At this time, even Luo Tiancheng was surprised by Shi Feng’s claim. He never thought that Shi Feng would take such decisive action.

However, Luo Tiancheng knew better than anyone of Shi Feng’s combat standards. Shi Feng was someone who hadn’t even reached the Refinement Realm. This meant that he couldn’t even exert subtle control over his physical body. So, what qualifications did Shi Feng have to teach others?

Although Shi Feng could provide some pointers by relying on his ten years of combat experience, the points he could give were mostly specialized in fighting monsters. At most, he could teach the students here the techniques players could employ when fighting against other players.

However, these experiences wouldn't be of much use in the Trial Tower. This was because the Trial Tower tested the players themselves. Players needed to develop their combat standards to a certain extent to clear the tests in the Trial Tower.

After taking these factors into account, Luo Tiancheng concluded that Shi Feng intended to take a gamble. After all, if it was a talent like Wu Lingling, the specialized knowledge Shi Feng provided might just be enough to help the girl get from the fifth floor's early stage to the fifth floor's middle stage.

Then, if Shi Feng succeeded in his gamble, he would instantly attract the attention of the other new students.

Of course, if Shi Feng's bet failed, he would solidify his identity as a scammer in the new students' eyes. At that time, he would have no hope of remaining in the God's Domain Academy.

Noticing that Shi Feng's words had tempted many of the new students present, Luo Tiancheng looked at Shi Feng and smiled, saying, "Instructor Shi, you're not fit to be an instructor if you entice students in such a manner. You might not gain any money if your students don't improve, but you don't stand to lose anything, either. At most, you can just blame your students, saying that they failed to learn the essentials, hence they failed to improve and that it isn't your teaching that has a problem. In contrast, if a student coincidentally makes a breakthrough in the Trial Tower, wouldn't you make a lot of money?"

Upon hearing Luo Tiancheng's words, many of the students also noticed the problem in Shi Feng's offer.

"So, Instructor Luo, are you saying that I'm being unfair to these students?" Shi Feng said, smiling as he glanced at Luo Tiancheng. "In that case, do you have any brilliant ideas to share?"

"I dare not offer any brilliant ideas. I just feel that as an instructor, you shouldn't be playing such word games with your students," Luo Tiancheng said. When he saw that Shi Feng remained calm even after he had exposed the man's ploy, he couldn't help but feel a little strange. Even so, he still provocatively suggested, "Since you are so confident in your teaching, Instructor Shi, it shouldn't be difficult for you to help all of your students make improvements in the Trial Tower, right?"

Wu Lingling was one of the best talents the God's Domain Academy had welcomed this semester. If Shi Feng got lucky, it was indeed possible for Wu Lingling to achieve a breakthrough after listening to his guidance. However, it would be a different story if Shi Feng had to help multiple students achieve a breakthrough. The sun would be rising from the west tomorrow if he managed to accomplish such a feat.

If anyone else was standing in Luo Tiancheng's place right now, they might just allow Shi Feng to bet on his luck. However, Luo Tiancheng wouldn't. He wanted to cut off all of Shi Feng's paths of retreat and watch Shi Feng leave the God's Domain Academy in humiliation.

Of course, Luo Tiancheng also knew that Shi Feng wasn't an idiot. The man definitely wouldn't accept such a suggestion. However, if Shi Feng rejected his suggestion, he could simply say that Shi Feng had a guilty conscience. In turn, this would cause the new students to present to doubt Shi Feng's abilities.

However, contrary to Luo Tiancheng's expectations, Shi Feng nodded his head and said with a look of realization, "What you said is reasonable, Instructor Luo. This is indeed a good solution. If I only guide a small number of students, the results I achieve can't be used to prove anything. But Instructor Luo, as you can see, no students are coming to sign up for my lesson. How about you help me find 20 students?"

"???" Luo Tiancheng was momentarily dumbfounded when he heard Shi Feng agreeing to his suggestion. *What's going on? Is he taking the initiative to put himself onto the path of no return? Also, aren't I trying to prevent him from recruiting apprentices? Why must I help him find 20 students now?*

"Instructor Luo, you've constantly been casting suspicion over my abilities, yet you aren't even giving me a chance to prove myself. Should such slanderous actions be coming from an instructor?" Shi Feng said with a grin. "Moreover, you are one of the more well-known junior instructors in our Academy. You should be acting as a role model. If you question someone, you should first provide the relevant evidence."

The new students present nodded in agreement with Shi Feng's words. Then, they moved their gazes from Shi Feng to Luo Tiancheng.

Since Luo Tiancheng doubted Shi Feng's abilities, he should provide substantive evidence to prove his claims. Otherwise, he would be doing nothing but create rumors, and who wouldn't know how to create rumors?

"Fine! I'll help you find 20 students!" Luo Tiancheng gnashed his teeth as he glared at Shi Feng. Because of Shi Feng's words, he had now become a rumor monger in the new students' eyes. "But if you fail to help those 20 students improve, you better not blame your failure on the students' lack of ability!"

"Naturally," Shi Feng confidently said.

In reality, Shi Feng had had a headache trying to figure out a way to attract new students.

Firstly, not all freshmen had the financial wealth to pay 100,000 Credits. Secondly, the freshmen that had yet to seek apprenticeship were already dwindling in number.

If he started his performance with only a small batch of students, by the time he finished teaching these students, had them challenge the Trial Tower, and spread his fame, the other junior instructors present would've long since snatched away the remaining students. By that time, even if there were students who wanted to come under his wing, they wouldn't be able to do so. After all, under the God's Domain Academy's rules, students who had apprenticed themselves under an instructor were not allowed to change their instructors within a year.

However, even for Luo Tiancheng, someone who had worked in the God's Domain Academy for several years, he failed to find more than a few students who were willing to spend the money to take Shi Feng's lesson. After all, 100,000 Credits was a significant sum of money for most of the students present. This situation rendered Luo Tiancheng speechless.

In the end, Luo Tiancheng had to offer to pay for these students to get them to try out Shi Feng's lesson. As soon as he went with this option, he quickly managed to bring 20 new students to Shi Feng.

"Instructor Shi, here are your 20 students," Luo Tiancheng said, glaring at Shi Feng. He even took the initiative to transfer two million Credits to Shi Feng. "Now, please begin your performance!"

Although Luo Tiancheng didn't know why Shi Feng behaved so confidently, he refused to believe that Shi Feng could create a miracle. After all, even Tier 4 experts were incapable of helping many freshmen achieve a breakthrough in the Trial Tower through just a brief lesson, let alone a Tier 3 expert like Shi Feng.

"No problem." Shi Feng felt delighted when he saw the transaction notification appearing on his quantum watch. If he combined these two million Credits with his own five million, he wouldn't have to worry about equipment and resources for a while once he reentered God's Domain. Then, he looked toward the 20 students in front of him and said, "I'll be doing a set of aerobics in a moment. All you need to do is learn the whole set. Once I see that you've reached an adequate proficiency, you may challenge the Trial Tower."

As soon as Shi Feng finished speaking, the 20 freshmen in front of him instantly became dumbfounded.

Aerobics?

They had learned aerobics when they were in elementary school, but such exercise was only meant to loosen their muscles. However, they had never heard of aerobics being able to help one improve one's combat standard.

“Aerobics? It seems I have underestimated you, Instructor Shi. I am truly ashamed of my ignorance,” Luo Tiancheng sarcastically said. At this time, he wanted nothing more than to laugh out loud. “Should I play some music for you as well?”

Initially, Luo Tiancheng had thought that Shi Feng had prepared some kind of secret technique to turn the tables on him, but…

Aerobics?

Shi Feng was simply tired of living!

It should be known that the God’s Domain Academy’s students were all befitting the title of genius. This was especially true for Wu Lingling. Right now, many first-rate Guilds had already put their attention on the girl, confident that she would become a future powerhouse in God’s Domain.

Yet, now, Shi Feng was having these geniuses do aerobics like a bunch of elementary students!

If news of this spread, Shi Feng would become the joke of the city. And if none of his students managed to make any improvements, his image in the Academy would also fall into tatters!

“That won’t be necessary,” Shi Feng answered. Then, behaving as if he didn’t see the awkward looks on the students’ faces, he said, “There are nine movements in the set. I don’t need you to execute them to perfection; I just need you to reach a passing standard.”

Upon hearing Shi Feng’s words, the 20 students before him couldn’t help but look at him in contempt and anger. After all, they were people capable of perfectly executing even God’s Domain’s complex combat techniques, let alone a bunch of measly aerobic movements.

Meanwhile, Wu Lingling suddenly felt as if she had been tricked, and her IQ insulted.

However, Shi Feng did not care about any of the looks of contempt and anger he received. He simply began executing the aerobic movements he mentioned while explaining the movements.

The set of aerobics Shi Feng currently executed was something he had invented during his other life, and it was used as part of the basic training for Zero Wing’s newcomers. Meanwhile, anyone in the Guild capable of perfectly executing the entire set would be instantly promoted into a core member.

Shi Feng had created this aerobic exercise using a combination of multiple combat techniques found in God’s Domain and his understanding of the Refinement Realm.

Although the set's nine movements appeared ordinary, the execution difficulty increased with each subsequent movement as the minute movements became more and more complicated. One would need to be at the Refinement Realm standard to perfectly execute all nine movements.

Currently, most of the students in front of him were still stuck on the Trial Tower's fourth floor. They were merely laymen when it came to manipulating their physical bodies. Needless to say, they were still miles away from rivaling Refinement Realm experts.

Meanwhile, the aerobics he taught would allow them to gradually understand how they should control their bodies. As to the extent to which they could improve, that depended entirely on the individual. After all, the aerobic exercise only provided them with a clear direction to advance in.

Subsequently, after Shi Feng completed the first set of aerobics, he had the students start exercising with him.

One repetition… Three repetitions… Ten repetitions…

As the 20 students began following Shi Feng's instructions, the students who arrived in the testing hall afterward couldn't help but be shocked by the sight. This situation caused the 20 students to feel greatly embarrassed.

Then, after guiding the 20 students through the aerobic exercise for nearly three hours, Shi Feng nodded in satisfaction at the sweaty students in front of him and said, "Alright, the lesson is over. You can challenge the Trial Tower now!"

Chapter 2931: Alternate Ending 5 - Frantic Testing Hall

Outside of the testing hall…

As soon as Shi Feng gave his approval to take the test, the 20 students before him couldn't help but look at him with skeptical and dumbfounded expressions.

"That's all, Instructor Shi?"

When Wu Lingling saw the satisfied look on Shi Feng's face, she couldn't help but feel that Shi Feng was challenging her intellect.

She had already humiliated herself by earnestly doing aerobics that only grade-schoolers would do. Although she could indeed sense her body becoming more flexible after the exercise session, that was it. She couldn't sense any improvements to her combat standard and combat techniques at all. In other words, nothing would change even if she challenged the Trial Tower now.

Initially, she had thought that Shi Feng would more or less give them some pointers on their combat techniques once they were done with the aerobics. Either that or provide some useful tips to tackle the Trial Tower.

Yet… Yet… Shi Feng had concluded the training session, just like that.

Shi Feng was charging them 100,000 Credits, for heaven's sake!

Yet, all he did was have them exercise their bodies for several hours.

"Mhm, that's enough," Shi Feng said, smiling when he saw the dumbfounded look on Wu Lingling's face. "It'll cost you more if you want to receive more guidance. Of course, I can give you a 40% discount if you become my apprentice."

Shi Feng's words instantly flabbergasted Wu Lingling and the 19 other students present.

When other students sought apprenticeship under other instructors in the Academy, the instructors would eagerly shower them with resources and provide them with personalized instructions. After all, it was in the instructors' best interest to help their apprentices improve as quickly as possible.

Yet, when it came to Shi Feng, not only did he not offer any resources to his apprentices, but even the lessons he provided came with a price tag. Moreover, he was only offering a pitiful discount of 40% to students who became his apprentices…

At this time, even Luo Tiancheng, who had been spectating from the side all this time, couldn't help but give Shi Feng a look of admiration.

Shi Feng was definitely the first instructor in the God's Domain Academy to ever charge their students money for lessons!

It would be an absolute miracle if he still managed to gain any apprentices under such a situation!

However, Shi Feng didn't bother explaining himself. While ignoring the looks of contempt his students were giving him, he pointed at the testing hall and said, "There's not much time left. You might not make it if you don't go test yourselves now."

Hearing Shi Feng's words, the 20 students turned to look at the large digital clock set up inside the testing hall and found that they were indeed running out of time. Immediately, they ran into the hall and joined the queue to take part in the test, leaving behind Shi Feng and Luo Tiancheng.

It's finally time! Let's see how long you can keep pretending to be calm! Luo Tiancheng inwardly laughed as he glanced at Shi Feng's calm expression.

Originally, Luo Tiancheng thought that Shi Feng had an ace hidden under his sleeve. After all, Shi Feng used to be Shadow's Guild Leader. It wouldn't be strange for him to know some secrets that others did not. However, looking at things now, Luo Tiancheng felt that he had been worried for nothing.

A measly set of aerobics wouldn't be of any help to a fight even in the real world, let alone the virtual world. All Shi Feng was doing was spouting nonsense to grab attention.

Time passed by quickly. After 20 minutes had gone by, one of the students Shi Feng taught finally got his turn to test himself.

The student's name was Meng Ziyou, and he was one of the freshmen who had already taken part in the test once before. Meng Ziyou had previously reached the fourth floor's late stage, but he wasn't satisfied with this result. After all, he could only receive a B-rank evaluation with this result, which would net him only 12 bottles of A-rank Nutrient Fluid per year and a 30% discount to all school resources.

However, if he could reach the Trial Tower's fifth floor, even if it was only the early stage, he would receive an A-rank evaluation. In that case, he would receive 24 bottles of A-rank Nutrient Fluid per year, which was equivalent to 240,000 Credits or a high-ranking white-collar worker's annual salary. Most importantly, he would also enjoy a 40% discount for all school resources and free access to the school's basic training facilities.

The difference in benefits might not be significant for wealthy students, but Meng Ziyou came from an average family. He would be able to afford more resources for himself with the additional discount. After all, God's Domain was unlike any other virtual reality game. It placed heavy importance on a person's physical fitness. Only by having a strong physique in the real world could one let their brain better exhibit its potential in God's Domain.

As to why Meng Ziyou decided to try Shi Feng's course, it was simply because Luo Tiancheng had offered to pay the 100,000-Credit fee for him. Since the course was free, he naturally had to try it. He didn't have anything to lose even if he tried it. However, if the course worked, then he would've struck the jackpot.

After taking a deep breath, Meng Ziyou anxiously stepped into one of the virtual gaming cabins prepared in the testing hall.

That Meng Ziyou looks like a good seedling. Once he comes out, I should think of a way to get him to become my apprentice, Luo Tiancheng thought as he watched Meng Ziyou entering the gaming cabin.

Despite being only 17 years old and having received no prior training, Meng Ziyou had managed to reach the fourth floor's late stage. It was an incredible achievement. After

all, the boy was only two steps away from reaching the recognized expert standard in God's Domain, which was the fifth floor's middle stage.

Even after God's Domain had been in operation for ten years, it still wasn't an easy task for players to reach the recognized standard for ordinary experts in God's Domain. This was especially true for someone as young as Meng Ziyou. One would need to have great talent to do so.

Based on Meng Ziyou's current performance, if the boy received systematic training, he could become a first-rate expert in no time. He might even have a chance at becoming a Refinement Realm expert in the future. After all, the various powers of God's Domain had been enhancing and refining their training processes throughout the years. New players joining God's Domain now enjoyed much better training conditions than players who started playing God's Domain ten years ago.

If Luo Tiancheng didn't have his physique and brain activity regress along with age, he could also become a Refinement Realm expert.

At this time, Luo Tiancheng wasn't the only one to have his eyes on Meng Ziyou. The other instructors present were also figuring out how they could win over Meng Ziyou. After all, they would receive significant rewards if they could help their respective Guilds welcome a young genius. Not to mention, they could also form a connection with a potential expert, which would ensure them a better future.

However, even though many of the basic instructors present were looking to rope Meng Ziyou to their side, none thought about laying their hands on Wu Lingling. After all, Wu Lingling was a genius that first-rate Guilds and even super-first-rate Guilds had set their sights on. The resources she could receive from these existences were leaps and bounds better than what she could receive from second- and third-rate Guilds. Wu Lingling would be an utter fool to seek apprenticeship under the basic instructors present.

After the instructors outside the testing hall waited for some time, Meng Ziyou suddenly left his gaming cabin, joy and surprise coloring his face.

What's going on? Did he make an improvement?

The many instructors shared the same thought when they saw Meng Ziyou's expression. However, they also couldn't help but doubt their guesses. After all, they had also been present when Shi Feng made his students do aerobics. There was no way such simple exercises could help the students make substantial improvements in the Trial Tower.

Just when a few instructors thought to approach Meng Ziyou and ask the boy about his test result, the screen displaying test scores inside the hall released Meng Ziyou's result.

Meng Ziyou, 17, Trial Tower: Fifth Floor's Early Stage (Previous best result was Fourth Floor's Late Stage), Evaluation: A

Silence immediately enveloped the area outside the testing hall. Apart from Shi Feng, every basic instructor present looked at Meng Ziyou as if they had just seen a ghost.

"Impossible!"

Luo Tiancheng rubbed his eyes and took a look at the screen again, his mind unable to accept what his eyes were seeing.

After all, who could believe that Meng Ziyou had improved his performance in the Trial Tower by a stage after doing a few hours of aerobics?

However, Meng Ziyou had no reason to hide his strength and help Shi Feng. Most importantly, Luo Tiancheng had personally recruited Meng Ziyou for Shi Feng's lesson.

"Are you kidding me?! How is that possible?!"

"Could this be an act?"

The instructors weren't the only ones dumbfounded at this time. Even the other students present couldn't help but doubt the situation before them and suspect that Shi Feng and Meng Ziyou were in cahoots with each other.

"Luck! This is just luck!" Luo Tiancheng said in denial. "Meng Ziyou probably only failed to reach it before because he wasn't in peak condition! He must have already had the strength to reach the fifth floor before!"

Everyone hurriedly nodded in agreement when they heard Luo Tiancheng's words, finding his words to be reasonable. After all, not everyone could maintain themselves in peak condition at all times. Small problems such as anxiety could easily affect one's performance.

However, shortly after the crowd agreed with Luo Tiancheng's opinion, another person exited their gaming cabin. This person was a girl with an innocent look, and she was also one of the students Shi Feng instructed. And just like Meng Ziyou, the girl wore a look of joy and excitement on her face.

"I did it! I did it! I finally broke through to B-rank!"

Along with the girl's excited shouts, her score appeared on the central screen. The crowd outside the testing hall instantly fell silent upon seeing the girl's result. Even Luo Tiancheng became thoroughly dumbfounded.

Subsequently, as more and more of Shi Feng's students completed their test, the crowd outside the testing hall also grew more and more silent. Finally, when all of Shi Feng's students completed their tests, the crowd immediately exploded into an uproar.

The reason for the uproar was because Wu Lingling, the last of Shi Feng's students to complete their test, had surpassed her previous record and reached the fifth floor's middle stage, becoming an officially recognized expert in God's Domain! Simultaneously, Wu Lingling had also become the second student after Wu Xiaoxiao, her elder sister, to achieve such a result on the day she enrolled into the God's Domain Academy!

Luo Tiancheng's eyes nearly fell out of their sockets when he saw Wu Lingling's score. He couldn't help but feel as if he was dreaming.

At this time, let alone the spectating crowd, even Wu Lingling herself was still in shock over her achievement. Her mind failed to process how she had made such an improvement. After all, she previously had failed to break through the fifth floor's early stage no matter what she tried. She didn't even have a clue as to what she needed to do to make further progress. Yet, when she challenged the Trial Tower this time, she had cleared the fifth floor's early stage with surprising ease.

Among those present, only Shi Feng wasn't surprised by this outcome.

The aerobic exercise he formulated wasn't any ordinary aerobics. Instead, it was created based on God's Domain's combat techniques and the Refinement Realm's principles. If one earnestly practiced these movements, not only could one experience the Realms of Refinement much more easily, but one would also start to notice subtle movements that one normally wouldn't notice.

Although one couldn't reach the Refinement Realm just by practicing this aerobic exercise, once one became familiar with the management of these subtle movements, one could reduce the unnecessary movements in one's actions. In turn, one's movements would flow much more smoothly.

Moreover, the effects of these changes would become even more prominent in the virtual world of God's Domain. After all, players controlled their virtual bodies with their minds, and their virtual bodies had much fewer physical limitations than their physical bodies. Hence, certain actions and reactions would be amplified, and one could execute movements that one normally couldn't execute. Naturally, this would lead to significant improvements in one's combat standard.

In reality, the exercise's real benefits would only start to show themselves if one practiced it over a long period. To be precise, one needed to practice the exercise to the point where one could instinctively reduce their unnecessary movements. The benefits one could gain from practicing the exercise for a few hours were hardly anything

noteworthy. Of course, helping someone stuck beneath the Trial Tower's sixth floor improve their performance by a stage was still entirely possible.

"Instructor Luo, thank you for your two million Credits," Shi Feng calmly said as he glanced at the dumbfounded Luo Tiancheng. "Now that I've already recruited 20 apprentices, I'll be taking my leave."

Wu Lingling's shocking performance had worked as a great advertisement. Shi Feng had managed to recruit 30 students as his apprentice in less than five minutes. Of them, 20 were the students he had taught. Even Wu Lingling had sought apprenticeship under him after hesitating for some time. As a result, Shi Feng had met the minimum requirement to remain as one of the God's Domain Academy's basic instructors.

"Shi Feng, don't get too delighted!"

Luo Tiancheng's complexion was pitch-black right now. However, when he looked at Shi Feng's departing back, he sneered and said, "So what if you become a basic instructor at the Academy? Do you think you can return to your peak?"

After saying so, Luo Tiancheng left the area as well, his eyes full of resentment.

Two million Credits! He had spent years saving that money!

However, when Luo Tiancheng recalled that Shi Feng had been kicked out of Shadow like a loser, his mood brightened up a lot. The God's Domain Academy might have access to many real-world resources, it was a different story when it came to God's Domain's resources. Now that Shi Feng had no Guild backing him, there was no way he could achieve anything in the Academy.

…

At night, Wanhao Villa District:

Inside the top-floor training room of a three-story villa, Lin Yaoyue wiped the sweat on her forehead and grabbed a bottle of S-rank Nutrient Fluid from the nearby refrigerator. The way she gulped down the liquid paired with the tight sportswear she wore that outlined her charming figure created a sight that would make any men drool with desire.

However, there were no men present in this room. Instead, the only other occupant of this room was a gorgeous woman wearing a short lace dress. Even so, when this woman looked at Lin Yaoyue's attractive figure, she couldn't help but lick the corners of her mouth.

"Yaoyue, it seems your combat standard isn't the only thing that has improved a lot in the time we haven't met. That place of yours has developed a lot as well. If Young

Master Li and the others find out about this, they'll probably become even crazier than before!" the woman in the dress said, smiling as she looked at Lin Yaoyue.

"Stop teasing me, Yalin," Lin Yaoyue said as she looked at her best friend, Zuo Yalin. Then, she curiously asked, "I've been busy with the Academy recently. How's the situation in the Guild?"

"What else could be going on? Everyone's preparing for the War of Worlds expansion pack that's going live tonight," Zhuo Yalin said with a slightly tired look. "I've been busy running around looking for information on this expansion pack recently as well."

"Is the small ancient world described in that new expansion pack *that* amazing?" Lin Yaoyue asked.

The new War of Worlds expansion pack was something announced over a month ago. Once the expansion pack went live, not only would their God's Domain have to fight against another God's Domain, but a small ancient world would also come into existence. Meanwhile, according to rumors, this small ancient world possessed an environment comparable to that of the ancient God's Domain. Such an environment would be of significant help to the development of players. Hence, many of God's Domain's various powers were thinking of competing for this small ancient world."

"That place is much more amazing than you think. Rumors say that it is the creation of an Ancient God and that it is a small part of our God's Domain that was separated during ancient times. If that's the case, there should be plenty of Legacies and resources that are only available during ancient times," Zhuo Yalin said, a hint of excitement appearing in her eyes. "But according to the information provided on the expansion pack, the rules of this ancient world are a little unique. Only players who have reached Level 100, Tier 3 and above are allowed to enter. Moreover, once players enter that world, they will have their progress reset to Level 100, Tier 3.

"Even so, because of the environment and Legacies available in there, many Tier 3 and Tier 4 experts are thinking of taking a gamble on that small ancient world to try and rectify their lacking foundations. Hasn't the Tier 5 promotion been troubling you? You can consider giving that place a try."

"I'll consider it." Lin Yaoyue nodded. Her friend's words had piqued her interest.

The difficulty of God's Domain's tier promotion increased exponentially with each subsequent tier. Meanwhile, the Tier 5 promotion was akin to a nightmare for Lin Yaoyue. If she could lay herself a better foundation in the small ancient world, she would undoubtedly have a much better chance at reaching Tier 5.

"By the way, I heard that Shadow's ex-Guild Leader joined your place. What do you think of him?" Zhuo Linya suddenly asked. "Most of our Guild's experts are stuck having to defend against the Outerworld forces, so we still need many more experts to secure a

foothold in the ancient world. Since he is Shadow's ex-Guild Leader, he should be quite strong. If we can recruit him, it should significantly increase our combat power in the small ancient world.

"That man is indeed capable. He managed to recruit 30 apprentices in the Academy within a day," Lin Yaoyue said as she forwarded Shi Feng's personal information to Zhuo Yalin. Then, she shook her head and continued, "But he is, in the end, only a Tier 3 expert. He is also growing in age. It'll be difficult for him to make any further improvements. Moreover, Shadow is still keeping an eye on him even now. There is also World Domination standing behind Shadow. It's best if we give up on him."

"Is that so?" Zhuo Yalin muttered as she read Shi Feng's information. Then, after pondering for a moment, she sighed and said, "What a pity. With his standards, if he wasn't Shadow's ex-Guild Leader, he could easily join the middle management of any first-rate Guild."

…

Meanwhile, when Lin Yaoyue and Zhuo Yalin were chatting with each other, Shi Feng, who was living in a villa located in the distant Blue Bamboo Villa District, laid into his virtual gaming cabin and entered God's Domain once more.

TL Notes:

Made an edit to Chapter 4:

Realms of Refinement -> Refinement Realm

The aerobic exercise Shi Feng developed is based on the Refinement Realm's principles only. Principles of the Flowing Water Realm and Void Realm aren't included.

Chapter 2932: Alternate Ending 6 - Black Flame

God's Domain was a virtual reality game that had been operating for ten years already.

Since God's Domain's launch, people worldwide have gradually learned to accept this virtual world. By now, God's Domain had already become an integral part of human life, and many people sought to live and rise in this second world.

Meanwhile, the flow of time in God's Domain was different than that of the real world. Two hours in God's Domain was only equivalent to one hour in the real world. Hence, one could experience up to 48 hours a day if they spent their entire day in God's Domain. Moreover, God's Domain experienced a standard 30-hour daytime and 18-hour nighttime. One could technically double their lifespan by playing God's Domain.

In the blink of an eye, Shi Feng found himself arriving in a colorful space-time passage. After walking along this passage for ten seconds or so, an ancient temple suspended in the starry sky appeared in front of him.

Subsequently, Shi Feng felt an invisible force carry his body toward the ancient temple that was the size of a mountain. When he arrived before the temple, a female Angel with four pairs of white wings and clad in a holy dress flew out of the temple and hovered in front of him.

Meanwhile, this was a scene Shi Feng was incredibly familiar with.

This female Angel was none other than Gabriel, the Angel that would only appear when players first created their character.

However, unlike the Gabriel Shi Feng had seen when God's Domain had first launched, the Gabriel before him had already undergone significant changes.

When God's Domain first launched, Gabriel was only the size of a palm. Now, though, she had a normal person's height. The sacred aura her body exuded had also become much more powerful than before. In front of this Angel Lord, players would feel as if they were no different than ants.

"Hello Adventurer, welcome to God's Domain. I am the Navigation Angel, Gabriel. I will be introducing to you the four main categories and twelve main classes. Please choose the class that you like most," Gabriel said to Shi Feng with a smile on her face. Then, she extended a hand and summoned a list showing the twelve available classes to Shi Feng.

These twelve main jobs were categorized into four main classes.

Warrior: Shield Warrior, Guardian Knight, Berserker.

Weapons Specialist: Swordsman, Assassin, Ranger.

Healer: Cleric, Druid, Oracle.

Mage: Elementalist, Summoner, Cursemancer.

"As this is your second time creating an account and your first account has satisfied the Swordsman class's Level 180, Tier 3 condition, if you select the Swordsman class again, you can start as a Level 100, Tier 3 Swordsman. If you choose any other class, you will have to start from Level 0," Gabriel said after giving an introduction on the twelve main classes. Then, she asked, "Do you wish to choose the Swordsman class again?"

"I will choose the Swordsman class," Shi Feng said in a resolute tone.

He had spent a total of 20 years fighting in God's Domain as a Swordsman in his two lives. He was even the first player to become a Tier 6 God in his second life.

Hence, the Swordsman class had already become something inseparable from him.

Now that he would be starting another journey in God's Domain, he naturally wouldn't select any other classes.

He had already determined himself to reach the apex of God's Domain as a Swordsman in this life. He would make up for the regrets he had in this dream-like world and recover his missing memories.

Shi Feng felt that the missing part of his memories should be tied to God's Domain's existence. Meanwhile, only by reaching the apex again could he potentially recover those memories.

"Class selection complete," Gabriel said, nodding. "Please designate a name for your character."

Hearing this, Shi Feng pondered for a moment before saying, "Black Flame."

Black Flame was the pseudonym he had used most of the time in his other life. In that life, Black Flame was also the name of the Sword God that everybody in God's Domain knew of. Now that he was no longer Shadow's Sword Magician, he naturally didn't have to continue using his original ID of Ye Feng.

"Naming successful. Do you wish to adjust your appearance? The adjustment rate is limited to 15%," Gabriel added.

Shi Feng had decided to alter his character's appearance to match the original Black Flame's appearance. Although he couldn't mimic it perfectly due to the limitations imposed, his character still turned out very similar to the Black Flame in his other life. His character looked very close to becoming a middle-aged uncle, and his eyebrows also gave off a strict feeling.

"Appearance adjustment complete. Please select a birthplace." After confirming Shi Feng's appearance adjustment, Gabriel waved her hand again and summoned the complete map of the God's Domain Continent and the map of an unknown landmass. Then, she said, "You are allowed to choose any major city in God's Domain as your birthplace because you will be re-entering God's Domain as a Level 100, Tier 3 player. Apart from the major cities, you can also choose the newly-appeared Miniature Ancient World as your new birthplace."

I can start directly in the Miniature Ancient World? Shi Feng was slightly surprised by this revelation.

The environment found during the ancient times of God's Domain was significantly better than the environment found in modern times. Not only was the mana during ancient times more plentiful, but the mana itself also provided significant help in improving the Concentration of players. This, in turn, could increase the success rate of players in completing their tier promotions.

After reading about the upcoming expansion pack in God's Domain, Shi Feng had planned to search for a way to enter this Miniature Ancient World. Now, it would seem that he didn't need to waste his time doing so.

Now that God's Domain had already been in operation for a decade, most of the available resource spots and leveling spots in God's Domain already had an owner. Unless Shi Feng joined one of the major powers, he would have difficulty acquiring any useful resources.

Leveling up would become an especially big problem. After all, the prime leveling spots of God's Domain were the various Guilds' capital to help their new recruits catch up to frontline players as quickly as possible. There was no way these Guilds would share their leveling resources with outsiders.

If Shi Feng couldn't gain access to these prime leveling spots, even if he was a Level 100, Tier 3 expert, his leveling speed would be astonishingly slow. It would take ages for him to return to Level 200.

Meanwhile, the Miniature Ancient World was a place untouched by God's Domain's various powers. It was undoubtedly good news for Shi Feng that he could enter the Miniature Ancient World straight away.

After seeing Shi Feng remaining unresponsive for some time, Gabriel couldn't help but ask, "Do you wish to select the Miniature Ancient World as your birthplace?"

"Yes!" Shi Feng nodded.

"Player Black Flame has selected to be born in the Miniature Ancient World. Initiating teleportation in five seconds. I wish you a happy gaming experience!" Gabriel nodded to Shi Feng before chanting an incantation.

Five seconds later, Shi Feng transformed into a streak of white light and disappeared from the space in front of the ancient temple.

Then, after an unknown amount of time had passed, Shi Feng opened his eyes again and found himself standing in the middle of a majestic city filled with tall buildings. To be precise, he currently stood in the plaza in front of a War God's Temple, the bustling plaza filled with tens of thousands of players who had similarly just arrived in the Miniature Ancient World.

Hundred Flow City, is it?

When Shi Feng checked the system map for the city's name, he couldn't help but be astonished by what he saw.

According to the map, Hundred Flow City measured 40 kilometers from side to side. It was much larger than any Main City found on the main continent. Even a Tier 3 player would need to run at full speed for 15 minutes and in a straight line to cross the city.

Meanwhile, the mana flowing in the air was simply wonderful. When standing in this mana, Shi Feng could feel his mind clearing up to a great extent.

Afterward, Shi Feng closed the system map and called up his current character's Attribute Panel.

…

Character: Black Flame (Human) (Miniature Ancient World's suppressed state)

Affiliated City: Hundred Flow City

Title: None

Class: Swordsman

Level: 100

HP: 96,000/96,000

Attack Power: 7,432

Defense: 9,140

Attack Speed: 186

Movement Speed: 450

Attributes:

Strength 2,050, Agility 1,849, Endurance 2,100, Intelligence 1,670, Vitality 1,594.

Free Attribute Points: 0

Sword King Class Talent: Obtain 30 Free Attribute Points every level.

…

What a ruthless suppression. Shi Feng was a little astonished when he saw his statistics.

The starting equipment the system provided him was by no means terrible. The system had given him a full set of Level 100 Secret-Silver Equipment paired with two Level 100 Fine-Gold ranked longswords. With such equipment, he should have Basic Attributes rivaling a Level 100 High Lord. However, because of the Miniature Ancient World's suppression reducing his Attributes, he was only slightly stronger than the average Level 100 Lord.

With such Basic Attributes, ordinary experts would need to form parties if they wanted to defeat Level 100 Lords efficiently. If an ordinary expert tried soloing a Level 100 Lord with so little Attack Power, it would take them ages to defeat the monster.

What gave Shi Feng an even larger headache was the state of his Mana Body.

The Mana Body played a pivotal role in determining a Tier 3 player's strength. The stronger a player's Mana Body, the stronger their Skills and Spells would become. Moreover, a strong Mana Body would also allow players to recover their Stamina and Concentration much more rapidly.

Meanwhile, Mana Bodies were divided into four ranks: Bronze, Silver, Gold, and Epic.

In his first and current life, Shi Feng had only completed a Bronze Mana Body the first time he reached Tier 3. This was also one of the main reasons preventing him from reaching Tier 4.

Although the system had directly elevated his new character to Tier 3, his Mana Body remained at the Bronze standard. If he had to rely on such a weak Mana Body, he would have a much more difficult time getting promoted into higher tiers.

Fortunately, this ancient world has a solution to make up for this problem. Otherwise, I'd have no choice but to start over from Level 0.

The minimum entry condition for the Miniature Ancient World was Level 100, Tier 3. Meanwhile, once players entered the ancient world, their statistics would be forcibly reset to Level 100, Tier 3. It didn't matter whether a player was a Tier 4 or Tier 5 expert in the outside world.

Despite this being the case, many Tier 4 experts had chosen to enter the Miniature Ancient World. Meanwhile, one of their reasons for doing so was that this Miniature Ancient World provided players with a chance to reconstruct their Tier 3 Mana Body without starting all over from scratch. They would get the opportunity to pave a much sturdier foundation and create a much brighter future for themselves.

During the time Shi Feng was inspecting his statistics, most of the players who had appeared together with him in the plaza had already left the area. Now, only a few thousand players remained.

These people sure know how to move quickly!

When Shi Feng saw the many players rushing toward the city's center, he leisurely made his way out of the plaza and followed after them as well.

Every NPC City found in the Miniature Ancient World housed a special building known as the Ancient Colosseum. This was also the only place where Tier 3 players could acquire the opportunity to reconstruct their Mana Bodies.

- Chapter 2933: Alternate Ending 7 - Epic Challenge World

Chapter 2933: Alternate Ending 7 - Epic Challenge

Hundred Flow City, Colosseum:

The Colosseum was a massive building that occupied an area spanning six sports stadiums and extended over 300 meters into the air. It was without a doubt the most prominent building in Hundred Flow City. Just by approaching the Colosseum's metal gates that measured several dozen meters in height, players could feel a strong bloodlust radiating from the building.

When Shi Feng arrived before the Colosseum, over 200,000 players had already flooded the place. Among these players, only a small part of them were players who had recreated their accounts and entered Hundred Flow City, while most of them were players who had teleported from the main continent of God's Domain.

As Shi Feng made his way into the Colosseum, he saw many players hawking their wares by the entrance.

"Selling six-piece Level 100 Dark-Gold Set Equipment for cheap! Each set only costs 2,000 Gold Coins or 200,000 Credits! You can use it up to Level 120! It is a must-have for new accounts!"

"Level 150 Epic Equipment going for only 2,000 Gold per piece! Level 150 Epic Weapons going for only 5,000 Gold each! These are must-haves for those challenging the Colosseum! Stock is limited! First come, first served!"

"Six-piece Level 120 Epic Set Equipment for only 20,000 Gold! Ten percent off paying by Credits!"

Hundreds of players continuously hawked their wares in front of the Colosseum, adding even more noise and liveliness to the crowded establishment. This was a rare sight in God's Domain nowadays. It was as if the game had reverted to its launch day.

Only, not many players took these hawking players' offers. Instead, most of them looked at these hawking players in contempt.

"These merchant players must be insane! Level 150 Epic Weapons are only going for 2,000 Gold outside, yet they're asking for 5,000 Gold here! This is daylight robbery!"

"I know, right? Thankfully, I bought myself an eight-piece Level 150 Epic Set Equipment before coming here. Also, players can only bring up to 1,000 Gold and not a Copper more to the Miniature Ancient World. These people must've lost their minds!"

Ten years had passed since God's Domain launched, and players had already explored over 90% of the game's available maps. Hence, currency in God's Domain was no longer in as high demand as it had been initially.

At launch, players could exchange one Copper Coin for up to 30 Credits. Now, though, one could get one Gold Coin, which was the equivalent of 10,000 Copper Coins, for just 90 Credits. Meanwhile, the exchange rate had remained like this for two years without changing.

Although the Miniature Ancient World's release had affected the recent pricing of God's Domain's currency, the change wasn't particularly drastic since players could only bring a limited amount of money into the Miniature Ancient World. Hence, the exchange rate had only gone up from 90 Credits to 100 Credits per Gold Coin.

Of course, currency wasn't the only thing players were limited to bring into the Miniature Ancient World. The weapons, equipment, tools, and materials they were allowed to bring were also limited. For example, items at the Fragmented Legendary rank or above were prohibited, and some powerful Epic items were barred. Moreover, players were only allowed to bring up to Level 150 Epic Weapons and Equipment. For expert players seeking to explore the Miniature Ancient World, this was a massive restriction. After all, only items at the Fragmented Legendary rank or above could allow players to transcend tiers.

However, most players entering the Miniature Ancient World welcomed these restrictions. After all, even in this day and age, the number of players in possession of Fragmented Legendary items and above was few and far between. Not to mention, over 90% of them were the executives or peak experts of the various Guilds. If these players were allowed to bring such powerful items into the Miniature Ancient World, ordinary experts would stand no chance against them.

With these restrictions, though, everyone would have a fairly even starting point since even ordinary experts could get their hands on Epic Weapons and Equipment so long

as they were willing to put a few holes into their wallets. Hence, Guild experts would no longer have as much of an advantage over independent experts in the Miniature Ancient World. These restrictions had undoubtedly created an opportunity for many players seeking to explore the Miniature Ancient World.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng was also one of the beneficiaries of these limitations.

Before returning to God's Domain, Shi Feng had even thought about selling his mansion to exchange for Coins. After all, a six-piece Level 150 Epic Set Equipment alone would cost over a million Credits. He also had to buy individual Epic Equipment pieces and Epic Accessories to fill the rest of his equipment slots.

At the end of the day, he was merely a Level 100, Tier 3 player right now. Even if he had amazing skills, without having a bunch of Epic items to support him, he would still have a difficult time getting by in the Miniature Ancient World, let alone reaching the apex of this world.

After looking at the various items the merchant players were selling, Shi Feng shook his head and made his way inside the Colosseum. He had to admit that these merchant players were *exemplary* businessmen. The prices they sold their Epic Weapons and Equipment at were truly *reasonable*. After all, the prices were *only* two or three times higher than those found outside the Miniature Ancient World…

If Shi Feng had to rely on these merchant players to fully equip himself in Epic items, the Credits he currently had on him wouldn't be enough at all. He would have to sell the mansion he had as well…

Not to mention, the priority of players who had just entered the Miniature Ancient World wasn't to spend all of their funds on weapons and equipment. Instead, they needed to spend their money on supportive consumables.

In the Miniature Ancient World, the areas outside of NPC cities were filled with a strange and corrosive energy. So long as players left the protection of NPC cities, this strange energy would immediately start corroding their bodies. Once the corrosion level reached a certain point, not only would players lose Stamina and Concentration rapidly, but they would even have their Basic Attributes reduced as well. Eventually, they would even lose their lives to the corrosion.

For this reason, players could only spend a very limited amount of time outside of the confines of cities.

Meanwhile, players would need to rest inside NPC cities to expel this corrosive energy out of their bodies. And if players wished to expedite this process, they would have to consume expensive foods or potions.

In addition to supportive consumables, players also needed to save their money for the crucial services offered in NPC cities, and one of these services was the Colosseum.

The process of acquiring the opportunity to reconstruct one's Mana Body in the Colosseum wasn't free. On the contrary, players had to spend a fortune to acquire this opportunity.

The Colosseum was split into five floors, with the first floor being used as a reception hall and the second to fifth floors being used for challenges. The challenges were split into four ranks, namely Bronze, Silver, Gold, and Epic, and each of the four floors corresponded to a particular difficulty. The rank of the challenges also corresponded to the rank of the Mana Body players would get to create. Meanwhile, the cost of the challenges ranged from 10 Gold to 500 Gold per try. It was undoubtedly an exorbitant expenditure.

It should be noted that new characters created in the Miniature Ancient World were only provided with a starting fund of one Gold. This wasn't even enough to pay for a Bronze Challenge.

Hence, after entering the Colosseum, Shi Feng spent the two million Credits he won from Luo Tiancheng and bought 20,000 Gold from a few merchant players. He would use this money as his starting capital in the Miniature Ancient World.

After acquiring his starting capital, Shi Feng headed straight for the fifth floor. The fifth floor only housed a few arenas, and each one was almost the size of two football fields.

Currently, in one of the few arenas, a player was fighting against ten eight-meter-tall, four-armed Sea Giants. The player looked like an infant in front of these Sea Giants. Moreover, these Sea Giants possessed a special Bloodline, and even the weakest among them was a Level 100 Great Lord, while the strongest was a Level 100 Grand Lord. There was no doubt that the Sea Giants had the upper hand when it came to speed and power. So, the player fighting these Sea Giants dared not confront the Sea Giants head-on at all.

To make matters worse, all ten Sea Giants were armed, with some of them wielding shields, some wielding longbows, some wielding spears, and some wielding greatswords. They also synchronized their movements with each other, moving as if they were of one body. They attacked the player continuously, giving the player no opportunities to catch his breath. The player would be besieged from all sides should he make even the slightest error while dodging.

Eventually, faced with this constant pressure, the player wearing Epic Set Equipment crumbled in less than twenty seconds, his body perishing to an arrow the size of a ballista bolt…

"That's another one…"

“Isn’t the Epic Challenge’s difficulty a little too high?! I know that guy, and he’s a Tier 4 expert who had long since reached the Refinement Realm already, yet he didn’t even last 30 seconds! Can anyone even survive the one-minute requirement?”

“That’s right. Over a hundred Tier 4 experts have taken the challenge already, yet none managed to succeed. It seems we’ll have no choice but to go for the Gold Challenge instead.”

“A Gold Mana Body is plenty good already. Some Tier 5 experts only have Silver Mana Bodies.”

After seeing one expert after another fail the Epic Challenge, the thousands of experts present started changing their minds about going for the Epic Challenge.

However, just when some of the experts present were about to leave for the fourth floor, the spectators on the other side of the hall suddenly burst into gasps and cheers, attracting the attention of everyone in the hall.

On the other side of the hall, a beautiful woman with her silver hair tied into a ponytail slowly walked out of the arenas there. The woman was clad in seductive black leather armor and wielded two crescent scimitars in her hands. As the woman left the arena, the words “Challenge Successful – A-rank” appeared above the arena.

“What?! Someone succeeded?!”

“Crap! A-rank?! She lasted two minutes?! Who is that person?!”

“I know her. She’s the first-rate Guild Mysterious Moon’s Nightingale Zhuo Yalin. She’s the vice commander of Mysterious Moon’s Third Legion. I heard that she was only half a step away from reaching Tier 5. I didn’t think she would come to the Miniature Ancient World as well…”

The spectating crowd was in disbelief when they saw the silver-haired woman named Zhuo Yalin completing her challenge. They also couldn’t help but grow envious of the woman. After all, her success meant that she had earned an opportunity to construct an Epic Mana Body for herself.

For an expert of Zhuo Yalin’s caliber, if she could successfully construct an Epic Mana Body, then her future would be limitless.

While the spectating crowd discussed Zhuo Yalin’s success, several experts from Mysterious Moon excitedly approached the silver-haired woman.

“You’re amazing, Big Sis Zhuo!” a female Oracle dressed in white robes exclaimed as she looked at Zhuo Yalin with sparkling eyes. “You’re the first person to ever pass this Epic Challenge! With this, our Guild will become famous in Hundred Flow City!”

“It’s only the challenge that I completed. It’s no big deal. The important part has yet to come,” Zhuo Yalin said, smiling while shaking her head. She did not grow prideful over her recent success at all. This was because completing the challenge was only the first step to reconstructing her Mana Body. The truly difficult part was the actual reconstruction of her Mana Body.

However, despite Zhuo Yalin’s words, many of the experts present in the hall still approached her to strike up a conversation and ask for pointers. Everyone present was well aware of the Epic Challenge’s difficulty, and it definitely wasn’t as easy as Zhuo Yalin made it out to be.

Meanwhile, during the time the many experts were crowding around Zhuo Yalin, Shi Feng approached an unoccupied arena in the hall.

“Each challenge costs 500 Gold,” the arena’s manager, a Level 150, Tier 4 NPC, indifferently said to Shi Feng. “You will receive varying rewards depending on the evaluation of your challenge. Do you wish to proceed?”

“Here’s the money,” Shi Feng said, nodding. He then handed 500 Gold to the manager and walked into the arena.

Chapter 2934: Alternate Ending 8 - Expert?

Hundred Flow City, Colosseum, one of the Epic Challenge's arenas:

Along with her successful challenge, Zhuo Yalin became the topic of discussion for everyone in the Colosseum. Many of the various first-rate Guilds' peak experts present also looked at her with envy.

Among the crowd in the fifth-floor hall, a girl wearing light blue armor and carrying two longswords around her waist stared at Zhuo Yalin from a distance. A look of worship on her face, the girl with her hair tied into double ponytails exclaimed, "Big Sis Nightingale is so amazing! As expected of the genius who's on par with our Academy's Director Lin! Now that she has cleared the Epic Challenge, it seems she's certain to set foot into this year's A-League!"

In the ten years God's Domain had been in operation, all sorts of combat tournaments revolving around the game had been created. Among these many tournaments, the Professional League could be considered the most popular tournament. The Professional League was something countless experts aspired to participate in. This was because the Professional League was a place for players to display their skills to the innumerable players of God's Domain. The tournament garnered well over ten billion spectators each year, and the revenue it generated was astronomical.

The Professional League was divided into multiple stages: Preliminaries, B-League, A-League, and lastly, the Ten Saints League. Meanwhile, the top ten winners of the tournament would be officially recognized as the Sacred Ten of God's Domain.

Setting aside becoming one of the Sacred Ten, anyone capable of setting foot into the A-League would already be considered a peak existence in God's Domain, their names capable of sending tremors throughout the continent.

However, after the girl's exclamation, the gray-robed middle-aged man standing beside the girl dismissively said, "You don't need to envy her, Lingling. Setting aside the fact that your sister is also close to reaching the A-League, you yourself possess talent rivaling your sister's. With the Dazzling Wave Workshop's support, it is only a matter of time you enter the A-League as well."

Hearing the middle-aged man's words, Wu Lingling bitterly smiled and shook her head, saying, "You think too highly of me, Uncle Gan. I'm not even qualified to participate in the Professional League's Preliminaries right now, let alone reaching the A-League."

"You don't need to be so humble, Lingling. When your elder sister first joined the God's Domain Academy, she had to undergo one month of training under our vice commander before she managed to reach the middle stage of the Trial Tower's fifth floor. You, on the other hand, achieved this without receiving such training," Gan Yuan, the middle-aged Elementalist, said confidently. "Now, you have even become one of Dazzling Wave's seeded talents. Otherwise, the vice commander wouldn't have let me come here in person."

"This really is a misunderstanding, Uncle Gan. I only managed to reach the fifth floor's middle stage because of Instructor Shi's guidance. Otherwise, I would've needed to train for much longer," Wu Lingling earnestly explained.

Originally, she had not been receiving much attention from the Dazzling Wave Workshop. Yet, because of her results in the God's Domain Academy's admission test, she had immediately become one of the Workshop's seeded talents. The Workshop had even officially recruited her as a member and sent Gan Yuan, a Tier 4 expert, to train her.

Wu Lingling was naturally happy that a first-rate Guild like Dazzling Wave could value her. However, she also knew that her achievements weren't all to her natural talent, but Shi Feng's guidance instead. As proof, everyone Shi Feng had taught outside the testing hall had made significant improvements. She was merely one out of many.

"Stop being humble, Lingling. I understand that you place a lot of importance on bonds," Gan Yuan said. The more he looked at Wu Lingling's humble behavior, the more he liked the girl. He had seen many talents in his life, yet almost every one of them had a little arrogance in their behavior. For Wu Lingling to be so well-behaved and humble despite being so gifted was undoubtedly a pleasant surprise.

Then, Gan Yuan continued, "Since I've already come here, I'll make sure that Instructor Shi of yours receives plenty of benefits. I heard that Shadow has dismissed him and has even sent some veteran employees to keep an eye on him. He'll probably have a difficult life in the future if this keeps up. However, if I bring it up with Shadow, I believe he'll be fine from now on. As for your future lessons, you just need to follow me in this Miniature Ancient World."

"Uncle Yuan, isn't this...against the rules? I finally became a student of the Academy. I've also apprenticed under Instructor Shi. If I keep training with you, I'm afraid many people in the Academy will speak badly of Instructor Shi," Wu Lingling said in disagreement. "How about I train under you after I pass the Preliminaries, become a professional player, and formally join Dazzling Wave?"

There were many precedents of the God's Domain Academy's students joining a Guild while still a student. However, these students would generally only do so after successfully qualifying for the Professional League's Preliminaries. This was because of the regulations the Academy had set up to prevent the various powers from rampantly snatching talents. According to the Academy's rules, students would either have to graduate from the Academy or qualify for the Professional League before joining any Guild. Before students met either of these conditions, they would have to study under the Academy's instructors.

Although many Guilds would secretly start to cultivate the talents they prioritized even before these talents met the Academy's requirements, these Guilds typically did so in secret. If Guilds blatantly nurtured their unqualified talents, it would be a huge disrespect to the Academy and the instructors involved.

"Don't worry, Lingling. I came here specifically to talk with that Shi Feng. I believe he will be more than happy to cooperate once he hears me out," Gan Yuan confidently said while caressing his goatee.

Before meeting up with Wu Lingling, Gan Yuan had already conducted a thorough investigation on Shi Feng and found out that the other party was merely the former Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild. Moreover, even at his peak, Shi Feng was only a Tier 3 expert who hadn't even reached the Refinement Realm. He was nothing but an insignificant existence in God's Domain.

In comparison, Gan Yuan was a Tier 4 Refinement Realm expert. Any smart person would eagerly try to curry favor with him.

"This..." Wu Lingling was momentarily at a loss for words.

Having a Tier 4 Refinement Realm expert serving as a personal instructor was indeed something many students in the God's Domain Academy looked forward to. However, for some inexplicable reason, Wu Lingling did not think that Shi Feng would be in any way inferior to Gan Yuan when it came to instructing students.

Unfortunately, Wu Lingling didn't have a say in this matter. Her elder sister, Wu Xiaoxiao, had acquired this opportunity for her and even told her to cherish it. After all, Tier 4 experts were considered mainstays in first-rate Guilds, and every one of them was incredibly busy. These experts usually didn't even have time to instruct the Guild's new members, let alone provide one-on-one guidance to someone who hadn't even formally joined the Guild.

"Let's stop talking about this," Gan Yuan said, interrupting Wu Lingling's thoughts when she saw the girl's hesitance. "By the way, where is that Instructor Shi of yours right now? What's his ID? Didn't he say to meet here?"

"I'm not sure. Instructor Shi only said to wait for him in the Colosseum's fifth floor," Wu Lingling said, shaking her head. Then she quickly typed out a message and sent it to Shi Feng, asking for his whereabouts. A moment later, she received a reply and read it. "Instructor Shi just replied. His ID is Black Flame, and he says he is preparing to enter Arena No.3. He'll come to meet us once he's done with his challenge."

"Black Flame?" Gan Yuan frowned, feeling dissatisfied with Shi Feng's behavior. Then, he sneered and said, "Since he's taking the challenge in Arena No.3, we'll meet him there. I also can use this opportunity to see how capable he is."

The players in Hundred Flow City capable of passing the Colosseum's Epic Challenge probably numbered only a handful.

Shi Feng was nothing but a Tier 3 expert who hadn't reached the Refinement Realm at his peak. Let alone completing the Epic Challenge, he would have difficulty even completing the Silver Challenge.

When Gan Yuan and Wu Lingling arrived before Arena No.3, the challenge in the arena had already begun, and many players in the fifth-floor hall had come to watch.

There were only eight arenas in the Epic Challenge's hall, and each challenge cost 500 Gold. In a situation where Coins were limited, even frontline experts wouldn't recklessly take on the Epic Challenge. Instead, they would first watch other people take on the Epic Challenge and learn from their attempts.

Along with the start of Shi Feng's challenge, ten Sea Giants wearing tattered armor appeared in the blood-stained arena. As soon as these Sea Giants appeared, they immediately sprung into an attack. Three bow-wielding Sea Giants sealed off Shi Feng's escape routes with arrows, two shield-bearers charged straight at Shi Feng to force him into revealing weak points, three sword-bearers executed a flurry of sword strikes, and two spear-bearers waited for an opportunity to strike.

The Sea Giants had distinctly divided their responsibilities, and their movements were in sync with one another. They left no room for their opponent to catch a breather, and

their assault was unrelenting. Thanks to Shi Feng, many of the spectating players got to experience the Sea Giants' accurate and vicious three-pronged assault once more.

"What a crazy guy. He came here to take on the challenge right after recreating his account. He didn't even bother getting a single piece of Epic Equipment."

"He's probably here to test the waters. Even so, he looks quite skilled. It's been ten seconds already, yet the Sea Giants still haven't managed to corner him. I think he won't have any problems lasting 20 or 30 seconds."

"Thirty? Are you kidding me? I say he'll last 20 seconds at best! The challenge's difficulty ramps up every 15 seconds. Each of those archers is only firing two to three arrows at a time right now, but after the 15-second mark, they'll be firing four to five!"

Although the arrows the Sea Giants fired would have their power decreased along with the increase of their arrow count, even the weakest arrow carried the power of a Level 100 Great Lord. That wasn't something a player without a single piece of Epic Equipment could receive without flinching.

Not to mention, Shi Feng was fully geared in Secret-Silver Armor only. If even one of those arrows landed on him, he would be knocked back and have his posture ruined. At that time, he would open himself to the attacks.

Gan Yuan also nodded in agreement with the other spectators' comments.

Gan Yuan had watched the Sea Giants' three-pronged assault many times already, so he knew very well how powerful the group of Sea Giants was. So long as players allowed themselves to get cornered by the three archers, the true nightmare would begin.

Meanwhile, when Wu Lingling watched Shi Feng weaving around the stone pillars in the arena while dodging the Sea Giants' arrows, anxiety overwhelmed her.

Shi Feng dodged every arrow only by a hair's breadth. He had evidently reached his limit already. So long as the number of arrows he faced increased by a few, he would certainly die.

Subsequently, the seconds ticked by one after another. When the challenge reached the 15-second mark, the three bow-wielding Sea Giants suddenly changed their rhythm. In the blink of an eye, the three archers launched a total of 14 arrows from three separate directions!

Moreover, apart from the arrows, each of the remaining seven Sea Giants had also positioned themselves beside a pillar near Shi Feng. So long as Shi Feng dared try to use the pillars to shield himself from the arrows, they would be ready to strike at him.

It's over!

Gan Yuan smiled as he looked at Shi Feng.

Wu Lingling, on the other hand, clenched her fists and looked at Shi Feng with a heavy gaze.

At this moment, even an ordinary expert like her could tell that there was no way Shi Feng could dodge those 14 arrows. And even if he desperately evaded himself, three or four arrows should still strike him. He would need to actively defend himself with his weapon if he wanted to neutralize this threat. However, Shi Feng's current equipment was…

However, when the 14 arrows were less than ten yards, Shi Feng suddenly switched his footwork, his body's movements accelerating by a large margin. From afar, it looked as if his body had accelerated from rest to lightning speed in an instant, then instantaneously returned to rest once again. Moreover, Shi Feng was repeating this cycle one after another. The sight was simply unbelievable.

Meanwhile, through this series of stops and movements, Shi Feng weaved through the 14 arrows like flowing water, letting none of the arrows hit him.

Impossible!

What did he do?

The spectating players in the arena momentarily fell silent as they stared at Shi Feng. The player who said that Shi Feng wouldn't last more than 20 seconds before even had his mouth fall wide open...

Chapter 2935: Alternate Ending 9 - Astonishing Sword

Chapter 2935 Chapter 9 – Astonishing Sword

“Formless Water?” Gan Yuan muttered, his eyes filled with disbelief when he saw Shi Feng dodging the arrows in the arena.

“Formless Water?”

Wu Lingling curiously looked at Gan Yuan when she overheard his mutterings. This was the first time she had heard of the term “Formless Water.”

“Right! This is the rumored Formless Water!”

“Crap! Who is this guy?! Shouldn’t Formless Water be an ultimate move that only geniuses at the Flowing Water Realm can master?”

“Amazing! I only saw this move twice in last year’s A-League, but this guy’s evasive maneuvers look even more natural than those two people! Could he be some superpower’s bigshot here to have some fun?”

Initially, most of the experts present had failed to discern the identity of Shi Feng’s evasive technique. However, when some of the nearby experts overheard Gan Yuan’s mutterings, realization quickly dawned upon them. Simultaneously, they also grew curious to find out Shi Feng’s identity.

Instructor Shi is amazing!

Meanwhile, when Wu Lingling overheard the nearby experts’ exclamations, excitement filled her heart. She never thought that Shi Feng was such a powerful expert.

Although Wu Lingling didn’t know how amazing the Formless Water technique was, based on the surrounding experts’ comments, the technique was something only experts at the Flowing Water Realm or above could execute. Meanwhile, Flowing Water Realm experts were much more powerful than Refinement Realm experts. If a Flowing Water Realm expert chose to join a first-rate Guild, this person would be given an executive position at the very least.

Not to mention, from what she had overheard, not all Flowing Water Realm experts could master the Formless Water technique. Instead, only experts capable of qualifying for the Professional League’s A-League could do so.

The A-League!

That was a realm that her elder sister was constantly seeking to reach. However, even until now, her elder sister was still half a step from reaching it. Yet, now, Shi Feng had revealed that he had already reached this realm.

“Impossible! He is merely the former Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild! There is no way he can master such a profound technique!” Gan Yuan instinctively shook his head and denied his conjecture. Then, he said in a determined tone, “This must be an advanced combat technique resembling Formless Water. There is no way it can be the true Formless Water! Fifteen seconds! At most, he will deplete his Stamina and Concentration after 15 seconds from using such a combat technique!”

Formless Water was an ultimate move that tested the level of control players had over their bodies. Only by having superb control over one’s body could one execute this technique.

However, it was a different story if Shi Feng had executed one of the many combat techniques found in God's Domain. These in-game combat techniques could allow players to exhibit effects resembling Skills and Spells or even combat standards of a higher realm.

For the average expert, the combat techniques they would typically come across could be categorized into basic and advanced combat techniques. And unlike Skills and Spells, these combat techniques did not have a Cooldown, and neither did they cost any Mana to use. Instead, players only needed to expend a significant amount of their Stamina and Concentration to use these combat techniques.

In the case of combat techniques that could allow their users to exhibit combat standards at the Flowing Water Realm, they were typically considered advanced combat techniques. However, if a Tier 3 player tried using an advanced combat technique, it would place a huge burden on their Stamina and Concentration. Thus, it was unlikely that Shi Feng could continue struggling for much longer.

Gan Yuan also dismissed any possibilities of Shi Feng executing the actual Formless Water technique. After all, Shi Feng was merely a Tier 3 player who couldn't get promoted to Tier 4 even at his peak. There was no way he could master an ultimate move like Formless Water.

It should be known that Flowing Water Realm experts were existences that even God's Domain's various superpowers welcomed with open arms. If Shi Feng was a Flowing Water Realm expert, there was no way a second-rate Guild like Shadow would dismiss him.

"An advanced combat technique?"

Wu Lingling couldn't help but doubt Gan Yuan's explanation. After all, Shi Feng's movements were like flowing water as he dodged the Sea Giants' arrows. Moreover, he showed no signs of exhaustion even until now, so it didn't seem like he was exerting himself when executing those movements.

"You'll see soon enough," Gan Yuan confidently said and nodded.

In the meantime, Shi Feng could be seen moving about the arena like a ghost. Not only did he effortlessly evade the arrows flying toward him, but he also evaded the other Sea Giants' offensive like flowing water. Moreover, Shi Feng would sometimes even use the Sea Giants charging at him as shields against the incoming arrows, making dodging even easier.

Before anyone realized it, 15 seconds had already passed since the challenge had begun. At this point, every expert present in the hall had their eyes focused on Shi Feng's movements. During the past 15 seconds, every move Shi Feng made was a

textbook example. He had dodged every attack sent at him with minimal movement, and he had utilized the surrounding environment to maximize his advantage.

How is this possible?!

Gan Yuan was dumbfounded when he saw that Shi Feng showed no signs of tiring.

Since Shi Feng began his challenge, Gan Yuan counted at least two dozen movement techniques. Even a Tier 4 expert would feel tired after using two dozen advanced combat techniques consecutively. Yet, Shi Feng behaved no differently than when he started his challenge…

Before Gan Yuan could recover from his shock, the ten Sea Giants in the arena suddenly increased their offensive. Not only did the three bow-bearers fire 18 arrows simultaneously, but the three sword-bearers also activated a Tier 3 Skill.

Tier 3 Skill, Spatial Fissure!

Immediately, the three sword-bearers brandished their blades, every swing they executed creating energy blades that reached up to 50 yards away. The energy blades carried so much power that they could even bisect the stone pillars situated around the arena.

When the spectating experts saw the storm of energy blades that filled the arena, a grim look appeared on their faces.

Thus far, most of the Epic Challenge's challengers had failed at this stage. Even someone wielding an Epic Weapon wouldn't be able to block those energy blades without getting pushed back. To make matters worse, the wide coverage of those energy blades made it incredibly difficult to dodge them. Unless one possessed powerful Lifesaving Skills, one would fall to those energy blades in no time at all.

"It seems that person won't last for much longer, Big Sis Zhuo," the female Oracle standing beside Zhuo Yalin said, sighing.

Although Zhuo Yalin didn't say anything in response, she still silently agreed with her companion's words.

Past the 30-second mark, the Epic Challenge would no longer test the equipment standard of players. Instead, it tested players' mastery over their Skills and Spells. However, judging by Shi Feng's equipment, he was someone who had entered the Miniature Ancient World by recreating his account. If that was the case, he wouldn't have learned any powerful Tier 3 Skills or Spells at all. For him to take on the Epic Challenge in such a state was simply a joke.

The next moment, the timer displayed above the arena jumped to its 33rd second. Immediately afterward, an energy blade flew straight at Shi Feng, who was in the midst of evading several oncoming arrows. The energy blade left no room for Shi Feng to avoid it, and Shi Feng's only option was to receive it.

"It seems this is the end."

The spectators shook their heads when they looked at the ten-meter-wide energy blade.

Even a Tier 3 Berserker fully equipped in Epic Equipment and wielding an Epic Weapon would lose 50% of their HP if they received an energy blade with their weapon. If Shi Feng tried to receive the energy blade in his Tier 3 starter set, the energy blade would kill him instantly.

Just as the energy blade was about to devour Shi Feng, Shi Feng finally unsheathed the silver sword hanging beside his waist. Then, he brandished the sword against the oncoming energy blade.

"Break!"

Shi Feng let out a low roar. Immediately, the longsword in his right hand split into six afterimages that moved to meet the approaching energy blade.

One slash!

Two slashes!

Three slashes!

Four slashes!

Five slashes!

Six slashes!

The six afterimages landed on the same spot one after another. Then, the energy blade miraculously deviated from its original path and flew toward a shield-bearing Sea Giant.

Boom!

The energy blade sent the shield-bearing Sea Giant flying. Meanwhile, Shi Feng remained perfectly unharmed.

This sudden development silenced the entire hall momentarily, and only after a second had passed did the spectating experts gasp and snap out of their daze.

“Crap! That’s the…Six Extreme Slashes!”

“He knows how to use Miracle Dragon’s trademark move?”

“His Six Extreme Slashes look so similar to the real deal. Could he be the Sword Freak himself?”

Practically everyone in God’s Domain knew of Miracle Dragon the Sword Freak. He was an existence standing at the apex of God’s Domain. Meanwhile, one of the main contributors to his fame was the technique Six Extreme Slashes. Miracle Dragon had defeated countless experts by relying on this move.

“Who is he?”

At this point, even Gan Yuan, who knew about Shi Feng’s identity, couldn’t help but gasp. The shock he currently felt could no longer be described using words.

It was true that Miracle Dragon wasn’t the only person in God’s Domain who could execute the Six Extreme Slashes. However, it was also a fact that every person who had mastered this move was an existence capable of shaking God’s Domain with their name.

Before Gan Yuan could recover from his shock, Shi Feng continued executing Six Extreme Slashes one time after another to deflect the Sea Giants’ attacks. Moreover, he did so until the one-minute time limit was up.

Meanwhile, as soon as the challenge ended, the following words appeared above the arena:

Challenge Successful – S-rank!

Chapter 2936: Alternate Ending 10 - Fame Begins to Spread

“S-rank?”

“Mysterious Moon’s Nightingale barely managed to keep her HP at 80% even when she’s fully equipped in Epic Equipment. How can a Tier 3 newbie like him take no damage whatsoever? Could he be some Super Guild’s bigshot here to experience the life of a newbie?”

“I doubt that’s the case. I heard that the various superpowers’ bigshots are currently preparing to go up against the Outerworld’s apex experts. How would any of them have the time to retrain an account?”

“He must be a superpower’s bigshot. Otherwise, how can he execute Miracle Dragon’s Six Extreme Slashes with such proficiency?”

Shi Feng’s performance had dumbfounded the spectating players in the hall. Everyone was also curious to find out Shi Feng’s true identity. They were more interested in his identity than the fact that he had just gotten an S-rank evaluation in the Colosseum’s Epic Challenge.

However, when Shi Feng got teleported out of the arena, he paid no attention to the crowd talking about him. Instead, he calmly made his way to the NPC manager managing his arena to retrieve his rewards.

“Your performance was outstanding. You are the first to have completed the challenge unharmed in Hundred Flow City’s Colosseum in the past few decades,” the Tier 4 NPC said, a hint of respect appearing in his eyes as he looked at Shi Feng. Then, he retrieved an exquisite crystal box from the container beside him and handed it to Shi Feng, saying, “Here is your reward. Apart from the Demon God’s Blood necessary to construct an Epic Mana Body, there is also a Colosseum Master’s Insignia for Hundred Flow City inside. From now on, you are a VIP of Hundred Flow City, and you will get to enjoy the privileges of a noble in the city.”

A noble’s treatment?

Shi Feng was slightly surprised when he took out the golden lion insignia from the crystal box.

The process of becoming a noble in the Miniature Ancient World’s NPC Cities was much more tedious compared to the outside world’s NPC Cities. The average city here required players to accumulate 500 Contribution Points through completing quests, and each quest only awarded around three to five points.

Meanwhile, after becoming an NPC City’s noble, players could enjoy certain privileges such as the right to buy Land and Shops. This privilege was especially important since players without noble status could not purchase Lands and Shops in the Miniature Ancient World. This restriction was also why despite many Guilds and adventurer teams entering the Miniature Ancient World, nobody had managed to acquire any Land or Shops in Hundred Flow City even until now.

This saves me a lot of trouble.

Shi Feng couldn’t help but smile when he looked at the Colosseum Master’s Insignia.

In his current state, he would have difficulty competing with the various large Guilds for resources even in the newly-opened Miniature Ancient World. After all, there was strength in numbers. The various large Guilds also had numerous experts under their command.

Meanwhile, if one did not have sufficient resources in God's Domain, let alone advancing through the tiers, even leveling up quickly would become a problem.

The resources one consumed increased with each subsequent tier they advanced in God's Domain. For this reason, most independent experts without powerful backers would choose to join a Guild after struggling by themselves for a certain period. Otherwise, they could kiss their progress goodbye.

Needless to say, hardly anyone in God's Domain would refuse to make progress when given the opportunity. After all, one's status and standing in God's Domain would improve dramatically with each tier one ascended.

If a player managed to become a Tier 6 God-ranked expert, they could receive VIP treatment from even world-class corporations in the real world. In God's Domain, they would become existences capable of vaporizing an entire city with a single attack. Even flattening a kingdom consisting of several hundred cities wasn't out of the question.

However, Shi Feng currently had nothing in both the real world and in the world of God's Domain. The current funds he had were also far from enough to let him improve his physical fitness in the real world, let alone helping him return to Tier 6 in God's Domain.

Thus, acquiring resources in God's Domain became a must for Shi Feng.

Originally, Shi Feng had been pondering how he could go about becoming a noble in Hundred Flow City as quickly as possible and securing himself a Shop in Hundred Flow City before the various Guilds. Now, he no longer had to worry about these problems.

Whether in the real world or God's Domain, real estate was the mother of wealth.

Now that countless players had swarmed into the Miniature Ancient World, so long as he could secure some Land and Shops in Hundred Flow City, he wouldn't have to worry about making money in the future.

Subsequently, Shi Feng wore the Colosseum Master's Insignia and approached Wu Lingling, who stood nearby.

Currently, Wu Lingling had her eyes glued to the S-rank evaluation displayed above Arena No. 3, an indescribable sense of joy and excitement coloring her eyes. Meanwhile, Gan Yuan, the gray-robed middle-aged man standing beside her, wore a

complicated look on his face. Even until now, he still hadn't recovered from the shock of witnessing Shi Feng's battle.

Gan Yuan dared not and could not believe this outcome.

According to the intelligence report Gan Yuan received, Shi Feng was nothing but the abandoned Guild Leader of Shadow, a second-rate Guild. Moreover, even at his peak, Shi Feng had only reached Tier 3.

Yet, now, not only did Shi Feng come out unscathed after clashing with ten powerful Sea Giants for one minute, but he had even shown astonishing mastery over Miracle Dragon's Six Extreme Slashes. No matter how Gan Yuan looked at it, Shi Feng should be a mighty expert that shouldn't be underestimated.

If speaking solely based on technique standards, Shi Feng would be unmatched in Dazzle Wave, a first-rate Guild.

Yet, a Guild like Shadow had banished such an expert because he was too weak?

Did we get the wrong person?

Gan Yuan couldn't help but harbor such a thought.

However, before Gan Yuan could snap out of his daze, Shi Feng approached them and looked at Wu Lingling apologetically, saying, "Sorry for the wait. You seemed to be in a hurry to look for me, Wu Lingling. Do you have some urgent business with me?"

Upon hearing Shi Feng's words, Wu Lingling glanced at Gan Yuan before carefully saying, "It's nothing big actually, Instructor Shi. Uncle Gan is just hoping to talk with you."

Wu Lingling didn't wish to bring up the matter of Gan Yuan replacing Shi Feng as her instructor. After all, it was too disrespectful toward an instructor of the Academy. Moreover, she felt that learning from Shi Feng wasn't a bad idea, either.

Six Extreme Slashes was the trademark move of Miracle Dragon, the person she idolized. It was also a combat technique she had constantly been thinking of learning. Now that Shi Feng had shown himself to have incredible mastery over the technique, this was undoubtedly the best opportunity for her to learn it.

However, her elder sister had gone out of her way to get Gan Yuan to train her, and she couldn't simply ignore her elder sister's decisions. Thus, she decided that it was best to let Gan Yuan bring up the troublesome matter instead.

“Talk with me?” Hearing Wu Lingling’s words, Shi Feng turned toward Gan Yuan and narrowed his eyes. Then, he smiled and asked, “May I know what business Brother Gan has with me? Are you perhaps here to discuss Wu Lingling’s future education with me?”

Wu Lingling’s talents were clear for all to see. There was no way the Guild Wu Xiaoxiao belonged to wouldn’t be interested in such a talent. Although recruiting Wu Lingling shortly after she joined the God’s Domain Academy would be going against the Academy’s rules, the benefits far outweigh the risks. If Dazzle Wave could recruit Wu Lingling before she developed, not only could the Guild better-develop her potential, but doing so would also increase Wu Lingling’s loyalty to the Guild.

Meanwhile, as soon as Shi Feng spoke up, Gan Yuan’s expression immediately turned awkward. He didn’t think that the person before him was the Instructor Shi he was looking for. To make matters worse, Shi Feng had even seen through his thoughts. For a time, Gan Yuan was at a loss for words.

Originally, Gan Yuan had planned to simply greet Shi Feng and forget about Wu Lingling’s matter. After all, offending a Tier 3 expert with no background and offending an expert who had acquired an S-rank evaluation in the Colosseum’s Epic Challenge were two entirely different things.

Right now, Gan Yuan wanted nothing more than to beat up the person responsible for collecting information on Shi Feng!

However, Gan Yuan was an executive of a first-rate Guild. He had experienced many crests and troughs during his career in God’s Domain. Although he felt very embarrassed on the inside, he behaved as if nothing had happened on the outside. With a bright smile on his face, he said, “You jest, Instructor Shi. All academies associated with God’s Domain have a common rule prohibiting organizations from poaching talents in advance. Although Dazzle Wave isn’t a superpower, it is still a first-rate Guild in God’s Domain, so we strictly abide by the rules. I am only here this time because I have long since heard of your great name. I never got the opportunity to meet you, so I asked Lingling to introduce me. Please don’t misunderstand my intentions, Instructor Shi.”

Wu Lingling couldn’t help but be dumbfounded when she heard Gan Yuan’s words. She looked at the man as if she was meeting him for the first time.

“I see.” Shi Feng nodded. Then, his expression brightened up a little as he said, “However, I’m afraid I’ll have to disappoint you, Brother Gan. I am merely a Tier 3 player that Shadow has banished. How can I possibly enter the eyes of a first-rate Guild like Dazzle Wave?”

Gan Yuan awkwardly laughed when he heard Shi Feng’s words. He also quietly wiped the sweat dripping down from his forehead.

Although Shi Feng hadn't said anything hostile, Gan Yuan felt as if he was standing in front of a ferocious beast capable of seeing through all lies. When he looked at Shi Feng's faint smile and calm eyes, he saw no signs of a downtrodden man in his thirties whatsoever.

Is he only the ex-Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild? Gan Yuan wondered as he looked at Shi Feng. In Gan Yuan's opinion, Shi Feng's insightfulness and the oppressive feeling he gave off far superior to those of even Dazzle Wave's Guild Leader. When standing in front of Shi Feng, Gan Yuan felt no different than a child.

When Gan Yuan was about to say something, a group of players wearing Mysterious Moon's Guild Emblem suddenly approached Shi Feng.

Why are they here? Gan Yuan couldn't help but be surprised when he saw these players.

Out of the dozen or so Mysterious Moon members standing before him, every one of them was fully equipped in Level 150 Epic Equipment. Moreover, the dense killing intent they radiated deterred even the many experts present in the hall from approaching them. At a glance, Gan Yuan could tell that these Mysterious Moon members were battle-hardened experts, and he couldn't help but feel frightened when standing in their presence.

Zhuo Yalin, the leader of the group, gave off an especially bone-chilling aura. Gan Yuan felt as if he was standing within a cave made out of ice when he stood beside her, and he dared not loosen his guard even for a moment.

Before Gan Yuan could react to the situation, Zhuo Yalin stepped closer to Shi Feng and started scrutinizing him with an enchanting smile on her face. Then, she enthusiastically introduced herself, "Hello, I am Nightingale from Mysterious Moon. Your performance just now has truly amazed me. Can I ask for the opportunity to treat you to a drink?"

Zhuo Yalin's voice was as beautiful as an oriole's, and her actions carried both a lady's charm and bold enthusiasm. Many of the male players present were instantly captivated by her, and they couldn't help but look at Shi Feng with eyes full of envy.

Meanwhile, Wu Lingling gaped in shock in this situation, her eyes filled with disbelief as she switched her gaze between her idol Zhuo Yalin and Shi Feng.

Zhuo Yalin was the prided genius of Mysterious Moon, a first-rate Guild. She was also the vice commander of Mysterious Moon's main force. She was even being nurtured as a potential Vice Guild Leader candidate in the Guild. There was no doubt that she was a core executive in Mysterious Moon.

As icing on the cake, Zhuo Yalin also possessed an enchanting body and exquisite face. Many young talents from the various superpowers had once sought to pursue Zhuo Yalin. However, the number of invitations Zhuo Yalin accepted numbered less than a handful.

Yet, now, Zhuo Yalin was taking the initiative to invite Shi Feng out for a drink. Even the Vice Guild Leaders and Guild Leaders of other first-rate Guilds were unlikely to receive such treatment.

“Hello, Miss Nightingale.” Shi Feng smiled as he looked at Zhuo Yalin. He had somewhat an impression of the woman before him since she was quite the celebrity in God’s Domain’s Professional League. Many superpowers had tried recruiting her before, but she had refused all invitations and chose to remain in Mysterious Moon. “I’m sorry, but I’m afraid I will have to turn down your invitation since I am very busy right now. If you wish to have a drink, we can do so on another day. Of course, if you wish to discuss business with me, I very much welcome it.”

“You are as great as I imagined you to be, Mister Black Flame.” Zhuo Yalin’s smile deepened. She wasn’t at all surprised to hear Shi Feng refusing her invitation. “I’ll get straight to the point, then. I highly admire your skills. Thus, I would like to invite you to join me in besieging the Darkmoon Outpost ten days later. As for remuneration, feel free to name your price!”

Besieging the Darkmoon Outpost? Realization dawned upon Gan Yuan when he heard Zhuo Yalin’s offer.

The Miniature Ancient World was filled with a type of hostile energy that corroded players’ bodies. This energy was much more hostile than ones found on the main continent, thus reducing the amount of time players could spend outside the safety of NPC cities even further. To make matters worse, Mounts originating from the main continent couldn’t be used here, so players could only travel across maps by foot. This greatly restricted players’ range of activity and exploration progress of the Miniature Ancient World.

Fortunately, there was a solution to this problem. Mana Outposts were located all across the Miniature Ancient World, and players could use the environment and facilities in these outposts to dispel the hostile energy in their bodies. Although the effectiveness of these outposts wasn’t comparable to NPC Cities, players could still use these outposts to increase their range of activity by a significant margin.

Thus, it wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that whoever controlled these Mana Outposts controlled the Miniature Ancient World.

Meanwhile, a battle for control over these Mana Outposts would be hosted once a month, and among the many Mana Outposts out there, the Darkmoon Outpost was

located closest to Hundred Flow City. Hence, practically every Guild based in Hundred Flow City had their eyes set on the Darkmoon Outpost.

However, there was a participation limit for the battle over the Darkmoon Outpost. To participate in the battle, players had to acquire a Permission Token dropped by specific targets scattered across the wild, and only 5,000 of such tokens would drop each month. If every Guild in Hundred Flow City competed for these tokens, each Guild could only acquire a small amount.

Meanwhile, in such a small-scale battle, the role a powerful expert could play was massive.

After pondering for a moment, Shi Feng smiled at Zhuo Yalin and said, “I am interested in your offer. However, I have two conditions.”

Zhuo Yalin was a little surprised by Shi Feng’s response. She didn’t think that Shi Feng would agree so readily. Then, she revealed a seductive smile and generously said, “Please speak, Mister Black Flame.”

“For my first condition, if we win, I hope to acquire the rights to a Large Shop in the Darkmoon Outpost,” Shi Feng stated in a definitive tone.

“This…” Zhuo Yalin hesitated a little when she heard Shi Feng’s condition.

Immediately, the tall and robust man standing behind Zhuo Yalin glared at Shi Feng and said, “Our vice commander is sincerely extending an invitation to you, Mister Black Flame. You are only participating by yourself, so don’t you think you’re asking a little too much? A Mana Outpost only has six Shops, and only one of them is a Large Shop!”

The other Mysterious Moon experts also nodded in agreement. They also felt that Shi Feng was going too far in his demands.

However, Shi Feng didn’t mind their reactions and continued, “This brings us to my second condition. I won’t be participating alone. Instead, I hope you can prepare 31 slots for us.”

“Thirty-one slots?” Zhuo Yalin was a little surprised, not expecting Shi Feng to already have his own team. However, after thinking it over, she found this situation to be reasonable. After all, how could such a powerful expert not have a team to support him? Immediately, she nodded and said, “Alright. If you can help Mysterious Moon achieve victory, I can agree to give you a Large Shop, Mister Black Flame.”

Afterward, Shi Feng signed a contract with Zhuo Yalin via the Main God System. So long as Mysterious Moon acquired the Darkmoon Outpost, Shi Feng would gain the rights to the outpost’s largest Shop.

As their interaction had attracted a lot of attention, Zhuo Yalin didn't continue chatting with Shi Feng after signing the contract. Immediately, she left the Colosseum together with her team, leaving Shi Feng, Gan Yuan, and Wu Lingling behind.

When Wu Lingling could no longer see Zhuo Yalin in the hall, she quietly asked Shi Feng, "Instructor Shi, about the 31-man team you mentioned… Don't tell me you're talking about me and the other new students?"

Wu Lingling had a rough idea of Shi Feng's situation. So, when she heard the headcount of 31, she couldn't help but grow worrisome.

"What do you think?"

In response, Shi Feng gave Wu Lingling a look and chuckled before leaving the Colosseum as well.

Chapter 2937: Alternate Ending 11 – Reconstructing Mana Body

Chapter 2937 Chapter 11 – Reconstructing Mana Body

Even after Shi Feng had left the Colosseum, it took a long time for Wu Lingling to come back to her senses.

"What are your thoughts on Instructor Shi's words, Uncle Gan? Do you think he really intends to have us students participate in the battle for the Darkmoon Outpost?" Wu Lingling asked as she looked at Gan Yuan, her heart filled with anxiety and excitement.

The Darkmoon Outpost was a stronghold that every Guild based in Hundred Flow City sought to obtain. Meanwhile, because of the limited number of people that could participate in the actual competition, every participating Guild would undoubtedly be sending their strongest members to represent them.

Although many of God's Domain's Guilds did not send their truly powerful experts to develop in the Miniature Ancient World, some of the larger Guilds should not have any problems dispatching peak experts to fight for the Darkmoon Outpost. In the case of first-rate Guilds, even the weakest member they sent would most likely be first-rate experts that were capable of reaching the Trial Tower's seventh floor.

In comparison, most of the students apprenticed under Shi Feng hadn't even reached the Trial Tower's fifth floor. With their strength, they couldn't even serve as cannon fodder if they participated in the competition…

Of course, Wu Lingling couldn't rule out the possibility that Shi Feng was trying to widen their horizons. After all, it was rare to see battles involving thousands of powerful experts in God's Domain, let alone participate in one. If budding players like them could take part in such a battle, it would significantly help their future development.

However, as the first Mana Outpost one would encounter after leaving Hundred Flow City, the Darkmoon Outpost held extraordinary significance to the various Guilds. It was also why Zhuo Yalin tried to recruit Shi Feng's help even if it meant paying a steep cost. Only, if Zhuo Yalin were to find out that Shi Feng's so-called teammates were merely a bunch of freshmen from the God's Domain Academy, she would absolutely refuse Shi Feng's demand.

If Mysterious Moon failed to occupy the Darkmoon Outpost, the entire Guild would probably bear an eternal grudge against Shi Feng. After all, the 30 participation slots Shi Feng asked for could significantly impact the competition's outcome. Not to mention, Mysterious Moon had no lack of peak experts and first-rate experts to fill these slots. The Guild wasn't so desperate as to seek freshmen students as backup.

"He is probably joking with you," Gan Yuan said, shaking his head and smiling. "There are only 5,000 participation slots in total, and there are more than 30 second-rate Guilds and seven first-rate Guilds based in Hundred Flow City. There are also numerous third-rate Guilds and unrated Guilds. A first-rate Guild would be fortunate to even secure 300 slots. If he lets you students take up 10% of Mysterious Moon's slots, Mysterious Moon might as well call it quits already."

In Gan Yuan's opinion, there was no way an expert of Shi Feng's caliber would not know of the Darkmoon Outpost's significance. Even if he wanted to train his students, there was no need to do so during such a crucial event.

Having the students participate in the competition would be no different than making an enemy out of Mysterious Moon.

Although Shi Feng possessed great combat standards, even he would suffer if he angered a first-rate Guild. After all, even Tier 5 experts dared not go up against first-rate Guilds upfront. Otherwise, they would have to face the pursuit of several Tier 5 experts.

However, shortly after Gan Yuan finished speaking, Wu Lingling received a message that thoroughly dumbfounded her and Gan Yuan.

"Is he insane?"

Gan Yuan felt his mind falling into disarray when he read the message Wu Lingling shared with him.

The message's content was simple. Shi Feng had appointed Wu Lingling as his class representative, and he had tasked her with contacting her classmates and gathering

them in Hundred Flow City's Blue Rose Bar in eight hours. At the end of the message, Shi Feng had also stated that all students under him would be participating in the battle for the Darkmoon Outpost ten days later…

"What should I do, Uncle Gan?" Wu Lingling couldn't help but be scared by this situation. "Should I ask Big Sis to send some experts over?"

Wu Lingling was truly afraid now that she was certain of Shi Feng's intentions. After all, what Shi Feng was doing was no different than playing with their lives. If this situation wasn't handled properly, all of them would be dragged down into the abyss.

In response to Wu Lingling's question, Gan Yuan shook his head and said, "There's no point in doing that. Entering the Miniature Ancient World is equivalent to starting a new account. Not everyone is willing to take such a risk since there is no guarantee that they can return to and surpass their strongest state."

Although the benefit of reconstructing one's Mana Body was indeed tempting, the Mana Body wasn't the only factor that affected a player's ability to ascend to higher tiers. There were still many other factors that had to be taken into account.

Typically, only experts who had poor foundations and encountered very little fortuitous opportunities in God's Domain would be willing to enter the Miniature Ancient World. Either that or the Mana Body they created was far from ideal.

Take Gan Yuan, for example. He had only created a Silver Mana Body with a 76% Completion Rate when he was at Tier 3. While it wasn't terrible, it wasn't good, either. If he kept with that Mana Body, it was unlikely that he would ever reach Tier 5 in his lifetime. Thus, he had decided to enter the Miniature Ancient World. Not to mention, he could also nurture a budding talent like Wu Lingling and earn a favor from Wu Xiaoxiao, one of the top prodigies of the Guild's younger generation.

Apart from him, few of the Guild's other Tier 4 experts were willing to enter the Miniature Ancient World. And for those who did enter the Miniature Ancient World, the Guild had long since assigned them other important tasks. There was no way they'd be willing to make time to help a bunch of outsiders.

Upon hearing Gan Yuan's words, Wu Lingling remembered that they were no longer on the main continent but in the Miniature Ancient World instead. Here, even a prioritized talent like her elder sister would have difficulty mobilizing groups of experts.

"But you don't have to worry too much. I know a few skilled experts who have entered the Miniature Ancient World. If I give them a call, I'm sure we won't have any problems coping with the competition," Gan Yuan said, smiling when he saw Wu Lingling's crestfallen expression. "However, I'll need you to talk things out with Instructor Shi first."

Under normal circumstances, Gan Yuan wouldn't have bothered himself with such a troublesome matter. However, after witnessing Shi Feng's skills, he felt that it wouldn't be a bad idea to befriend such a powerful expert. After all, it was rare for Tier 4 experts like Gan Yuan to come across an expert of Shi Feng's caliber. And even if he managed to come across such an expert, the other party wouldn't bother interacting with him.

After all, they were standing on two completely different levels…

Meanwhile, for experts like Gan Yuan, who were stuck at Tier 4, their only option to make further progress was to acquire more resources. However, the resources necessary were not things that measly Tier 4 experts could obtain. Only experts of Shi Feng's caliber could do so. Thus, now that there was an opportunity to befriend such an expert, Gan Yuan would naturally take it.

Wu Lingling also nodded to Gan Yuan's request.

…

Hundred Flow City, City Hall:

After leaving the Colosseum, Shi Feng had visited the City Hall and made his way up to the second floor.

When Shi Feng arrived on the second floor, a blond elven woman wearing black office wear approached him. Then, the woman pointed at a record book on a nearby coffee table and smiled, saying, "Greetings, sir. You can find all of Hundred Flow City's vacant Lands and Shops sold here. If you are interested in a particular Land or Shop, feel free to tell me. I will do my best to give you the best price."

The record book was very thick. When Shi Feng flipped through the pages, he found that the number of Lands and Shops available in Hundred Flow City far exceeded even that of royal capitals found on the main continent. Looking at all the available options, Shi Feng didn't know where to begin his search for his ideal Shop."

After looking through the record book for some time, Shi Feng gave up and asked, "Do you have any recommendations for Shops in the central area?"

"There are two excellent Shops in the central area. One is an Advanced Shop located near the main street. It has seven floors, and it is selling for 45,000 Gold. The other one is a hotel located near the Teleportation Hall. The hotel has three floors, and it is selling for 22,000 Gold," the elven administrator said as she took out two projection crystals and activated them. "These two locations have only gone up for sale starting this month. Whether it is their price or location, they are rare finds in Hundred Flow City."

Shi Feng couldn't help but be moved as he looked at the projected images.

The Lands and Shops found in Hundred Flow City's central area were exceptionally expensive. Even a Basic Shop sold for upwards of 30,000 Gold, while vacant Lands sold for upwards of 20,000 Gold. Moreover, these prices only referred to Small Lands. Meanwhile, the two locations the administrator introduced both occupied Medium Lands. The fact that they're being sold for such a low price could be considered a hidden benefit to the first player to purchase Shops and Lands in Hundred Flow City.

Moreover, out of the two recommendations, one of them was even an Advanced Shop. If Shi Feng could purchase this Shop, he could make a fortune just by letting other players consign their items at the Shop. Not to mention, an Advanced Shop would also come with its own specialty goods, and he could use these goods to earn a stable income.

As for the hotel, it wasn't a bad option, either. Now that there were no Guild Residences in Hundred Flow City yet, the only way players could accumulate the Double EXP buff and accelerate their grinding speed would be to stay in hotels. Thus, Shi Feng could also earn a significant income if he bought the hotel.

Unfortunately, Shi Feng lacked the Coins to purchase even the hotel.

Previously, he had spent two million Credits to purchase 20,000 Gold from a player merchant. Afterward, he had spent 500 Gold in the Colosseum. Thus, he only had 19,500 Gold in his bag right now.

"Can I get a discount if I decide to make a purchase?" Shi Feng asked as he looked at the administrator.

The elven administrator pondered for a moment when she heard Shi Feng's question. Then, she said, "You are the first person to have acquired Hundred Flow City's Colosseum Master's Insignia in the past few decades. If you decide to make a purchase, I can give you a 20% discount on one purchase."

"Twenty percent?" Shi Feng was surprised.

Originally, he thought it would be great if he could get even a 5% discount. He didn't think that the Colosseum Master's Insignia would provide him with such an amazing benefit.

"Okay, I'll take this hotel, then," Shi Feng said as he pointed at the three-story hotel projected before him.

Although the Advanced Shop was tempting, he currently lacked funds and resources. Thus, the hotel was his best option. Moreover, he still needed to guide a bunch of students. If he bought the hotel, he could save on their accommodation fees, killing two birds with one stone.

“Very well. That will be 17,600 Gold,” the administrator said. “You will also have to pay a monthly management fee of 1,000 Gold for this hotel. If you fail to make payment for three consecutive months, we will be repossessing the hotel.”

Afterward, Shi Feng decisively paid 17,600 Gold to the elven administrator and received the hotel’s Deed in return. Then, he left the City Hall and visited the hotel to complete the property transfer.

The hotel was located next to the Teleportation Hall, so it could be considered prime real estate in Hundred Flow City. After all, every player that teleported into Hundred Flow City using a Return Scroll would arrive in the Teleportation Hall. So, the street the Teleportation Hall was located on became a place where almost all players had to pass through.

In reality, the hotel’s value was far from being worth just 17,600 Gold. Even if it was sold for an astronomical price of 50,000 Gold, Guilds would still fight to purchase it.

A magic array currently sealed the three-story hotel, and no employees were working in the establishment. Only Shi Feng, the holder of the hotel’s Deed, could enter the place.

The density of the Mana here is quite good. It’s actually 30% higher than the outside world. Shi Feng felt very satisfied when he sensed the Mana within the hotel.

A difference of 30% in Mana density might not seem like much, but the Mana in the Miniature Ancient World was originally much higher than the main continent’s Mana already. Thus, an increase of 30% was substantial. Players could receive substantial benefits if they tried to perceive and manipulate Mana in this environment.

Afterward, Shi Feng started inspecting the hotel’s interior. The hotel had 600 rooms spread across its three floors, of which 560 were basic rooms and 40 were advanced rooms. This was an impressive number for a Basic Hotel. Even if he charged only 20 Silver per room, he could still make 120 Gold per day.

Currently, ordinary Tier 3 experts earned only two to three Gold per day on average. After deducting the money spent on repairing equipment and purchasing supplies, a Tier 3 expert would be fortunate if they could have one Gold remaining. Meanwhile, a daily income of 120 Gold was unfathomable for the average Tier 3 expert.

When Shi Feng entered an advanced room, he found that the density of the Mana here was 20% higher than the Mana found inside the basic rooms.

This is a good place to reconstruct my Mana Body.

Originally, Shi Feng had planned to visit an Advanced Hotel in Hundred Flow City to reconstruct his Mana Body. The construction of a Mana Body heavily depended on the ambient Mana’s density. Players would have a much easier time constructing their

Mana Bodies if they did it in a place with dense Mana. Of course, after a certain point, the benefits high-density Mana brought would start to diminish.

Meanwhile, the density of the Mana found in this hotel's advanced rooms was already considerably high. Even if Shi Feng visited a place with even denser Mana, the benefits he could gain would be negligible.

Immediately, Shi Feng sat cross-legged on the Mana Gathering Magic Array prepared in the middle of the room. Then, he took out the Demon God's Blood that he had won from the Colosseum.

The instant Shi Feng opened the vial housing the Demon God's Blood, a powerful Divine Might instantly flooded the room. Even Shi Feng found himself having difficulty breathing under the pressure of this Divine Might.

…

System: Do you wish to use the Demon God's Blood and begin reconstructing your Mana Body?

…

"Yes!"

Chapter 2938: Alternate Ending 12 - Going Beyond Epic

Chapter 2938 Chapter 12 – Going Beyond Epic

As soon as Shi Feng chose to reconstruct his Mana Body, the crimson blood in the vial transformed into streams of purplish-red mist that flowed into his body.

Three seconds later, golden divine runes appeared around Shi Feng one after another, emitting ripples of Divine Might. The Divine Might was incredibly powerful, and even Tier 4 experts would find themselves immobilized when subjected to it.

The divine runes that appeared were akin to flames as they continuously burned and erased Shi Feng's original Mana Body.

One minute… Three minutes… Ten minutes…

After 15 minutes had passed, Shi Feng could feel the Divine Might that enveloped his body growing weaker and weaker. Likewise, the presence of his Mana Body also grew fainter and fainter. By the time the Divine Might disappeared completely, his Mana

Body's presence had disappeared completely. Simultaneously, a feeling of weakness spread across Shi Feng's body.

Amazing! It removed my Mana Body completely!

Shi Feng grew excited when he sensed that his Bronze Mana Body had disappeared already.

Although players could progress up to Tier 6 in God's Domain, the biggest milestone was at Tier 3. This was because the Mana Body players constructed at Tier 3 would play a significant role in their advancement to higher tiers in the future.

The Mana Body was also the main factor that separated God's Domain's experts into two distinct classes. Even if a player managed to reach Tier 4, if their Mana Body did not reach the Silver rank, they couldn't be regarded as an upper-class expert no matter what. They could never become a true mainstay in first-rate Guilds and above.

However, this wasn't an unreasonable distinction. After all, the Mana Body represented a player's future potential. No Guild would be willing to support and nurture a person with no potential.

This was also why second- and third-rate Guilds could never contend against first-rate Guilds. Unlike second- and third-rate Guilds, first-rate Guilds would only accept those with a Silver Mana Body or above as their mainstays and executives.

Next is the last step.

Shi Feng focused his attention on the system notification that had appeared before him.

…

System: You have begun the reconstruction of your Mana Body. You have six hours to reconstruct your Mana Body.

System: Congratulations! You are the first player to have acquired a Perfect Epic Demon God's Blood! You can choose between obtaining one Legendary Mana Body Diagram, one Peak Epic Mana Body Diagram, or one Advanced Epic Mana Body Diagram.

…

Legendary?

Shi Feng was dumbfounded.

When he had become a Tier 6 Sword God in the past, the Mana Body he had created for himself at Tier 3 was only an Advanced Epic Mana Body. Although he couldn't say for certain that he had been the only person to have acquired an Advanced Epic Mana Body out of the many God-ranked experts back then, even if there were others like him, there shouldn't be more than a handful.

After all, in the eyes of most Guilds, Gold Mana Bodies were already the best Mana Body one could acquire. Information on Epic Mana Bodies was so rare that most people didn't even know they existed.

If not for the Miniature Ancient World's expansion pack information publicizing the existence of Epic Mana Bodies, the first-rate Guilds in this life probably wouldn't even know that there existed Mana Bodies surpassing Gold Mana Bodies.

As for Legendary Mana Bodies, that was something even Shi Feng had never heard of after becoming a Tier 6 Sword God.

It should be known that players with a Gold Mana Body could already roam the continent without fear of the hostile energies that plagued high-level maps.

If a player acquired an Epic Mana Body, they could further boost their Stamina and Concentration recovery rates. Even their perception toward Mana would receive a considerable improvement. The benefits an Epic Mana Body provided could probably allow players to move about freely even in the Miniature Ancient World's hostile environment.

Acquiring an Epic Mana Body was also part of Shi Feng's plan to restart his campaign in God's Domain.

However, Shi Feng never thought that there existed another rank above Epic.

Before Shi Feng could recover from his surprise, another system notification appeared.

…

System: You have 15 minutes to choose a Mana Body Diagram. If you fail to decide within 15 minutes, you will receive the Advanced Epic Mana Body by default.

…

Interesting.

Shi Feng smiled when he saw the system notification. Then, he began carefully inspecting the three Mana Body Diagrams the system provided.

If given a choice, Shi Feng would naturally choose the best Mana Body he could get his hands on. However, that was based on the precondition of completing the construction process within the allotted time. If he went with the Legendary Mana Body out of greed and failed to construct it, he would simply be throwing away the opportunity to secure himself an Advanced Epic Mana Body or Peak Epic Mana Body.

Ten minutes later, Shi Feng closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

As expected of a Mana Body that is above Epic rank. Even apex experts are unlikely to be able to complete this Legendary Mana Body in just six hours.

Shi Feng already experienced constructing an Advanced Epic Mana Body in his previous life, so he was confident he could construct a perfect one this time. He was even confident he could construct a Peak Epic Mana Body with a 95% Completion Rate or above.

The construction of a Mana Body depended on the player's control over Mana. The more adept one was at manipulating Mana, the easier it would be for one to construct one's Mana Body. Meanwhile, as someone who had become a Tier 6 God in the past, Shi Feng's mastery over Mana manipulation had long since reached a realm that ordinary experts could not fathom.

However, the Legendary Mana Body's complexity was far above that of even Epic Mana Bodies.

The construction of an Advanced Epic Mana Body only needed players to control five sources of Mana to create five separate magic arrays, while a Peak Epic Mana Body needed players to control eight sources of Mana. However, in the case of the Legendary Mana Body, players needed to control as many as 16 sources of Mana simultaneously.

Even Shi Feng had barely met this requirement. Moreover, this still wasn't the most crucial point…

What made constructing the Legendary Mana Body truly challenging was that players needed to construct seven Master Magic Arrays and connect them to form one Grandmaster Magic Array.

Although Shi Feng had been a Grandmaster Magician during his previous life, with his current tier and Concentration standard, he would be hard-pressed to construct so many high-ranking magic arrays. Not to mention, every one of these magic arrays needed to have a considerably high Completion Rate. Otherwise, the Legendary Mana Body he created might even lose out to an Epic Mana Body with a high Completion Rate.

However, despite knowing the difficulty, Shi Feng still chose to construct the Legendary Mana Body without hesitation.

He had lost his memories for some inexplicable reason after entering the Main World in the past. This showed that the Main World was a much more dangerous place than he expected and that the strength he had back then wasn't enough to ensure his safety in the Main World.

Thus, what he needed to do now was simple—become much stronger than he had been in his previous life. Only by doing so would he have a chance at recovering his lost memories.

Meanwhile, the Legendary Mana Body was undoubtedly the first step into helping him grow stronger. Thus, regardless of the difficulty, he needed to try constructing the Legendary Mana Body.

Subsequently, Shi Feng began manipulating the surrounding Mana and constructing the Legendary Mana Body based on the provided diagram.

Because Shi Feng sorely lacked in Concentration recovery methods right now, manipulating 16 sources of Mana simultaneously placed a heavy burden on his mind. At this time, he was relying entirely on his knowledge and experience as a Grandmaster Magician to create the nine supporting magic arrays and one Grandmaster Magic Array.

As time passed and he encountered failure after failure, he grew increasingly familiar with the Grandmaster Magic Array's construction process.

After working continuously for four hours, Shi Feng finally completed his first attempt at constructing the Legendary Mana Body.

…

System: Mana Body constructed. Completion Rate 71%. Do you wish to keep this Mana Body?

…

"No!" Shi Feng rejected without hesitation.

A Mana Body needed to reach an 80% Completion Rate for it to function normally. Below 80%, a Mana Body would have its effects weakened. Thus, Shi Feng's Legendary Mana Body needed an 80% Completion Rate at the very minimum. Otherwise, he would've been better off going for an Epic Mana Body with Completion Rate above 90%. After all, a Mana Body with a 90% Completion Rate would be able to perform at 100% capacity, and every additional percentage gained in Completion Rate would improve the Mana Body's performance significantly.

In the past, Shi Feng had been lucky and achieved a 91% Completion Rate on his Advanced Epic Mana Body. It had saved him a lot of trouble when he was advancing to higher tiers.

Subsequently, Shi Feng started his second attempt.

Because of his previous experience, Shi Feng took less than half an hour this time to complete his Mana Body. Moreover, its Completion Rate had surpassed the passing mark and reached 83%.

However, Shi Feng wasn't satisfied with this outcome, so he proceeded with his third and fourth attempts.

Shi Feng made a slight mistake on his third attempt, and the Completion Rate he got was 76%. On his fourth attempt, he managed an 86% Completion Rate. For the average expert, they would be delighted with such a result even if their Mana Body was only at the Silver rank, let alone the unheard-of Legendary rank.

However, Shi Feng still wasn't satisfied with this result.

I only have time for one more try?

Shi Feng hesitated for a moment when he saw the remaining time. However, after thinking it over, he clenched his teeth and began his fifth attempt.

Shi Feng would be lying if he said he wasn't satisfied with an 86% Completion Rate. However, if he wished to surpass his previous life, this result wasn't enough. After all, he no longer had the support of a Guild in this life. If he lacked a sufficiently powerful Mana Body, he would have a tough time rising to the top of God's Domain.

After four attempts, Shi Feng had already become very familiar with the Legendary Mana Body's construction process. On his fourth attempt, he needed ten minutes to construct the seven Master Magic Arrays and link them into one big Grandmaster Magic Array. Now, he needed only seven minutes to do so. Moreover, the construction process went much more smoothly than before.

However, time was also ticking away rapidly as Shi Feng constructed his Mana Body.

Seventeen minutes remaining… Twelve minutes remaining… Six minutes… Three minutes…

When less than two minutes remained, Shi Feng inhaled and exhaled deeply.

"Good! It's done!" Shi Feng exclaimed out of excitement. Simultaneously, a system notification also appeared before him.

…

System: Mana Body constructed. Completion Rate 94%. Do you wish to keep this Mana Body?

Chapter 2939: Alternate Ending 13 - Inherent Mana Domain

Ninety-four percent?

Shi Feng grew ecstatic when he read the system notification.

A Mana Body with a 90% Completion Rate could already perform at 100% capacity, and every percentage increase after 90% would further enhance the Mana Body to a certain extent. Meanwhile, an additional 4% would provide a massive improvement.

To provide some context, take Alice, the Witch of the West, for example. She was known by all in God's Domain for her Gold Mana Body that had a 98% Completion Rate. This Gold Mana Body granted her extraordinary perception and control toward Mana, which, in turn, allowed her to stand above all magical class players. Meanwhile, the only Mana Body that could match Alice's near-perfect Gold Mana Body was probably Shi Feng's Advanced Epic Mana Body, which had a 91% Completion Rate.

Now, though, not only did Shi Feng have a Legendary Mana Body, but its Completion Rate had even reached 94%. If comparing solely in terms of Mana perception and control, he was leagues above his previous life.

…

System: Mana Body constructed. Completion Rate 94%. Do you wish to keep this Mana Body?

…

Upon receiving another reminder from the system, Shi Feng quickly snapped out of his daze and chose to keep the Mana Body he created.

Immediately afterward, golden divine runes appeared around Shi Feng's body. The dense Mana surrounding Shi Feng also flooded into his body, continuously improving his body's overall strength and perception. In just several seconds, Shi Feng could sense that he had already surpassed himself when he first constructed his Advanced Epic Mana Body.

The strengthening process continued for nearly 20 seconds before the divine runes faded out of existence. At this time, not one bit of Mana remained inside the room.

Mana was the foundation of all life in God's Domain, so a place without Mana was not a place that living creatures could survive in. Even Tier 3 players with a Gold Mana Body could only survive in a space void of Mana for a short period.

Yet, at this time, Shi Feng did not feel even the slightest discomfort while sitting in this Manaless room.

So, this is a Legendary Mana Body?

An indescribable sense of shock filled Shi Feng as he perceived the space around him.

When he had first completed his Advanced Epic Mana Body in his previous life, he had only acquired a rudimentary form of a Mana Domain whose only function was to prevent the Mana in his body from leaking away. However, the completion of the Legendary Mana Body had directly provided him with a fully functioning Mana Domain.

Although this Mana Domain only covered a small radius of 10 yards, it was still a bona fide Mana Domain. Within the space the Mana Domain covered, he was the ruler. He could freely manipulate Mana within this space and prevent it from being influenced by the Mana outside.

Typically, players would only begin creating a rudimentary form of a Mana Domain after they had reached Tier 4. Meanwhile, only a small minority of experts would be capable of creating a full-fledged Mana Domain at Tier 4. Yet, Shi Feng had received a full-fledged Mana Domain immediately after he had constructed his Mana Body.

Apart from the full-fledged Mana Domain, what also surprised Shi Feng was the improvement he received toward his Mana perception, recovery speeds for Stamina and Concentration, and the toughness of his body.

Afterlife Of The Party

It Came From Below

Free Guy: Guy Meets Girl (60 Second Spot)

Shang-Chi And The Legend Of The Ten Rings: Icon (Spot)

Shang-Chi And The Legend Of The Ten Rings: Tickets On Sale (Spot)

A Journal For Jordan (Teaser Trailer 1)

Everyone's Talking About Jamie: (Trailer 2)

He’s All That (French Trailer 1)

Free Guy: Las Reacciones Maximas De Deadpool (Latin America Market Subtitled)

Collection

Even though a Mana Body didn’t provide players with any increase in Basic Attributes, it still influenced a player’s performance heavily as it provided nonstatistical improvements such as Mana perception, recovery speed, and physical toughness.

Firstly, Mana perception. Mana perception played an important role in players’ ability to manipulate Mana. Meanwhile, the better a player was at manipulating Mana, the higher their Skills’ and Spells’ Completion Rates would be.

Secondly, recovery speed. The greater a player’s recovery speed was, the quicker they could recover the Stamina and Concentration they expended in battle. This, in turn, would increase the duration in which they could stay in the battle.

Lastly, physical toughness. Physical toughness affected a player’s ability to withstand attacks. Although physical toughness wouldn’t reduce the amount of damage players took, it reduced players’ chances of suffering physical injuries. If a player had sufficiently high physical toughness, an attack that should’ve originally caused a heavy injury might only end up causing a light injury. This was a significant difference as a light injury wouldn’t hamper a player’s performance, whereas a heavy injury would. If a player sorely lacked physical toughness, they might even lose their limbs to a powerful attack, severely affecting their combat performance.

Currently, Shi Feng could sense that his Mana perception was already on par with what he had when he initially reached Tier 4 during his previous life. He could already clearly perceive the basic operating principles of the various elements of Mana surrounding him.

As for his recovery speed, it was double that of the Advanced Epic Mana Body. Even though he was only a Tier 3 Sword King right now, he could execute Six Extreme Slashes, an Advanced Combat Technique, without burden.

As for his physical toughness, it was already on par with the physical toughness of the average Tier 4 Mythic monster. Now, attacks at the Tier 3 standard couldn’t even put a scratch on him, and only Tier 4 attacks could threaten him.

This inherent Mana Domain saves me a lot of trouble. Shi Feng couldn’t help but smile as he manipulated his Mana Domain.

His Mana Domain would only cover a 10-yard radius around him when he wasn’t actively controlling it. However, once he actively controlled it, the Mana Domain could cover up to a 50-yard radius.

While a 50-yard radius was below-average for a full-fledged Mana Domain, it was more than enough for a Tier 3 player. This was because the maximum attack range of the average Tier 3 expert was only 50 yards. Meanwhile, his Mana Domain would weaken all enemies within its range by a certain extent.

Originally, Shi Feng had been having a headache trying to think of a way to help his students. His students were far too weak right now, and if he wanted them to be of any help to him, he needed to improve their combat standards. Only, improving their combat standards was easier said than done…

Even though he had taught his students the Refinement exercise, they couldn't reach the Refinement Realm solely by relying on the exercise. They needed to pair the exercise with lots of combat experience.

If he still had the resources available to Zero Wing, he could've simply let his students participate in simulated battles against Refinement Realm experts and gain combat experience that way. This was also how the various superpowers trained their young talents.

However, he was merely the ex-Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild right now. He didn't have any training resources in his possession right now. Trying to mimic the training methods of superpowers was nothing but a dream.

Thus, the only option available to him was to have his students partake in live combat!

Before constructing his Legendary Mana Body and acquiring a Mana Domain, Shi Feng would've had difficulty creating a safe environment for his students to carry out live combat. However, now that he had a Mana Domain, that would no longer be a problem. So long as his students fought within his Mana Domain, he could control the flow of battle as he wished, thereby minimizing the risk of casualties.

Meanwhile, when Shi Feng was inspecting his new Mana Domain, he suddenly received a call from Wu Lingling.

"Everyone has gathered in the Blue Rose Bar already, Instructor Shi," Wu Lingling said as she looked at Shi Feng through the video chat. Then, she worriedly asked, "Should I make some additional arrangements?"

Previously, Shi Feng had already made it clear in his message that they would be challenging the Withered Ruins, the nearest Level 100 Regional Dungeon to Hundred Flow City.

Unlike Team Dungeons, Regional Dungeons didn't have an entry limit. Players could enter the map by themselves or in massive teams. Meanwhile, not only did the monsters inside a Regional Dungeon provide ample EXP, but they also had much better

loot than monsters found in the outside world. Thus, the Withered Ruins was the perfect place for Hundred Flow City's experts to grind at.

However, grinding at the Withered Ruins wasn't an easy task.

Like Team Dungeons, Regional Dungeons could similarly be categorized by difficulty, with the first three difficulties being Normal, Hard, and Hell. Among them, Hard Mode Regional Dungeons were already enough to deter the average Tier 3 team. Only teams made up of Tier 3 experts could cope in these Dungeons.

Meanwhile, the Withered Ruins was a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon. Even Tier 3 expert teams could face annihilation if they weren't careful inside. Typically, only the frontline teams of large Guilds could operate with relative safety inside a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon.

As for freshman students like themselves, they were almost guaranteed to die should they enter the Withered Ruins…

If they wanted to grind inside the Withered Ruins, they would need to recruit the help of some frontline experts. After all, there was no way Shi Feng could take care of everyone on the team.

Shi Feng chuckled at Wu Lingling's concern. Then, he said, "Since you've already gathered, fill your stomachs with some food and drinks. We'll meet up at the Withered Ruins' entrance in two hours. Fighting in a Regional Dungeon is much more exhausting than fighting in the outside world, so you should also prepare some Stamina and Concentration Recovery Potions.

After saying so, Shi Feng disconnected the call, his words rendering Wu Lingling speechless.

A female Guardian Knight wielding Dark-Gold ranked buckler and clad in Level 100 Fine-Gold Equipment happened to overhear Shi Feng and Wu Lingling. In a worried voice, the female Guardian Knight asked, "Could Instructor Shi be joking with us, Class Rep? The Withered Ruins is a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon. If we head there as we are now…"

Previously, when the other students heard from Wu Lingling that they would be going to the Withered Ruins, they had reacted in joy and excitement.

Hell Mode Regional Dungeons were places where even ordinary expert teams dared not enter, and only the expert teams of powerful Guilds and adventurer teams would set foot into it. Under normal circumstances, students like themselves wouldn't even dare harbor any thoughts of entering a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon. Even the advanced instructors of the God's Domain Academy wouldn't bring their students into one. After

all, doing so would require them to hire a bunch of frontline experts as babysitters, and they definitely wouldn't be willing to foot such a cost for mere students.

Thus, they were ecstatic when they first heard that Shi Feng would be taking them into the Withered Ruins.

Now, though…

"Is Instructor Shi trying to take a gamble? It's the freshman tournament tomorrow, and every instructor has to send three students out to fight as a team. I heard that the top three instructors would get to visit one of the Secret Pavilion's training branches. This is a rare opportunity even in our academy," a male Assassin with a lean body suddenly said.

Upon hearing this male Assassin's words, realization immediately dawned upon the other students present.

The Secret Pavilion was a transcendental existence in God's Domain, and innumerable experts had originated from it. Even among Super Guilds, few were capable of rivaling the Secret Pavilion when it came to training talents.

However, the Secret Pavilion would only ever train its own talents. Never did it allow the talents and experts of the various academies to join its training program.

Now, though, the Secret Pavilion was allowing the God's Domain Academy's instructors to visit one of its training branches. This was undoubtedly a rare opportunity for the Academy's instructors.

Meanwhile, it was already common knowledge that Shi Feng had been Shadow's ex-Guild Leader and that he had failed to break out of Tier 3 even after many years of struggles. If he could participate in the Secret Pavilion's training session, he might finally achieve a breakthrough and reach Tier 4.

Meanwhile, out of the 30 students apprenticed under Shi Feng, only Wu Lingling was capable of ranking among the top of this year's freshmen. However, the freshman tournament was a team match. There was no way Wu Lingling could win the tournament by herself. She needed teammates that could be of help to her. Thus, Shi Feng was taking them to the Withered Ruins and betting on the possibility that the other students might improve there.

"Alright, stop making blind guesses. Let's get ready and set out."

When Wu Lingling saw her classmates starting to voice opinions about Shi Feng's decision, she quickly stopped them in their tracks. Though, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry on the inside. If they were already complaining about grinding in the

Withered Ruins, what would happen if she told them about the matter regarding the Mana Outpost?

Chapter 2940: Alternate Ending 14 – Entering Hell Mode for the First Time

Chapter 2940 Chapter 14 – Entering Hell Mode for the First Time

The Withered Ruins was a magnificent city surrounded by a dead forest. Currently, over 30 teams had gathered in front of the magic barrier that surrounded the dead forest. Every one of these teams had at least 100 members, with some having up to 200 members. Moreover, even the weakest player was equipped in Level 100 Dark-Gold Set Equipment, while the strongest was fully equipped in Epic Equipment.

When Wu Lingling and the others first arrived before the Withered Ruins, they immediately felt an oppressive feeling enveloping their bodies. Right now, even a fool could tell that their group of students did not belong to this place. They stood out like a sore thumb when they stood among these expert players.

Meanwhile, the arrival of Wu Lingling's group also attracted the attention of the many expert teams present. This was especially true for one particular 200-man team.

After taking a glance at Wu Lingling's group, a woman clad in an exquisite robe and wielding a crystalline Epic Staff sneered and said, "What's a bunch of children like them doing here? What is their leader even thinking? Do they think that a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon is some playground for children?"

The words of the woman attracted the approval of many of her team members. Like the woman, these people also looked at Wu Lingling with eyes full of contempt.

While it was true that any player who met the level requirement could enter a Hell Mode Team Dungeon, it didn't mean anyone who met the level requirement should enter a Hell Mode Team Dungeon. After all, it wasn't without reason that Hell Mode Team Dungeons were known as leveling spots for expert players.

There was no possibility that Wu Lingling and her teammates were experts disguised to look like university students, either. Although players could alter their character appearances in God's Domain, they couldn't hide their age.

Meanwhile, anyone could tell at a glance that Wu Lingling and her teammates were merely a bunch of students. Moreover, judging by how they moved, they were definitely a bunch of newbies who had entered God's Domain only recently. With the combat

standards they possessed, let alone putting up a fight, they couldn't flee for their lives should they enter the Withered Ruins.

While the members of this 200-man team were having a hushed discussion about Wu Lingling's group, a middle-aged man clad in silver armor and wielding two tower shields also glanced at Wu Lingling's group. Then, he looked at his team members and said, "It's time! Get ready to enter!"

As soon as this middle-aged man spoke, everyone on the 200-man team promptly shut their mouths and readied themselves to enter the Withered Ruins. Even the woman wielding the crystalline Epic Staff dared not continue speaking. Instead, she took out a Magic Scroll from her bag and started casting a Spell that increased everyone's Basic Attributes.

Although their team had entered many Hell Mode Regional Dungeons before, those were Dungeons found on the main continent. The Miniature Ancient World had a much harsher environment than the main continent, and the monsters here were much stronger. Since this was their first time entering a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon in the Miniature Ancient World, they had no idea exactly how powerful the monsters inside were. Thus, they dared not act recklessly.

At the same time as this 200-man team started getting ready, the other teams present also began making their respective preparations. The behavior of these teams made it look like this 200-man team was their leader.

The reason for everyone's reaction was simple. It was because this 200-man team had an extraordinary origin.

Although this 200-man team consisted of only independent players, these players were all members of Soulfire, a top adventurer team in God's Domain.

Soulfire was an adventurer team that only appeared five years after the launch of God's Domain. The adventurer team had started as a small group of several dozen players. Now, though, it had already become one of the top 50 adventurer teams on the eastern continent, its member count exceeding 200,000. Although Soulfire's member count was inferior to even third-rate Guilds, every member qualified to join Soulfire was an expert capable of reaching the Trial Tower's sixth floor at the very least. Thus, Soulfire's overall strength rivaled even that of first-rate Guilds.

Moreover, the person leading Soulfire's 200-man team this time was none other than Southern Tiger, one of Soulfire's 16 captains and a Half-step Tier 5 expert during his peak.

Although Tier 5 players were labeled as apex existences in God's Domain, the existence of Tier 5 players was incredibly rare. Tier 5 players were so rare that any one of them could instantly become the backbone of a first-rate Guild should they choose to

join one. In a situation where only a small portion of God's Domain's players had chosen to enter the Miniature Ancient World, the existence of a Half-step Tier 5 player was as rare as a phoenix's feather, let alone actual Tier 5 players. After all, not all players who had reached Tier 4 or higher possessed the courage to restart their progress from Level 100, Tier 3.

Meanwhile, even if everyone now had their tiers reduced to Tier 3, an expert who had once reached the Half-step Tier 5 standard was still an existence worthy of everyone's respect.

"Move out!" Southern Tiger bellowed as he looked toward the Withered Ruins.

Immediately, Soulfire's 200-man team began marching toward the magic barrier that enveloped the Regional Dungeon. As for the other teams, they waited for around a minute after Soulfire's team disappeared before entering the Dungeon themselves. Evidently, they planned on letting Soulfire test the waters and open the way for them.

When all but Shi Feng's students remained outside the Withered Ruins, Qin Wuchen couldn't help but turn toward Wu Lingling and asked, "What should we do now, Class Rep?"

According to the information they found, it wasn't safe for players to enter the Withered Ruins whenever they wanted. This was due to the effects of the magic barrier enveloping the Dungeon.

On the surface, there was only one entrance into the Withered Ruins. However, in reality, the instant players walked through the magic barrier, they would be teleported to a random location inside the Dungeon depending on their time of entry.

Meanwhile, the current time just so happened to be when players were guaranteed to get teleported to the Withered Ruins' outer region. Once players missed this safe period, they would have to either wait six hours for the next safe period or risk getting teleported to the Withered Ruins' inner region.

Even for current expert teams, a Level 100 Hell Mode Regional Dungeon's outer region was a huge challenge, so getting teleported to the inner region would be an absolute nightmare. This was also why the many expert teams from before did not enter the Withered Ruins as soon as they arrived.

Wu Lingling grew anxious when she heard Qin Wuchen's question. She had no idea what they should do right now.

If they rashly entered the Dungeon without Shi Feng accompanying them, they would all but guarantee their deaths. Yet, if they didn't enter the Dungeon now, they would have to wait for six more hours to do so!

The Miniature Ancient World had been opened to players only recently, so now was the best time for players to grind for levels. It was also a crucial period for players to secure the many opportunities available in the Miniature Ancient World for themselves.

Their group had already wasted a lot of time gathering up previously. If they wasted six more hours on top of that, they would certainly miss out on many opportunities.

During the time Wu Lingling was stomping her feet out of anxiety, a figure slowly approached the group of students. Meanwhile, this figure belonged to none other than Shi Feng.

“What took you so long, Instructor Shi?! The safe period is almost over! If we don’t get ready to enter now, we’ll have to wait here for another six hours!” Wu Lingling immediately started complaining when she saw Shi Feng approaching.

Compared to the expert teams from before, students like themselves needed to make many more preparations before entering a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon. Not only would they need to cast all sorts of buffs on themselves, but they would also have to use various enhancement potions. Most importantly, they needed to sort out everyone’s responsibilities and positionings in battle. Otherwise, they would only be getting themselves killed if they entered the Withered Ruins.

Similar to Wu Lingling, everyone else on the team also couldn’t help but grow nervous.

Although everyone had previously been afraid and opposed Shi Feng’s decision to grind in the Withered Ruins, after arriving before the Regional Dungeon and seeing all those expert teams, they couldn’t help but desire to compete with and grind at the same location as those expert teams. Thus, seeing Shi Feng’s late and unhurried arrival stimulated their nerves.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng chuckled when he saw the anxiety on his students’ faces. Then, he said, “A Hell Mode Regional Dungeon isn’t as tough as you imagine. You don’t need any troublesome preparations, either. You bought the Stamina Recovery Potions I asked you to, right? Have everyone take a bottle now, and let’s enter the Dungeon.”

“Just one Stamina Recovery Potion is enough?” Wu Lingling couldn’t help but doubt her ears when she heard Shi Feng’s words.

The Stamina Recovery Potion was an item sold in almost every potion shop in God’s Domain. Although the potion had an exorbitant price tag of one Gold per bottle, it was a must-have item when grinding out in the fields. This was especially true in the Miniature Ancient World. However, apart from improving the user’s Stamina recovery rate, the potion provided no other benefits.

Yet, Shi Feng was now telling them that they only needed a Stamina Recovery Potion to enter a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon?

“Alright, hurry up! We’re running out of time!” Shi Feng said after taking a look at the time.

“What about the team’s division of labor and positioning, Instructor Shi?” Qin Wuchen asked in an exasperated tone.

A team’s positioning and division of labor were the foundation of team battles. If everyone on the team didn’t have a clear task, chaos would ensue once the battle began. In such a situation, the team would be fortunate if it could even exhibit 30% of its combat power.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng had not told them anything about their respective responsibilities when he gathered them before. Most of them had also only gotten acquainted with each other today, so they had no experience working together before. If they rashly entered the Withered Ruins under such circumstances, the consequences would be unimaginable…

In response, Shi Feng smiled and leisurely said, “We can do that after we are inside. You guys really don’t need to stress yourselves out so much. It’s just a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon.”

“…”

Shi Feng’s words rendered everyone speechless. Everyone also couldn’t help but cast looks of contempt at their calm instructor. Even Wu Lingling was at the brink of tears when she heard Shi Feng’s words.

This was a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon they were talking about! Even the various large Guilds’ expert teams wouldn’t dare act recklessly inside such a Dungeon!

Yet, now, Shi Feng spoke as if they were about to go and grind some Common monsters at the beginner area…

However, Shi Feng paid no attention to the looks of contempt he received. After having his students stand in a group, he promptly walked into the Withered Ruins.

Seeing this, Wu Lingling and the others had no choice but to follow Shi Feng. Inwardly, they prayed that they wouldn’t meet any monsters after entering the Dungeon.

The moment everyone stepped through the barrier, a bright light blinded them momentarily. Then, when their vision recovered, they found themselves standing on a hill a short distance away from the dilapidated city walls.

Standing on top of the hill gave everyone a good view of their surroundings. They could see everything within a radius of several thousand yards.

However, it was precisely because of this good field of view that Wu Lingling and the others couldn't help but gasp in shock.

"What?!"

Wu Lingling and the others felt a chill crawling down their spines when they saw the Half-orcs that covered the forest at the bottom of the hill.

…

[Demonized Half-orc Fighter] (Demonized Creature, High Lord)

Level 100

HP 50,000,000

[Demonized Half-orc Warrior] (Demonized Creature, GreatLord)

Level 100

HP 140,000,000

…

These Demonized Half-orcs were five to six meters tall, and ominous pitch-black runes covered their robust bodies. Moreover, every one of these Half-orcs patrolled the dead forest in groups, with the smaller groups having over 200 Half-orcs and the larger groups having over 500 Half-orcs. To make matters worse, Demonized Half-orc Warriors made up at least 20% of every one of these groups' numbers.

However, what made these Demonized Half-orcs truly terrifying was the number of HP bars they had. Even weaker Half-orc Fighters had five HP bars!

In God's Domain, the number of HP bars a monster had also represented the combat standards they possessed. Meanwhile, a monster with five HP bars would possess combat standards rivaling ordinary expert players. If ordinary experts came across such a monster, they would have to take the long way around, as picking a fight with such a monster would only lead to their deaths.

Yet, even the weakest Demonized Half-orc here had five HP bars, while the stronger ones had seven HP bars…

Let alone their team of 30 students, even the 200-man expert team they came across would suffer if they fought against these Demonized Half-orcs.

Meanwhile, during the time Wu Lingling and the others were stunned by the sight before them, Shi Feng suddenly said, “Alright, let’s start grinding!”

Before Wu Lingling and the others could react, Shi Feng picked up a small rock by his feet and threw it at a Demonized Half-orc Warrior in the nearby forest, the rock transforming into a streak of light and accurately hitting the Half-orc Warrior’s head.

Immediately, the Half-orc Warrior that was struck turned to Shi Feng’s direction and let loose an angry roar, the roar inciting the other Half-orcs nearby into a frenzy. Then, every one of these frenzied Half-orcs turned their heads toward Shi Feng’s group…

Chapter 2941: Alternate Ending 15 - Unfolded Mana Domain

When the Demonized Half-orcs turned to look at Shi Feng, time on top of the hill seemingly froze as Wu Lingling and the others stopped moving, expressions of shock and horror coloring their faces.

This was Shi Feng’s so-called “grinding”?

Even the weakest Demonized Half-orc was a Level 100 High Lord. In terms of Basic Attributes, they were superior to even Level 100, Tier 3 experts fully equipped in Dark-Gold Equipment. Adding on their combat standards that rivaled ordinary experts, even veteran Tier 3 expert players would have difficulty fighting these monsters. Not to mention, there were also plenty of Great Lord ranked Half-orc Warriors among the group of Half-orcs, and these monsters possessed even stronger Basic Attributes and combat standards.

Even a large Guild’s expert team would have to set up traps and magic arrays beforehand when going up against such a frightening group of monsters.

Yet, now, Shi Feng wanted them to fight these monsters with no preparations whatsoever. This situation was simply absurd.

Before Wu Lingling and the others could recover from their shock, Shi Feng nonchalantly told them, “Each of you pick a target, lure it aside, and think of a way to beat it. Remember to stay within a hundred yards of me at all times.”

Upon hearing Shi Feng’s words, Wu Lingling couldn’t help herself from asking, “What about the other monsters, Instructor Shi?”

Immediately, the other students looked toward Shi Feng as well, curious to know the answer.

Everyone had selectively chosen to ignore the part where Shi Feng required them to each lure a monster away. For them, accomplishing such an action wasn't at all difficult. The truly troublesome part was the remaining several hundred Demonized Half-orcs, particularly the Great Lord ranked Half-orc Warriors. Normally, it would take several Tier 3 experts working together to defeat even one of these monsters.

"Leave the rest to me," Shi Feng calmly replied.

However, despite Shi Feng's calm and gentle tone, his words stunned everyone present. Even Wu Lingling, who believed in Shi Feng's strength, couldn't help but be surprised.

Under normal circumstances, even a Tier 4 player wouldn't dare to fight against a large number of Great Lords unless they possessed a significant advantage in Basic Attributes. After all, there was strength in numbers. Not to mention, monsters in God's Domain typically knew how to work together in battle. With their high HP, they could exhaust and kill a Tier 4 player without any problems.

Currently, let alone having an advantage in Basic Attributes, Shi Feng didn't even have an advantage in tiers or levels. Yet, he spoke as if the approaching monsters were a bunch of insignificant creatures…

During the time everyone was in a daze, the 300-plus Demonized Half-orcs had already arrived within 60 yards of the team. This was already a dangerous distance for both ranged and melee Tier 3 players.

"Alright, get ready!" Shi Feng said, bringing everyone back to reality.

Immediately, the students instinctively moved into battle positions and began choosing their respective Half-orc Fighters.

Sacred Punishment!

Starlight Arrow!

Shadow Chaser!

Thunder Howl!

…

Wu Lingling and the other 29 students used their Skills on their respective targets one after another, aggroing the monsters. Then, following Shi Feng's instructions, they spread out, lured the monsters away from the main group, and started fighting against these 30 Half-orc Fighters.

As to whether they could defeat these Half-orc Fighters, none of them cared about that now. After all, no matter how their individual battles turned out, they were destined to lose this battle.

Subsequently, the rest of the Demonized Half-orcs started moving closer and closer to Shi Feng.

Fifty yards…

Forty yards…

Thirty yards…

As the main group of Half-orcs moved closer and closer to Shi Feng, Wu Lingling and the others also grew more and more nervous. Even the ground trembled at the charge of the five-meter-tall Half-orc Fighters. The Mana in the air had even turned violent, causing Wu Lingling and the others to experience a suffocating sensation.

However, what made this group of Demonized Half-orcs truly terrifying wasn't their individual prowess.

When the Half-orcs were within 30 yards of Shi Feng, they suddenly split into two groups and encircled Shi Feng. Over 30 Half-orc Warriors also took the lead in attacking Shi Feng from all directions, leaving no gaps for Shi Feng to escape through.

Wu Lingling's complexion paled at this scene. She did not expect the Half-orcs to behave in such a manner.

Normally, monsters that had reached Level 100 in God's Domain would gain a certain degree of intelligence and no longer mindlessly attack players. Instead, they would first probe their opponents' strength and target their opponents' weak points.

When faced with such a reckless assault, even a Tier 4 player would have to rely on their superior Basic Attributes and physique to evade the monsters' attacks. If they tried clashing head-on, they would certainly suffer injuries and maybe even get killed. After all, even a Tier 4 player would still take a lot of damage if they received an attack from a Tier 3 Great Lord, let alone a Tier 3 player.

While Shi Feng indeed possessed combat standards and techniques that left even Gan Yuan in admiration, he was only a Tier 3 Sword King right now. Moreover, the gear he currently had on him was the default equipment players received when creating a new character in the Miniature Ancient World. He couldn't afford to make even the slightest mistake when going up against the 30-plus Great Lords with such parameters. Otherwise, death would instantly claim him…

Contrasting Wu Lingling's reaction, Shi Feng remained calm even in the face of the Half-orc Warriors' frenzied assault. It looked as if he hadn't noticed the approaching Half-orc Warriors. Instead of hastily taking evasive maneuvers, he simply took a small step forward.

Shi Feng's action looked incredibly natural and gentle. However, the instant Shi Feng's right foot touched the ground, Wu Lingling and the other students were immediately stunned.

Suddenly, the space around Shi Feng had seemingly frozen as all of the Half-orc Warriors charging at him had stopped moving simultaneously. Although these Half-orc Warriors quickly started moving again, their movements had become much more sluggish and awkward than before. It looked as if these monsters were trying to maneuver inside a muddy swamp.

However, what surprised Wu Lingling and the others the most was the Mana surrounding Shi Feng!

Previously, the Demonized Half-orcs' presence had caused the ambient Mana to grow violent. Now, though, none of the Demonized Half-orcs present were able to influence the Mana surrounding them. Moreover, the density of the ambient Mana had increased to a point where it had condensed into mist…

"A Mana Domain?!"

Qin Wuchen couldn't help but rub his eyes in disbelief when he saw this scene from nearby.

Most players in God's Domain had trouble improving even the quality of the Mana within their own bodies, let alone altering the Mana around them. Of course, that wasn't to say that players couldn't accomplish such a feat.

One method players could use to accomplish this feat was to set up a magic array to alter an area's Mana composition and improve it. However, such magic arrays required many players to operate, with some even requiring the efforts of dozens of players.

Apart from magic arrays, there was only one other method players could utilize—Mana Domains!

Normally, players would have to reach the peak of Tier 4 before they even had a chance of creating a Mana Domain of their own. Even then, the players who managed to acquire a Mana Domain at Tier 4 were still few and far between. Meanwhile, acquiring a Mana Domain at Tier 3 was a feat of legends!

Any player who managed to create a Mana Domain at Tier 3 would be invincible among those below Tier 4!

However, before Qin Wuchen and the others could recover from their shock, Shi Feng had already started his attack. Normally, Swordsmen would try to avoid fighting against groups of enemies since the Swordsman class focused more on single-target combat than group combat. However, Shi Feng did not back down from the Half-orc Warriors' charge.

Unsheathing his two swords, Shi Feng charged at the oncoming Half-orc Warriors without hesitation. The Demonized Half-orc Warriors were six-meter-tall giants wielding greatswords of similar sizes to them. Whether it was Shi Feng or the longswords he wielded, both looked tiny and harmless in comparison. Yet, when Shi Feng's longswords clashed with the Half-orc Warriors' greatswords, the greatswords had shockingly altered their trajectories from Shi Feng and struck the Half-orc Fighters near them instead.

-734,644!

-1,432,154!

-713,464!

Immediately, damage values in the hundreds of thousands appeared above some of the Half-orc Fighters' heads, some even exceeding one million. All of a sudden, the Half-orc Warriors had gone from being formidable enemies into becoming weapons for Shi Feng. Moreover, the damage output of each of these weapons far exceeded the damage output of the average Tier 3 expert party…

It should be noted that the monsters in the Miniature Ancient World possessed much tougher bodies than monsters on the main continent. A Tier 3 Berserker fully geared in Level 100 Dark-Gold Equipment would be fortunate to cause 40,000 damage to a Level 100 High Lord with their normal attacks. Even if the Berserker used a Tier 3 Skill, he would, at most, cause around 100,000 damage.

However, Tier 3 Skills and Spells had Cooldowns, and most Tier 3 players would only have a handful of Tier 3 Skills and Spells in their arsenal. It was impossible for players to continuously attack using Tier 3 Skills and Spells. Thus, a six-man party would need a long time to defeat even a Level 100 High Lord.

Yet, now, Shi Feng needed less than a minute to defeat a Demonized Half-orc Fighter…

Every attack Shi Feng redirected from a Half-orc Warrior would hit at least three Half-orc Fighters. As a result, the Half-orc Fighters' 50 million HP could be seen rapidly decreasing. Even though these Demonized Half-orcs possessed frightening recovery and could regenerate 2% of their HP every five seconds, the amount of HP they recovered was nothing in the face of Shi Feng's damage output.

"How is this possible?"

This scene momentarily stupefied wu Lingling.

As the younger sister of Wu Xiaoxiao, the God's Domain Academy's top talent, she had watched many spars between the experts of first-rate Guilds before. She had also watched Tier 4 experts grinding out in the fields before. However, none of those experts could manipulate 30-plus Great Lords and use them as their puppets like Shi Feng. The degree of awareness and control Shi Feng had over his surroundings was simply astounding. Even powerful Great Lords were nothing but a joke in front of him.

However, what Wu Lingling didn't know was that while a Mana Domain could indeed grant players a significant advantage in manipulating their surroundings, if the difference in Basic Attributes was too significant, even a Mana Domain would be of no use.

Meanwhile, the Demonized Half-orc Warriors' Basic Attributes wasn't exceptional among Great Lords of the same level. On the contrary, the Half-orc Warriors had average Basic Attributes for Great Lords. Rather than Basic Attributes, the part that made them difficult opponents was their combat standards. Meanwhile, a competition of combat standards was the thing that Shi Feng worried about the least. Thus, he could toy with these Demonized Half-orcs as if he were messing around with puppets. If Shi Feng were to go up against Great Lords with Basic Attributes rivaling Grand Lords, though, even he would have no choice but to evade the monsters' attacks. He would simply be seeking a quick death if he tried to divert their attacks.

After Shi Feng fought for some time, he took a glance at Wu Lingling and the others. Then, he said in the team chat, "Don't just look at me; pay attention to your targets. Although I am suppressing the mobility and Basic Attributes of these Demonized Half-orcs with my Mana Domain, their combat instincts remain unaffected. Their Basic Attributes are also not at a level where you can casually block their attacks. I won't be able to save you if you get hit."

Upon hearing Shi Feng's reminder, Wu Lingling and the others quickly snapped out of their daze and focused their attention on the Half-orc Fighters in front of them. Sweat had also started covering their foreheads as reality dawned upon them. They had been so shocked by Shi Feng's Mana Domain just now that they had forgotten that it only helped in weakening the enemy; it didn't prevent one from taking damage. Not to mention, this Mana Domain didn't even belong to them, so it didn't provide them with any performance enhancements.

Shi Feng might have stabilized the situation on his side already, but what about them? What should they do against their respective opponents?

They were talking about a Level 100 High Lord in the Miniature Ancient World here!

Even frontline Tier 3 experts had difficulty fighting a one-on-one battle against a Level 100 High Lord. What could students like themselves, who couldn't even be considered experts, do against such an opponent?

“Don’t panic! The maximum reach of these Half-orc Fighters’ normal attacks is 12 yards, and they can only attack up to six times in a row! Afterward, they will fall into a brief moment of stagnation to catch their breath! Their speed is no match for yours, neither is their reaction speed! Use this knowledge to find opportunities to attack!”

While the many students wondered how they should fight against the Demonized Half-orc Fighters before them, Shi Feng’s voice rang in their ears once more.

An attack range of 12 yards and a maximum attack count of six? Qin Wuchen’s eyes brightened when he heard Shi Feng’s advice, the worry on his face lessening.

The scariest part about fighting monsters in God’s Domain was not knowing the limits of a monster. In God’s Domain, Monsters possessed intelligence and were afraid of death. Thus, they would hide their strength in battle, only exposing their limits when necessary. In a way, this was similar to how players fought.

Normally, Qin Wuchen and the others would gradually probe the limits of the monsters they fought over the course of the battle. However, they dared not conduct such casual probings with the Demonized Half-orc Fighters since the other party possessed far superior Basic Attributes. They would die if they made a mistake.

However, now that they knew about the Half-orc Fighters’ limits, their confidence grew. It was akin to having a lamp shine on them as they were walking down a dark road. They now knew what they should do to achieve victory.

Subsequently, the students began maintaining a 12-yard gap between themselves and their opponents, preventing any of the Half-orc Fighters’ normal attacks from reaching them. Now, they only had to pay attention to when the Half-orc Fighters used their Skills.

The Half-orc Fighters’ movements when using Skills were vastly different from when they were attacking normally. Thus, it was very easy to tell when they were attacking with a Skill. All the students needed to do was figure out how they should dodge these Skills.

For a time, the students, who were originally at an absolute disadvantage, began holding their ground against the Demonized Half-orc Fighters, neither side getting the better over the other. The more talented of the bunch had even started retaliating against the Half-orc Fighters, inflicting some damage to the High Lords.

Of these talented students, Wu Lingling’s performance stood out the most. She grew braver and more excited with every passing moment.

Although Wu Lingling had previously sparred with the experts of her elder sister’s Guild, those experiences did very little in helping her improve. Even though the experts she fought had matched their Basic Attributes with hers, there was simply too huge a gap in

combat standards and techniques. Thus, she could never last more than a few moves against these experts.

However, it was a different story for the Demonized Half-orc Fighter before her. Currently, the High Lord was no match for her in terms of reaction speed and mobility, so she could see its movements with perfect clarity. The Half-orc Fighter's combat standard was also only superior to hers by a small margin, so she could quickly discern her flaws through the Half-orc Fighter's attacks.

As the battle progressed, Wu Lingling could tell that she was improving.

Subsequently, time passed by quickly. After battling continuously for several hours and killing several groups of Demonized Half-orcs, Shi Feng and the others saw their experience bars rising by 15% or more. The Half-orc Warriors they killed had also dropped plenty of equipment.

Originally, Wu Lingling and the others weren't particularly interested in the equipment dropped. After all, the Demonized Half-orc Warriors only dropped Level 100 Secret-Silver Equipment. Meanwhile, every one of them was fully equipped in Level 100 Fine-Gold Equipment, with some even fully equipped in Dark-Gold Equipment. Thus, the Half-orc Warriors' loot held no significance to them.

However, when Shi Feng shared the statistics of the weapons and equipment dropped, everyone's eyes immediately turned red with desire.

"Crap! These things buff Mana affinity?!" Qin Wuchen was greatly shocked when he saw the statistics of the Level 100 Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment Shi Feng shared.

In the current God's Domain, even Epic Weapons and Equipment rarely had Attributes that increased the user's Mana affinity. Yet, now, even the Secret-Silver Equipment the Demonized Half-orc Warriors dropped could increase players' Mana perception and Mana affinity!

Although these Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment was a measly 5% improvement to Mana perception and Mana affinity, they could probably sell for more than even Level 100 Dark-Gold Weapons. Some people might even be willing to trade Level 100 Epic Weapons for these Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment. After all, Mana was everything in God's Domain.

There were many people in God's Domain who'd be willing to spill blood just to acquire a piece of equipment that improved Mana affinity. Depending on the item's quality, some Guilds were even willing to wage war with each other. This was because a boost in Mana perception and Mana affinity could make it much easier for players to ascend through the tiers.

Now that such an effect had appeared on a bunch of Level 100 Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment, how could Qin Wuchen not be shocked?

Meanwhile, after taking a glance at the dozen or so Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment, Shi Feng said to his students, “There isn’t a significant difference in Basic Attributes between Secret-Silver and Fine-Gold Equipment. I recommend that you swap out your Fine-Gold Equipment for this Secret-Silver Equipment. These things should be of much greater help to you in improving your techniques.”

To be honest, even Shi Feng was surprised that the Withered Ruins’ monsters could drop such weapons and equipment. If the outside world were to find out about this, the various large Guilds would flood the Regional Dungeon. They might even lock down the area to monopolize these items.

Upon hearing Shi Feng’s words, the students quickly allocated the loot and replaced their old equipment. Then, the group of students continued following Shi Feng into the Withered Ruins’ inner region, slaughtering any Demonized Half-orcs they came across on the way.

Because of their increase in magic affinity, Wu Lingling and the others saw a visible improvement in the Completion Rate of their Skills and Spells. They could also move their bodies much more naturally, which, in turn, improved their combat standards.

After battling for over ten hours, Shi Feng and the others arrived in front of the city wall that separated the Withered Ruins’ inner and outer regions. Apart from Shi Feng’s team of 31 players, there was another team of 200 players resting a short distance away.

Meanwhile, this 200-man team was none other than the Soulfire adventurer team Wu Lingling and the others encountered at the Withered Ruins’ entrance. Soulfire’s members were currently huddled around campfires, eating and drinking to recover their Stamina and concentration. It was evident that they planned to head to the inner region to grind.

When Shi Feng’s team arrived at the inner region’s entrance, they immediately attracted the attention of Soulfire’s members.

When the woman wielding the crystalline Epic Staff saw Shi Feng’s team, a look of surprise flashed across her face, and she couldn’t help but mutter, “How is this possible?”

“What’s wrong, Rain?” Southern Tiger, who had been resting with his eyes shut, asked when he heard the woman’s words.

“Captain! Look at them!” the woman named Moon Rain said as she pointed at Shi Feng’s team.

Hearing this, Southern Tiger followed Moon Rain's finger and looked over to Shi Feng's team.

Immediately, surprise flashed across Southern Tiger's eyes.

"Level 101?"

Chapter 2942: Alternate Ending 16 - Tier 5 Existence

Chapter 2942 Chapter 2.016: Tier 5 Existence

In front of the wall that led to the Withered Ruins' inner region, Southern Tiger, Moon Rain, and the other members of Soulfire couldn't help but be shocked when they saw Shi Feng's team.

"Level 101?"

"How can their team reach this place?"

Questions appeared in the minds of Soulfire's members one after another. Some of them even rubbed their eyes, thinking that they were hallucinating.

"Captain, could they be monsters disguised as players?" Moon Rain asked in a quiet voice as she warily looked at Shi Feng's team.

Moon Rain had scrutinized Wu Lingling and the other students at the Dungeon's entrance, so she knew what kind of combat standards they possessed. Let alone reaching the Withered Ruins' inner region, these students would be fortunate if they could last even half an hour in the outer region.

Yet, now, not only did Wu Lingling and the others reach the inner region's entrance, but they had even managed to level up within this short period. Moreover, none of them looked to be in a miserable state. No matter how Moon Rain looked at this situation, she couldn't help but find it unbelievable.

Instances of monsters disguising themselves as players were not unheard of, and monsters capable of such disguises were incredibly dangerous in God's Domain. This was because these monsters were not only highly intelligent, but they were also capable of devouring players. Meanwhile, players that were devoured would not only be prevented from logging into the game for half a month, but they would also permanently lose a small portion of their Basic Attributes.

To make matters worse, even high-ranking Identification Skills did not work on these monsters. One would need a top-tier Identification Skill to see through their disguises.

Meanwhile, out of the 200 players in their team, only Southern Tiger owned a top-tier Identification Skill.

“No, they are indeed the people we met at the entrance. They aren’t disguised monsters,” Southern Tiger said, shaking his head. Then, in a confused voice, he continued, “I’m not sure if my senses are playing tricks on me, but I feel that they have undergone a slight transformation since we last met them.”

“Transformation?” Moon Rain started paying closer attention to Wu Lingling and the others after hearing Southern Tiger’s words. “Is it their equipment?”

Southern Tiger was one of Soulfire’s 16 captains. While he might not be the strongest captain, he was the best when judging people.

If Southern Tiger said that a person had changed, it was almost certainly true.

However, even after scrutinizing Wu Lingling and the others for some time, Moon Rain failed to see any substantial change in these students. Apart from their levels, the only difference she could see in these students was their equipment. Moreover, it wasn’t a positive change, but a negative one instead. Initially, these students had been fully equipped with Fine-Gold and Dark-Gold Weapons and Equipment. Yet, now, many of them had Secret-Silver Weapons and Equipment mixed in their gear. If Moon Rain was meeting these students for the first time, she would’ve mistakenly assumed that they were players who had recreated their accounts.

“It’s not their equipment. It’s their attitude that has changed,” Southern Tiger said. Then, after taking a moment to think, he continued, “Yes! It’s their composure! Every one of them looks much more composed now than before!”

“Composure?”

Moon Rain took another look at Wu Lingling and the others. Thanks to Southern Tiger’s hint, realization quickly hit her.

If Moon Rain were to equate the students she saw at the Dungeon’s entrance as frightened rabbits, the students she was looking at now were akin to seasoned hunters. Even after arriving at the inner region’s entrance, Wu Lingling and the others behaved calmly and showed no sense of crisis.

Meanwhile, this was a strange sight no matter how Moon Rain looked at it.

The Withered Ruins was a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon. Even frontline experts would need to remain at high alert when roaming in the Dungeon’s outer region, let alone the area close to the inner region’s entrance.

Even their team was no exception. Although they were currently resting in front of the inner region's entrance, none of them had loosened their guard. This was because even the slightest mistake could lead to the annihilation of their team, which would, in turn, waste all of the efforts they had put into grinding previously.

However, Wu Lingling and the others currently behaved as if they were on a sightseeing trip. None of them showed any signs of crisis whatsoever.

"Maybe they didn't encounter any monsters on the way here?" Moon Rain asked. The change in the behavior of Wu Lingling's group was simply too unbelievable. No matter how she racked her mind, she couldn't figure out what gave these students the confidence to behave so calmly in front of the dangerous inner region's entrance.

The only reasonable explanation Moon Rain could come up with was that these students had not encountered any monsters on the way here. After all, players would be teleported to a random location when they entered the Dungeon. It might be possible that Wu Lingling and the others had been teleported to a safe location, thus explaining their calm behavior.

However, Southern Tiger couldn't help but roll his eyes at Moon Rain when he heard her words. Then, he said, "If they didn't encounter any monsters, do you think they could reach Level 101 before us?"

"Ah, you're right." Moon Rain immediately realized the flaw in her explanation. However, this outcome only served to further confuse her. "But how can they reach this place so quickly with their strength? We have a 200-man team while their team only has 31 players. Moreover, every one of them is so weak."

Although the Withered Ruins' teleportation was random, those teleported to the outer region wouldn't be transported anywhere close to the inner region. Moreover, the closer one got to the inner region, the more monsters one would encounter.

Moon Rain found it hard to believe that a team as weak and small as Wu Lingling's group could reach the inner region's entrance so quickly.

"My guess is that it is related to that male Swordsman," Southern Tiger said as he shifted his gaze to Shi Feng. Then, a hint of fighting spirit appeared in his eyes as he continued, "It's been a long time since I came across such a powerful expert. I didn't think I would actually meet one in the Miniature Ancient World."

Moon Rain followed Southern Tiger's gaze and looked at Shi Feng as well. However, when she saw Shi Feng's terrible equipment and sensed his lack of presence, she couldn't help but grow confused and asked, "He's an expert?"

Even the average Tier 4 expert could easily secure themselves a full set of Level 100 Epic Equipment when they entered a Miniature Ancient World, let alone someone capable of being regarded as an expert by Southern Tiger.

In God's Domain, anyone Southern Tiger regarded as an expert would be at the Half-step Tier 5 standard at the very least. Meanwhile, such experts were existences capable of serving as the cornerstones of first-rate Guilds. These existences could easily get a 1,000-man expert team to help them level up should they choose to do so.

Yet, what about Shi Feng?

Not only was he geared in Secret-Silver Equipment, but the team he led only had 31 players. To make matters worse, his teammates were nothing but children with immature combat standards. If she were to tell others that a Half-step Tier 5 expert was using such equipment and leading such a team, others would probably call her out as crazy.

"It's normal that you can't tell. Real experts will never show their true colors. Whether it is their killing intent or aura, they will only reveal these things when they take action as this is a sign that they have perfect control over their bodies," Southern Tiger said, chuckling when he saw Moon Rain's skepticism. "Seeing that he can conceal his aura to such an extent, I'm guessing that his combat standard might be at the level of Blue Smile's."

"How is that possible?!" Moon Rain couldn't help but look at Southern Tiger skeptically.

Not only was Blue Smile Soulfire's Honorary Elder, but she was also a Tier 5 Guardian Knight. She was one of Soulfire's strongest combatants, and her combat standard had already reached an inhuman level. So, Moon Rain found it unbelievable that an expert of Blue Smile's caliber had entered the Miniature Ancient World and was even grinding together with a bunch of children.

Seeing that Moon Rain still doubted him, Southern Tiger did not try to persuade her further. This was because even he wasn't sure about his conjecture. After all, Tier 5 experts were esteemed individuals in God's Domain. These experts were typically busy searching for ways of getting promoted to Tier 6. There was no way they would casually abandon their past achievements to enter the Miniature Ancient World.

…

Meanwhile, during the time Moon Rain and Southern Tiger were conversing with each other, Shi Feng's group had also arrived in front of the city wall that measured several dozen meters in height. Then, when Wu Lingling and the other students saw Soulfire's team resting in front of the wall, every one of them grew ecstatic.

“Instructor Shi is amazing! We actually caught up to Soulfire’s exploration progress! I’m definitely going to boast about this to my old classmates!”

“I’m not dreaming, right? We outleveled Soulfire’s team?”

Previously, when Wu Lingling and the others had been continuously slaughtering Demonized Half-orcs with Shi Feng and refining their combat standards, they already knew that their leveling speed had surpassed that of the average expert. However, they never thought that their leveling speed would surpass Soulfire’s team.

However, before everyone could get too excited, Shi Feng suddenly said, “Everyone, quiet down. It’s getting late, so we will log off here for today. We’ll proceed to the inner region after the Academy’s enrollment ceremony, so make sure to rest up.”

When everyone heard Shi Feng’s words, they couldn’t help but grumble in complaint. They felt that it was still too early to rest. After all, they were still brimming with energy, and there were still two hours left until the enrollment ceremony. So, they eagerly suggested that they enter the inner region now. By doing so, not only could they enter the inner region before Soulfire’s team, but they could even hone their techniques against stronger monsters.

However, Shi Feng shot down every one of his students’ suggestions.

Players in God’s Domain might be able to mitigate their fatigue using Stamina and Concentration Recovery Potions, but these items did not reduce the mental stress they experienced. After grinding continuously for so many hours, everyone’s minds had long since entered an incredibly tense state. If he let his students fight in such a state, they wouldn’t achieve any significant improvements. Rather than wasting time trying to achieve negligible improvements, it’d be better if everyone got some rest now. That way, they would be able to explore the inner region with much greater efficiency afterward.

Faced with Shi Feng’s rejection, Wu Lingling and the others had no choice but to log out and rest. After all, they’d be committing suicide if they insisted on going into the inner region without Shi Feng.

After seeing all 30 of his students log out, Shi Feng chose to rest as well. Today would be the first day he officially began his duties as one of the God’s Domain Academy’s instructors, after all. He could no longer act with as much freedom as he did in his previous life.

However, as the mansion Shi Feng lived in was quite distant from the God’s Domain Academy, by the time he arrived, there were only 15 minutes left until the enrollment ceremony began. He had just barely arrived on time.

Originally, Shi Feng didn't think much of the enrollment ceremony. However, when he entered Jin Hai University's indoor arena, he couldn't help but be surprised by the scale of the enrollment ceremony.

What's going on?

At this time, not only were there over a thousand students standing in the arena, but there were also many executives of first- and second-rate Guilds seated on the spectator stands. Based on the seating arrangements, there should be at least 30 Guilds present. Rather than an enrollment ceremony, it looked more like a fighting competition was being held here.

Meanwhile, when Shi Feng arrived at the seats reserved for instructors, the several dozen instructors present immediately turned to look at Shi Feng and began a quiet discussion among themselves.

"So, he's Shi Feng? The ex-Guild Leader of Shadow?"

"I didn't think he would dare show himself. Does he not know that Gu Yiren is attending the ceremony in person today?"

"Maybe he thinks that Wu Lingling can win against Gu Yiren's cousin. She is one of the few freshmen capable of rivaling Gu Tong, after all."

"He must be dreaming. Wu Lingling might stand a chance in a one-on-one fight, but the competition is a team battle. Gu Tong has two other talented freshmen on his team, while Wu Lingling has nobody. There is no way Wu Lingling can hold off three people by herself."

"I heard that Gu Yiren has personally come here to watch his cousin secure the championship for the freshman competition today. If Gu Tong secures the championship, he will become an unofficial internal member of Shadow and get the opportunity to visit the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters."

Many of the instructors present secretly ridiculed Shi Feng for his shamelessness and overestimating himself when they saw him attending the enrollment ceremony. After all, even though he had already been dismissed from Shadow, he still planned to rely on Wu Lingling, whom Shi Feng had tricked into becoming his student, to increase his reputation.

Meanwhile, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but smirk gleefully when he thought of what was to come. Let's see how you embarrass yourself when you try to compare with Guild Leader Gu!

Amidst the various instructors' quiet discussions, the God's Domain Academy's enrollment ceremony officially began.

After the Academy's director finished her speech, the executives of the various attending Guilds also went up the stage to give a short speech. The sweet promises these executives made excited the freshmen present, and many of them couldn't help but wish they could join these large Guilds immediately.

Meanwhile, after the various Guild executives finished their speeches, the highly anticipated freshman competition also officially began. Immediately, the mood in the arena soared to its peak.

"Instructor Shi, did you properly read the competition rules I emailed you?" At this time, Lin Yaoyue, who was wearing a black suit that emphasized her enchanting body, approached Shi Feng and asked in confusion, "Are you sure you want to let Wu Lingling participate by herself?"

Chapter 2943: Alternate Ending 17 - One Person

Although Lin Yaoyue had spoken softly, the instructors present were seated nearby. Moreover, Lin Yaoyue's existence in the God's Domain Academy was akin to a celebrity. No matter where she appeared, she would become the center of attention of every instructor. Thus, the instructors present all heard Lin Yaoyue's words clearly.

For a time, every instructor present couldn't help but shift their line of sight toward Shi Feng, surprise and confusion in their eyes.

"He's sending only Wu Lingling? What is he trying to do?"

"Did he not read the rules properly? Does he think it's going to be one-on-one fights?"

Most of the instructors present had done some research on Shi Feng's situation.

On one side, there was Shi Feng, Shadow's dismissed Guild Leader. On the other side, there was Gu Yiren, Shadow's newly promoted Guild Leader. Since Gu Yiren was here to show support to his younger cousin Gu Tong in the freshman competition, the competition could be said to be Shi Feng's best opportunity to one-up Gu Yiren and show his worth in the God's Domain Academy.

Shi Feng even had the necessary conditions to achieve this goal. So long as he paired the incredibly talented Wu Lingling with two other talented students, he would have a high chance to win against Gu Yiren.

Yet, now, Shi Feng was letting Wu Lingling participate by herself?

It should be known that Wu Lingling and Gu Tong had similar results in the entrance evaluation. Both had reached the Trial Tower's fifth-floor early stage. So, the two could

be regarded as evenly matched, and it wouldn't be strange for any of them to win against each other. Although Gu Tong's teammates were stronger than any of Shi Feng's other students, Wu Lingling still had a winning chance so long as she had reliable teammates to support her.

Although the competition's rules did not state that participating teams needed to have three members, sending a one-man team to participate was no different from forfeiting the competition.

"Instructor Luo, do you think that Instructor Shi got scared after experiencing Guild Leader Gu's frightening aura?" a young junior instructor sitting beside Luo Tiancheng asked. Then, he smirked and continued, "Even if he's unwilling to embarrass himself and forfeit the match, there's no need to have Wu Lingling participate by herself. If Wu Xiaoxiao learns of this, his career as an instructor will probably come to an end."

Everyone capable of enrolling into the God's Domain Academy possessed a certain degree of talent. Even if Wu Lingling was superior to her peers, she hadn't reached a level where she could fight multiple opponents by herself. Not to mention, having teammates meant that one could execute many more strategic maneuvers. Thus, Wu Lingling would face an overwhelming defeat even if she fought in a two-on-one matchup, let alone a three-on-one matchup.

Wu Xiaoxiao, one of the God's Domain Academy's brightest students, definitely wouldn't be willing to watch her little sister suffer a miserable defeat. Even if everyone could understand the reason for Wu Lingling's miserable defeat, it still wouldn't sound nice when others talked about it.

Meanwhile, if a top student like Wu Xiaoxiao tried to seek justice for this matter, the Academy would probably fire Shi Feng without hesitation. After all, Shi Feng was merely a newly-hired junior instructor.

In regards to this situation, Luo Tiancheng glanced at Shi Feng and sneered, saying, "You can't say that about Instructor Shi. Who knows? Instructor Shi might be aiming to replicate Senior Instructor Qi's achievement several semesters ago and make a name for himself in this freshman competition."

"How is that possible? Instructor Qi was in charge of the Academy's Golden Duo at the time. Although Wu Lingling is a genius in her own right, she is still only one person," the young junior instructor said, shaking his head. However, he also understood that Luo Tiancheng was trying to ridicule Shi Feng, so he didn't continue detailing the matter.

In reality, there had been many past instances where instructors would send only one or two students to represent them in the freshman competition. However, out of the many instructors who did so, only Instructor Qi had ever secured the championship. Moreover, his achievement was largely attributed to his two students being twins. Not only did

these twins have incredible talent, but they also had extraordinary coordination. Thus, they managed to win despite fighting in two-on-three matchups.

However, Wu Lingling's situation was different. She didn't even have someone to rely on, let alone a twin sibling. In such a situation, she wouldn't even get through the preliminary round, let alone winning against Gu Tong's team of three.

In the meantime, Shi Feng ignored the discussions taking place around him and calmly nodded to Lin Yaoyue, saying, "Mhm, just her. It won't be interesting if I send too many."

"It won't be interesting?"

Lin Yaoyue was momentarily stunned when she heard Shi Feng's answer. Her mind failed to comprehend what Shi Feng was trying to say.

As for the instructors seated nearby, they laughed when they heard Shi Feng's answer.

"It won't be interesting if he sends too many? Does he think it's interesting to watch three people gang up on one person, then?"

"Could he be insane?"

"I don't know whether Instructor Shi is insane, but I do know he'll go insane once Wu Xiaoxiao finds out about this!"

The many instructors present discussed and laughed over Shi Feng's words. Some instructors also started to look forward to the end of the competition. After all, nobody in the Academy had ever seen Wu Xiaoxiao go berserk before. However, they might just get the opportunity to see it this time.

…

While a commotion was taking place over the instructors' seating area, the Academy's dean also officially announced the start of the freshman competition.

The competition's format was simple. There were six virtual gaming pods prepared in the center of the arena, and participating teams would fight each other in the virtual realm. There was also a holographic screen projected above the gaming pods to allow spectators to see the fights.

Participants would automatically receive a virtual body with a Level 100, Tier 3 physique and weapons and equipment of similar quality when they entered the virtual realm. Afterward, all they needed to do was select their classes, and they would be automatically teleported into a randomized battlefield that spanned a radius of 200 yards. Unlike the Professional League, the freshman competition was a contest of skills and tactics.

Meanwhile, after the dean explained the competition rules, he also revealed the list of participating students and their respective teams. Then, when Wu Lingling saw the teammates she had, or lack thereof, she couldn't help but have a huge headache.

"Is Instructor Shi insane?"

Wu Lingling was a little stunned when she saw that Shi Feng's team only had her name in it. Although she had long since known that she would be chosen to participate in the competition, she never thought she would do so without even a single support…

As soon as Wu Lingling snapped out of her daze, she immediately tried to call Shi Feng and ask him why he was having her participate by herself.

Wu Lingling admitted that her combat standard had improved significantly after her training session in the Withered Ruins. He had also learned many evasive maneuvers from Shi Feng, which elevated her dodging standard to a whole new level. However, she hadn't gotten so arrogant as to think she could go up against three opponents simultaneously.

Even if all three of her opponents were freshmen capable of only reaching the Trial Tower's fourth floor, it didn't matter. In a situation where all participants had similar Basic Attributes, weapons, and equipment, so long as the other party didn't foolishly take independent action, their victory against her would be guaranteed.

However, before Wu Lingling could call Shi Feng, the holographic screen in the middle of the arena revealed the first matchup of the competition. Upon seeing the matched teams, the entire arena instantly fell silent.

As if fate was toying with her, Wu Lingling had gotten matched against Gu Tong's team in the very first round. The matchup that everyone thought would only appear in the final round had actually appeared in the first round.

"Huh? Wu Lingling doesn't have any teammates?"

"Wu Lingling is participating by herself? Is she insane?"

Surprise and confusion flashed across Gu Tong's eyes when he saw the information displayed on the holographic screen.

Out of the thousand or so freshmen this year, the only person Gu Tong acknowledged as his rival was Wu Lingling, Wu Xiaoxiao's younger sister. As for everyone else, he placed no importance on them at all. Once he defeated Wu Lingling, he even planned to challenge Wu Xiaoxiao before graduating, becoming a legend in the God's Domain Academy.

While everyone was still trying to process this situation, the mechanical voice of the competition's administrative system echoed throughout the arena.

"May the participants of both teams enter the virtual gaming cabins! The match will begin in one minute!"

The mechanical voice interrupted everyone's thoughts. When Wu Lingling saw Gu Tong's team walking to the gaming cabins, she gritted her teeth and swiftly made her way to the center of the arena as well. Then, she laid down into a gaming cabin and entered the virtual arena.

While both teams were waiting for the timer to count down and the system to teleport them to a random battlefield, Gu Tong's team members couldn't help but look at Gu Tong and ask, "Boss Gu, should we step aside and let you fight Wu Lingling one-on-one?"

The two of them knew that Gu Tong had originally planned to utilize his victory against Wu Lingling to increase his reputation in Shadow. However, now that Wu Lingling was participating by herself, it'd be meaningless even if the three of them won against her.

"No!" Gu Tong shook his head. Then, in a definitive tone, he said, "We'll fight together! Since Wu Lingling has given up on the competition, she is no longer worthy of being my rival!"

Chapter 2944: Alternate Ending 18 - Shocking Technique

Chapter 2944 Chapter 18 – Shocking Technique

Gu Tong's words were cold and determined, and even his teammates could feel his anger and disdain for Wu Lingling.

"Bingshou, you support from range once the match begins. Lieyun, you keep her distracted with feints. I'll land the finishing blow on her!" Gu Tong said to his teammates as he unsheathed his two daggers. "However, make sure to be careful when you attack her, Lieyun. Wu Lingling might be a Swordsman, but she's even more agile than an Assassin. She also has numerous attack patterns. Make sure you do not get caught up with her for too long. It doesn't matter even if your Strength is greater than hers. You won't be able to cope with her attacks once the fight prolongs."

"I understand. You can rest assured, Boss Gu," Lieyun, a Berserker who was nearly two meters tall and clad in armor, said and nodded.

Lieyun was well aware of Wu Lingling's strengths. Even his instructor had praised Wu Lingling for her offensive capabilities in one-on-one combat. When it came to one-on-

one combat, Wu Lingling was the undisputed number one among the freshmen this year, and even Gu Tong was slightly weaker than her in this regard.

Meanwhile, Lieyun couldn't last more than ten seconds in a frontal confrontation against Gu Tong, so he'd be foolish to try to win against Wu Lingling by himself.

"Bingshou, when you're attacking Wu Lingling, you don't need to care about me or Lieyun. Just make sure Wu Lingling cannot chain her attacks," Gu Tong said as he looked at the short-haired girl, who wielded a bow and wore light armor, standing beside Lieyun. "Many people are watching this competition. We cannot let Wu Lingling have any chances at showing us off!"

When the girl named Bingshou heard Gu Tong's words, her expression immediately sharpened.

At this time, she and Lieyun had already been recognized as reserve internal members of Shadow. Meanwhile, the treatment they would receive as internal members would depend on their performance in today's competition.

While Gu Tong was discussing strategies with his teammates, the timer above the waiting area finished counting down. Immediately, the trio found themselves teleported into a forest and saw Wu Lingling, who wielded two longswords and was clad in light silver armor, standing beside a large tree that was around 100 yards away from them.

…

Along with the start of the match, the spectators in the arena also started making a racket.

"It's finally starting!"

"A forest? Wu Lingling might still have a chance after all."

"The question now is whether Gu Tong will go for a one-on-one fight. I heard that Gu Tong is treating Wu Lingling as his rival and that he intends on beating her to secure himself as number one among the freshmen."

"What a pity. If Wu Lingling's instructor wasn't that Shi Feng, we could've witnessed an interesting match today."

The many students, instructors, and Guild executives present held a hushed discussion as they looked at the holographic display with great interest.

After Wu Xiaoxiao, Wu Lingling's and Gu Tong's names received the most attention in the God's Domain Academy right now. Many people would also frequently compare the

two with each other. Some people even believed that this generation's freshmen would lead the God's Domain Academy into its golden era because of these two students.

However, to everyone's surprise and confusion, Wu Lingling had actually chosen to apprentice under Shadow's ex-Guild Leader. Now, because of Shi Feng, she even had to go up against Gu Tong's team of three all by herself…

While the spectators outside were discussing among themselves, Gu Tong did not remain idle on the battlefield.

"Don't let her escape our sight! Bingshou, seal her movements! Lieyun, charge with me!"

After arriving on the battlefield, Gu Tong immediately analyzed the battlefield and shouted instructions to his teammates. Simultaneously, he activated his Stealth skill and charged at Wu Lingling without hesitation.

When Lieyun heard Gu Tong's command, he instantly reacted and activated the Tier 3 Flame Charge, transforming into a huge ball of flames that charged at Wu Lingling.

As for Bingshou, she drew her longbow and used the Tier 3 Wind Wings against Wu Lingling. Then, as soon as she released her bow, eight arrows shot out of her bow and transformed into blades of wind that flew at Wu Lingling from multiple directions, cutting off Wu Lingling's paths of escape.

…

When Luo Tiancheng, who sat in the spectator stands, saw the actions of Gu Tong's team, he couldn't help but sneer and think, As expected of the Guild Leader's little brother! Beautifully done!

Originally, Luo Tiancheng had still been rather worried that Gu Tong would grow soft-hearted against his opponent and choose to fight Wu Lingling one-on-one. If that happened, it would give Wu Lingling a significantly greater chance of winning. That, in turn, would improve Shi Feng's performance as an instructor.

Thankfully, Gu Tong did not choose to fight Wu Lingling one-on-one. Moreover, he had even wisely instructed his teammate to seal off Wu Lingling's paths of retreat. Now, Wu Lingling had no choice but to clash against Gu Tong's team of three. In such a situation, Gu Tong's team was almost certain to win. It might even become a landslide victory. If that happened, Wu Xiaoxiao, the Academy's top talent, would definitely come and find trouble with Shi Feng.

Meanwhile, when Lin Yaoyue saw the development on the battlefield, she couldn't help but frown and glance at Shi Feng, who sat in front of her.

What is he thinking?

Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but be confused by Shi Feng's actions. While she wasn't interested in the affairs between Shi Feng and Shadow, that didn't mean she was willing to watch one of the Academy's top talents suffer a humiliating defeat in front of so many people.

Moreover, Shi Feng had just arrived at the God's Domain Academy. Logically, if he wanted to raise his position in the Academy or prove his value to Shadow, he should cherish Wu Lingling a lot. After all, there had been many instances in the past where instructors of the Academy had received a huge promotion because of a talented student. This was also why the Academy's instructors were willing to sacrifice a lot of their time and resources into nurturing their students.

However, no matter how Lin Yaoyue looked at the current situation, it did not seem like Shi Feng was trying to nurture Wu Lingling at all. On the contrary, he seemed to be trying to harm Wu Lingling's future.

…

Back on the battlefield, Lieyun had already arrived before Wu Lingling and swung his battle axe at her, the two-handed weapon releasing a blinding radiance and increasing in size as it made its way to Wu Lingling.

At the same time, Gu Tong had used Shadow Steps and appeared behind Wu Lingling. Then, he brandished his daggers at Wu Lingling's back.

"Die!"

Combat technique, Phantom Snake!

Immediately, the two gleaming daggers transformed into multiple phantom snakes that struck at Wu Lingling from various blindspots, the attacks seamlessly timed with Lieyun's gigantified axe.

…

"How ruthless!"

The various instructors and Guild executives were astonished when they saw Gu Tong and Lieyun's joint assault.

The two students' joint assault was something even veteran experts like themselves would have trouble dealing with if their Basic Attributes were equalized. This was because the two students were attacking with the intention of trading lives.

In the case of Lieyun, he was attacking Wu Lingling without paying any regard to his defense. He was fully intent on receiving any counterattacks Wu Lingling launched with his body. Moreover, to ensure his attack landed on Wu Lingling, he had even chosen to use an AOE Skill with wide coverage. And seeing how close Gu Tong was to Wu Lingling, it would seem that Lieyun intended on hitting Wu Lingling even at the cost of hitting Gu Tong.

As for Gu Tong, he showed no intentions of dodging Lieyun's attack, either. Instead, he focused all of his attention on striking Wu Lingling's weak points and sealing off any possible paths of retreat for the Swordsman.

In this situation, even if Wu Lingling had noticed Gu Tong's presence behind her, there was nothing she could do to avoid both Lieyun's and Gu Tong's suicidal attacks. The only thing she could do was choose to dodge one of their attacks. However, no matter which attack Wu Lingling chose to evade, she would still end up getting killed by the other person's attack.

Normally, in a three-on-one situation, the side with the numerical advantage wouldn't have chosen such a suicidal combat method. Instead, they would rely on their numerical advantage to suppress and whittle down their opponent. Yet, Gu Tong's team had chosen this suicidal combat method to ensure their victory and leave Wu Lingling with no opportunities to make a comeback.

…

Back on the battlefield, even when Lieyun's gigantified axe and Gu Tong's shadow snakes were about to devour Wu Lingling, Wu Lingling actually remained motionless, behaving as if she had not noticed the two attacks coming at her.

Did she give up?

Gu Tong couldn't help but be confused when he saw Wu Lingling's lack of reaction. In his opinion, an expert like Wu Lingling should more or less put up a struggle even when faced with such a hopeless situation. Yet, now…

"It seems I have overestimated you!" Gu Tong said, his eyes filled with disappointment. At the same time, his hands also moved with greater speed as he planned to end this boring battle quickly.

However, as soon as Gu Tong finished speaking, a crisp and sweet voice suddenly appeared from beside him.

"I think so as well."

Gu Tong was startled when he heard this voice. This was because he couldn't be any more familiar with this voice.

Wu Lingling!

This was Wu Lingling's voice!

Glancing at the source of the voice, Gu Tong immediately found himself stunned.

Through the corner of his eyes, Gu Tong actually saw Wu Lingling standing a short distance away from him, behaving like a spectator as she watched him and Lieyun executing their suicidal assault.

Gu Tong wasn't the only one who saw this scene. Lieyun and Bingshou also saw this scene. However, unlike Gu Tong, they quickly recovered from their shock and started shouting at Gu Tong to get out of the way in a panic. After all, with Lieyun's combat standards, he was incapable of altering his attack trajectory this late into his attack. Meanwhile, a full-powered attack from a Tier 3 Berserker was not something a Tier 3 Assassin could survive. So, Gu Tong's only chance to live now was to dodge Lieyun's attack.

Only, that evidently wasn't possible with Gu Tong's current state of mind…

…

Meanwhile, when the various instructors and Guild executives saw this scene, they couldn't help but cry out in surprise.

"Mirage Steps?!"

"Impossible! Mirage Steps is a top-tier footwork among basic combat techniques! Even veteran frontline experts have a hard time learning it! How can a freshman like Wu Lingling master it already?!"

The many experts in the arena quickly understood the cause for two Wu Linglings to appear on the battlefield. Seeing as there were no fluctuations in the Mana around Wu Lingling, the girl definitely did not use a Skill or Spell. Thus, the only explanation they could come up with for this situation was that Wu Lingling had executed Mirage Steps, a basic combat technique.

However, Mirage Steps was a special footwork that even frontline experts had difficulty mastering. Anyone capable of mastering it would be regarded as a powerful expert even in first-rate Guilds.

Is this the reason for his confidence?

At this time, even Lin Yaoyue was surprised when she saw this scene, her eyes inadvertently turning to Shi Feng, who currently wore a calm expression on his face.

Chapter 2945: Alternate Ending 19 - Monster

Chapter 2945 Chapter 19 – Monster

Most of the spectators in the arena were shocked when they saw the footwork Wu Lingling executed. The only exceptions were Qin Wuchen and the other students who had fought alongside Wu Lingling in the Withered Ruins. Their expressions remained calm throughout the entire process.

Meanwhile, after seeing Wu Lingling's performance, Qin Wuchen's friend from high school enviously said to him, "So this is why you decided to follow a newbie instructor, Wuchen! I didn't know you had such a strong class rep! Her footwork is simply amazing! With her taking the lead, your class will be blessed when competing for school resources in the future!"

The God's Domain Academy might have abundant resources, it didn't mean that it could afford to waste them. Not to mention, the Academy's goal was to produce expert players. Thus, rather than treating all students equally, the Academy distributed its resources based on the students' performances. While this might seem like a harsh method of education, the world of experts in God's Domain was cruel.

Meanwhile, if students of the Academy wished to obtain more resources, apart from choosing a good instructor and working hard, they could also pray for capable classmates. This was because the Academy would hold monthly class competitions for resource distribution.

In these monthly competitions, students from the classes ranked within the top three would each receive a bottle of A-rank Nutrient Fluid. They would also receive free access to the school's simulation training room for three days, allowing them to spar against simulated experts. Although the Academy's simulation training room was inferior to that of first-rate Guilds, it was still significantly better than the simulation training room of most large Guilds.

However, as operating a simulation training room consumed High-level Energy, even first-rate Guilds' experts had few opportunities to use it. Moreover, these experts typically had to pay a huge price to use their Guilds' simulation training rooms. Yet, the God's Domain Academy was offering this opportunity to its students for free.

Thus, the Academy's monthly class competitions were extraordinarily intense. Meanwhile, having capable students like Wu Lingling in a class was sure to increase the class's chances of ranking within the monthly competition's top three.

"Amazing footwork?" Qin Wuchen couldn't help but look at his friend strangely. "The class rep is simply evading Gu Tong and Lieyun's joint assault normally. I don't know

what those two are thinking. Why are they using such predictable attacks? They're not even comparable to the Half-orc Fighters. Or are they probing the class rep?"

Hearing Qin Wuchen's comments, Xiao Yuheng, another one of Shi Feng's students, nodded in agreement and said, "That's probably the case. The class rep is the only freshman who rivals Gu Tong, so Gu Tong must be checking to see if the class rep is qualified for him to get serious. But isn't this too simple of a probe? It feels like he is looking down on the class rep."

Xiao Yuheng considered Wu Lingling's current performance to be standard. Wu Lingling was neither underperforming nor overperforming. After fighting in the Withered Ruins for over a dozen hours, Wu Lingling had already become capable of holding her ground against three Demonized Half-orc Fighters. As for the other students in Shi Feng's class, while they couldn't match Wu Lingling's performance, they could still withstand the joint assault of two Half-orc Fighters.

Meanwhile, the Half-orc Fighters' attack patterns were varied and constantly changing. It was especially true when they worked together. If one was not careful when going up against multiple Half-orc Fighters, one would quickly find themselves overwhelmed.

However, Gu Tong and Lieyun's joint assault was nothing like that.

While Gu Tong and Lieyun might seem to have good coordination with each other, their attack patterns were simple and predictable. So long as one grasped the timing of their attacks, it wouldn't be difficult to dodge their joint assault. In Xiao Yuheng's opinion, at least half of Shi Feng's class could dodge this joint assault, let alone Wu Lingling, the class's top student.

As for the afterimages Wu Lingling created, that was merely the byproduct of an evasive maneuver, which was part of the aerobic exercise Shi Feng had taught them previously. The evasive maneuver required them to exert the muscles in their entire body during the moment of evasion, going from static to top speed instantly. Not only could the instantaneous burst of speed prevent their opponents from predicting the trajectory of their evasion and launching follow-up attacks, but it could also fool their opponents' vision, making their opponents see an afterimage of themselves.

During the training session in the Withered Ruins, Shi Feng had already explained the theory behind this evasive maneuver to them. Meanwhile, the faster one could go from static to top speed, the more realistic one's afterimage.

However, the fact that Wu Lingling had managed to create a realistic afterimage with her evasive maneuver shouldn't be regarded as anything amazing. On the contrary, the afterimage should be considered an unwanted byproduct instead.

When a truly powerful expert executed an evasive maneuver, they wouldn't create any visual afterimages at all. Instead, they would vanish from their opponent's field of vision

completely, their evasive technique making it so that their opponent's brain became unaware of their presence. To be precise, the evasive technique created visual signals so complex that the human brain couldn't process them. Thus, the brain would actively ignore such signals, thereby erasing the technique user's presence completely.

"Indeed. At least half of our class can dodge such a simple probing attempt. I honestly don't know what's going through Gu Tong's and Lieyun's minds," Qin Wuchen said, nodding in agreement with Xiao Yuheng's comment.

However, as soon as Qin Wuchen finished speaking, his high school classmate and the freshmen from other classes sitting nearby were immediately rendered speechless.

Simple probing attempt?

At least half the class could dodge it?

Were they even speaking the same language?

It should be known that Wu Lingling's current performance had amazed even the many Guild executives present. Yet, Qin Wuchen and Xiao Yuheng regarded Wu Lingling's performance as nothing special! Did these two think everyone else was an idiot?

…

While everyone was talking about Wu Lingling's footwork, Gu Tong had used the Tier 3 Lifesaving Skill Shadowless Step to forcibly enter Stealth. Then, he used the 0.5-second invulnerability period the Skill provided to tank Lieyun's attack, allowing him to avoid the awkward situation of getting heavily injured due to friendly fire.

However, after using up his Lifesaving Skill, Gu Tong fell into the predicament of having no means of escaping Wu Lingling's follow-up attacks.

The Assassin class wasn't designed for frontal combat. The class shined most when executing surprise attacks and dexterous combat methods. In contrast, not only was Wu Lingling's Swordsman class adept at frontal combat, but Wu Lingling herself was also known for her agile combat style.

Because of these factors, Gu Tong continuously lost HP when he clashed blades with Wu Lingling. And although Lieyun was frantically trying to attack Wu Lingling from behind, Wu Lingling seemingly had eyes growing on the back of her head as she could always evade Lieyun's attacks at the very last moment. In this situation, Lieyun might as well not exist as his attacks were hardly doing anything to affect Wu Lingling's fight with Gu Tong.

Dammit! How is she so strong?! Has she been hiding her strength all this time?!

Feelings of frustration and confusion filled Gu Tong’s heart as he desperately tried to defend against Wu Lingling’s attacks. Lieyun and Bingshou also experienced the same feelings when they saw Wu Lingling evade every one of their attacks with little effort.

After the clash continued for around 20 seconds, Wu Lingling successfully whittled Gu Tong to death. As for Lieyun and Bingshou, they didn’t even last 20 seconds against Wu Lingling after losing their team’s core…

When the administrative system announced the end of the match, silence filled the arena’s spectator stands as everyone turned to watch Wu Lingling climb out of her virtual gaming cabin, their eyes looking at Wu Lingling as if they were looking at a monster.

Chapter 2946: Alternate Ending 20 - Merely a Junior Instructor

"What a monstrous talent!"

"Even the top talents of first-rate Guilds can hold a candle to her!"

"I never thought Wu Lingling's talent would actually surpass that of Wu Xiaoxiao's!"

Shortly after Wu Lingling exited her gaming cabin, voices of exclamation filled the arena. The Academy's instructors and various Guild executives, in particular, looked at Wu Lingling as if she were their golden goose. As for Luo Tiancheng, his eyes were close to popping out of their sockets as he looked at Wu Lingling in utter disbelief.

Impossible! How can Wu Lingling be this strong?

Gu Tong, the younger cousin of Shadow's current Guild Leader Gu Yiren, had actually lost to Wu Lingling even while having a numerical advantage. After this incident, Shadow's plans to expand its influence in the God's Domain Academy had thoroughly become a joke…

Meanwhile, unlike everyone else in the arena, Lin Yaoyue did not focus her gaze on Wu Lingling. Instead, she looked at Shi Feng, who sat in front of her.

So this was what he meant?

Lin Yaoyue had previously been confused when she heard Shi Feng saying, "It won't be interesting if I send too many." However, after witnessing this match, she found that Shi Feng's words indeed made sense.

With Wu Lingling's strength, if the girl gained two more people to support her, the match probably would've ended as soon as it began. Gu Tong's team wouldn't have gotten the opportunity to put up any resistance, and the match wouldn't have lasted for several dozen seconds.

However, after looking at Shi Feng for a moment, Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but sigh and look at the man with a sympathetic gaze.

Originally, Shi Feng could've relied on Wu Lingling to make a name for himself in the Academy and even secure a respectable position in Jin Hai City.

Unfortunately, it was a sin to possess treasure without having the strength to protect it!

In the current era, God's Domain had already become a second world for people. In fact, its importance even surpassed that of the real world. After all, people could essentially double their lifespans by living in God's Domain. Thus, God's Domain had also become a place of competition for both individuals and competition. Meanwhile, organizations seeking to secure a better standing in God's Domain needed to recruit highly talented individuals.

Although Gu Tong was recognized as a genius by God's Domain Academy, he could only be regarded as such in a third-rate city like Jin Hai City. One could find many other "geniuses" like him in the various first-rate Guilds. Thus, none of the various first-rate Guilds in God's Domain had deemed it necessary to poach him before he met the Academy's requirements to join a Guild.

Previously, this was also the case for Wu Lingling. Although the first-rate Guild Dazzle Wave had already shown signs of trying to recruit Wu Lingling, that was only because of Wu Xiaoxiao's influence and Wu Lingling's relatively good talent. If it weren't for her elder sister, Wu Lingling definitely wouldn't have received such treatment.

However, the situation was different now!

The talent Wu Lingling displayed had already surpassed that of Wu Xiaoxiao, the Academy's current star, let alone Gu Tong. The various first-rate Guilds would definitely fight to recruit such a talent.

Shi Feng was merely a junior instructor at the Academy who possessed no backing whatsoever. The Academy wouldn't allow Shi Feng to nurture a top-tier talent like Wu Lingling. After all, Wu Lingling was the Academy's chance to make a name for itself throughout the country. The Academy's influential senior instructors probably wouldn't let go of this opportunity, either.

Apart from Lin Yaoyue, many of the intermediate instructors also looked at Shi Feng with sympathetic gazes. After all, every one of the Academy's senior instructors had already run to the Academy's dean by now, evidently trying to secure her as their

apprentice. Moreover, Senior Instructor Qi was even among these people. Not only did Instructor Qi possess deep ties with Shadow, but he was also Gu Tong's instructor.

Although the Academy's rules indicated that students couldn't change their instructors for a year after they apprenticed themselves under an instructor, it wasn't impossible to circumvent this rule. So long as the students and instructors involved agreed to the change, students could change instructors at any time. As for top-tier geniuses like Wu Lingling, they wouldn't even need their instructor's consent to change instructors.

…

Wu Zhenyang, who was seated in the VIP section, was presently experiencing a huge headache.

Jin Hai City's God's Domain Academy had four senior instructors, and every one of them was an influential individual in Jin Hai City. They had nurtured many professional players throughout their career, and even the city's various large Guilds respected them greatly. Yet, now, because of Wu Lingling's fight, all four of these senior instructors had come running to him in an attempt to secure Wu Lingling as their student. They didn't even care that there were a bunch of Guild executives sitting around them…

"Dean, this is the first time our Academy has seen a student as talented as Wu Lingling. We must develop her using the best resources available."

"That's right. Shi Feng is merely a newly-hired junior instructor. He doesn't have any resources in God's Domain, either. The responsibility of nurturing Wu Lingling is too heavy for him. You should leave it to me instead."

"Dean, I've helped nurture many professional players for the Academy these past few years, but I have never encountered a truly excellent sapling. How about letting me nurture Wu Lingling? I promise she will have a much brighter future than Wu Xiaoxiao! I can even guarantee that she will make it into the A-League!"

Three of the four senior instructors blabbered away like desperate salesmen in front of Wu Zhenyang, their usual arrogance nowhere to be seen. When the various Guild executives sitting nearby saw this scene, they couldn't help but be a little dumbfounded.

Meanwhile, shortly after the three senior instructors finished their sales talk, Instructor Qi, the youngest out of the four senior instructors, looked at Wu Zhenyang and solemnly said, "Wu Lingling's talent is exceptional, Dean. If you are willing to let Wu Lingling come under my wing, I promise to give her a training slot in World Domination's branch headquarters!"

As soon as Instructor Qi made his offer, the other three senior instructors and various Guild executives couldn't help but gasp. None of them had expected Instructor Qi to be willing to pay such a huge price.

As a Super Guild, World Domination was a bona fide titan in God's Domain. It was an existence that far surpassed the various first-rate Guilds.

Although they had no idea how Instructor Qi had managed to form a connection with a Super Guild like World Domination, the fact that he was willing to part with a training slot in World Domination was simply absurd. Even if it was only a branch headquarters' training slot, it was still something countless geniuses sought to obtain. The training one could acquire through this training slot was something no first-rate Guild could ever hope to provide.

If Wu Lingling could receive World Domination's training slot, her future would be limitless!

"This…" Wu Zhenyang hesitated to make a decision. After thinking for a long time, he looked at the four senior instructors in front of him and said, "I cannot arbitrarily agree to your requests. This matter requires the approval of Instructor Shi and Wu Lingling herself. If the two of them agree to the change, I won't have any problems with it, either."

"Is that so?"

Wu Zhenyang's words put the four senior instructors into thought for a moment. Then, without saying anything more, the four of them turned around and left.

Wu Zhenyang had already made it clear with his words that he did not wish to offend anyone and that he wouldn't meddle in this affair. Thus, it was up to them to persuade Wu Lingling to become their apprentice.

As for Shi Feng, he was a non-factor. He was merely a junior instructor in the Academy, after all. He had nothing to offer Wu Lingling. According to the rumors they heard, he was even someone dismissed by Shadow. So long as Wu Lingling agreed to become their apprentice, it wouldn't matter even if Shi Feng opposed the change.

After the four senior instructors left the VIP section, Wu Zhenyang and the various Guild executives returned their attention to the central display. However, after witnessing the match between Wu Lingling and Gu Tong's team, it became a little boring to watch the matches of the other students.

Two hours later, the freshman competition ended without any suspense. To nobody's surprise, Wu Lingling became the competition's champion and won the privilege of visiting the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters a few days later, earning the envy of Gu Tong and the other freshmen.

After the freshman competition ended, Gu Tong went out of his way to appear before Wu Lingling and enthusiastically declared, "Just you wait, Wu Lingling! You might have

won this time, but don't think I'll just let you have Instructor Qi's training slot in World Domination so easily!"

After saying so, Gu Tong turned around and left. However, despite his arrogant statement, none of the freshmen nearby thought that he was being overconfident. After all, everyone present was aware that Gu Tong's cousin was Gu Yiren, Shadow's current present and a genius nurtured internally by World Domination. The resources he had access to far surpassed that of the average person.

However, Wu Lingling couldn't help but be confused by this situation. Since when did she possess a training slot in World Domination?

"Ignore that crazy bastard, Class Rep! Instructor Shi told us to get online as soon as the competition ends!" Qin Wuchen reminded Wu Lingling when he saw her deep in thought. "We'll be exploring the Withered Ruins' inner region next! We might miss the chance to get in if we're late!"

Upon hearing Qin Wuchen's words, Wu Lingling quickly snapped out of her daze and followed Qin Wuchen to the Academy's rest area.

…

God's Domain Academy, Instructor's Rest Area:

Just as Shi Feng was about to enter one of the private rooms and log into God's Domain, a familiar figure approached him. This person was none other than Luo Tiancheng, the right-hand man of Shadow's director Lan Hailong. At this moment, though, instead of the hostile and contemptuous expression he previously wore, Luo Tiancheng currently wore a wide smile on his face.

"What are you looking at me like that for, Instructor Luo?" Shi Feng calmly asked as he looked at the hindrance blocking his way. "Do you have some good news to tell me?"

"You guessed correctly. I did come here with good news," Luo Tiancheng said, nodding. "The Academy's Senior Instructor Qi has set his sights on Wu Lingling, so Director Lan plans to give you a chance. So long as you hand over the position of Wu Lingling's instructor, Director Lan will allow you back into Shadow. Although you won't be able to return to the Guild Leader position, it shouldn't be a problem for you to become a team leader for one of the Guild's second-line teams. With that position, you won't have to worry about money for the rest of your life."

"I see." Shi Feng had more or less expected something like this to happen, so he wasn't surprised by Luo Tiancheng's "good news." Calmly, he said, "In that case, I'll have to trouble you to pass a word to Director Lan, Instructor Luo."

"What is it?" Luo Tiancheng asked with a puzzled look.

"Scram!"

Chapter 2947: Alternate Ending 21 - Arrogant Shi Feng

Chapter 21 – Arrogant Shi Feng

Jin Hai City, the top floor of Hailong Tower:

Hailong Tower was one of the tallest buildings located in the central business district of Jin Hai City. It also served as the Lan Hua Group's trademark building. Meanwhile, the room located on Hailong Tower's top floor was a luxurious room that granted one an uninterrupted view of Jin Hai City. However, at this moment, even though there were only two people inside this room, the atmosphere in the room was incredibly tense.

Of the two people in the room, the one standing was Luo Tiancheng, while the one sitting on the luxurious leather sofa was a solemn man in his mid-thirties.

"What did you say?" Lan Hailong asked rhetorically, his cold voice sending shivers down Luo Tiancheng's spine. "Are you trying to tell me that not only did Shi Feng refuse my kindness, but he even had you convey to me the word 'scram?'"

The identity of the solemn man was none other than Lan Hailong, the true wielder of authority behind the Shadow Guild and the Lan Hua Group. He was also the legendary individual who had climbed to the top of Jin Hai City by relying on his great business acumen in investing all of the Lan Hua Group's available resources into tackling God's Domain since the game's launch and continuously expanding Shadow's influence in God's Domain.

"All of my words are true, Chief Lan. I even have a complete recording of Shi Feng's words here," Luo Tiancheng hurriedly said. "He was incredibly arrogant back then! He showed no regard for Shadow at all! I wanted nothing more than to teach him a lesson on the spot!"

Raising an eyebrow at Luo Tiancheng, Lan Hailong asked, "Why didn't you take action, then?"

An awkward expression suddenly appeared on Luo Tiancheng's face as he said, "That's the God's Domain Academy we're talking about, Chief Lan. There are many people there. Although I have a much stronger physique than Shi Feng, I won't be able to do any serious damage to him within a short time. Rather than teaching a lesson, he might end up using the fight as an excuse to file a complaint—"

"Enough with the excuses!" Lan Hailong said, stopping Luo Tiancheng in his tracks. "Do you think I'm not aware that you're no match for Shi Feng? You might have a stronger

physique, but his combat experience far surpasses yours. You'd be fortunate if you could fight him to a draw, let alone teach him a lesson."

Hearing Lan Hailong's words, Luo Tiancheng dared not continue making excuses for himself and simply accepted Lan Hailong's harsh criticism. What Lan Hailong said was true, after all. No matter how weak Shi Feng was in the past, he was still the Guild Leader of Shadow. Thanks to his high status, he had gotten many opportunities to spar with master-level martial artists. He could easily overcome the small difference in physique with the wealth of combat experience he had accumulated over the past decade .

"Chief Lan, should I find an opportunity to go and take care of him with Brother Hu?" Luo Tiancheng suggested.

The "Brother Hu" Luo Tiancheng mentioned was Zhou Yuhu, the deputy chief instructor of Shadow's training center. Although Zhou Yuhu didn't possess much skill in God's Domain, he had not stopped training his body in the real world for even a day throughout the past decade. When it came to combat in the real world, he easily ranked within the top five of Shadow.

However, Lan Hailong shook his head and dismissively said, "That won't be necessary. Shi Feng might pose a problem if he were five years younger, but his time is already over now. He won't be a threat to us even if we let him be."

"Are we going to let him go just like that, Chief Lan?" Luo Tiancheng asked in an unreconciled tone. "You have no idea how arrogantly he acted at the time. He showed no respect to Shadow at all."

"That's normal." Lan Hailong chuckled. "He now has an excellent student under his belt, so of course, he has the capital to be arrogant. Even that famous Instructor Qi has directly contacted me for this student. It is already certain that Wu Lingling will surpass Wu Xiaoxiao in the future. She might even get recruited by a Super Guild in the future and surpass the golden generation brought up by Instructor Qi."

Instructor Qi was one of the God's Domain Academy's senior instructors. He was an existence that even the executives of Jin Hai City's various large Guilds had to treat with respect. The reason for this was that several years ago, two of his students had successfully joined the Super Guild World Domination. Now, those two students had even become members of World Domination's middle management. Their positions were much more prestigious compared to Gu Yiren, Shadow's current Guild Leader. After all, Gu Yiren was merely one of the many geniuses nurtured by World Domination. He would have to first surpass his peers before he would have a chance at joining World Domination's middle management.

It was precisely this reason that Instructor Qi held such prestigious status in the God's Domain Academy and that Gu Yiren had assigned his younger cousin to become Instructor Qi's apprentice.

Now that Wu Lingling had shown herself to possess talent surpassing even her elder sister, it was entirely possible for her to join the middle management of a Super Guild in the future if she received proper training. At that time, Shi Feng could rely on his connection with Wu Lingling to put pressure on Shadow. In front of a Super Guild, a second-rate Guild like Shadow was nothing but an insignificant ant. If Shadow failed to handle the situation properly, it might even become history in God's Domain.

With such a powerful card in his hand, it'd be strange if Shi Feng didn't behave arrogantly.

It was also for this reason that Luo Tiancheng was incredibly envious of Shi Feng. He couldn't understand how Shi Feng could be so lucky to acquire a student like Wu Lingling.

"However, Shi Feng won't be able to stay arrogant for very long," Lan Hailong said, smiling. "A good student is all that he has. If this good student ceases to be his student, he will know how laughable his behavior today is!"

"Chief Lan, don't tell me you're planning on using that slot?" Luo Tiancheng asked as he suddenly thought of something.

"Yes!" Lan Hailong nodded. "While the Legacies in those special Dungeons are valuable, they're worth nothing if we don't have the necessary talent to make use of them. Rather than waste our Legacy slot on an ordinary genius, it'd be much better if we use it to win over Wu Lingling. With our Legacy slot and the benefits Instructor Qi offered, Wu Lingling will definitely choose to go under Instructor Qi so long as she isn't a fool."

"Leave it to you to come up with such a brilliant plan, Chief Lan! If Shi Feng finds out about this, he'll definitely regret the words he said today!" Luo Tiancheng said. He couldn't help but laugh when he thought back to Shi Feng's arrogant behavior before.

According to the various large Guilds' investigations, there were special Dungeons located throughout the Miniature Ancient World. Meanwhile, these Dungeons were 1,000-man Team Dungeons that had never been seen on the main continent before.

However, the huge entrance limit and one-week Cooldown of these Dungeons wasn't what made them special. Instead, what made them special was the Ancient Legacies they dropped. By using these Ancient Legacies, players would get to inherit crucial information about their respective classes, which would, in turn, increase their chances of advancing to higher tiers in the future.

Although nobody knew how much improvement these Ancient Legacies could provide as of yet, even a tiny improvement would make invaluable items. After all, one would typically have to rely on luck to encounter items and events that improved one's chances of ascending to a higher tier.

However, raiding these special Dungeons was easier said than done. Apart from gathering 1,000 experts, one would also need to make sure that the gathered experts were sufficiently skilled. At the very least, these experts needed to be capable of reaching the late stage of the Trial Tower's sixth floor. With such stringent requirements, even Shadow, a second-rate Guild, could only form one such team. It'd be impossible for an independent player like Shi Feng to form such a team.

"Alright, that's it for today. After you return, make sure you find an opportunity to make contact with Wu Lingling," Lan Hailong said. "Remember to be quick! Wu Xiaoxiao is still out training with her instructor right now, so she shouldn't be aware of her sister's talent yet!"

"Leave it to me, Chief Lan!" Luo Tiancheng said confidently.

Immediately afterward, Luo Tiancheng left Hai Long Tower and hurried back to the God's Domain Academy.

…

Meanwhile, inside the Miniature Ancient World, Shi Feng and his students had finally finished resting and organizing themselves in the Withered Ruins' outer region.

After seeing that all of his students had recovered, Shi Feng nodded and said, "Alright, time to head inside!"

Chapter 2948: Alternate Ending 22 -Primordial Archaic Species

Chapter 22 – Primordial Archaic Species

Withered Ruins' inner region:

Upon entering the inner region, Shi Feng and his students were greeted by a street lined with dilapidated buildings covered in trees and vines. A strong stench of blood also filled the air, the stench originating from the numerous Half-orc corpses that covered the street.

“Amazing… I can’t believe Soulfire managed to clear out so many High Lords and Great Lords…” Qin Wuchen exclaimed when he saw the corpses covering the dilapidated street. Even at a glance, he could tell that over 10,000 fresh monster corpses covered the street. Meanwhile, every one of these Demonized Half-orcs was a Level 105 High Lord or above. Yet, Soulfire’s members had managed to defeat all of these Demonized Half-orcs with just a team of 200. Even if one searched through the entire Hundred Flow City, one was unlikely to find more than a handful of such teams.

Standing beside Qin Wuchen, Wu Lingling nodded her head in shock. Then, she sighed in relief and said, “Thankfully, we didn’t come in before them. Otherwise, we might not even get the chance to escape if we have to face so many Demonized Half-orcs.”

The other students on the team also nodded in agreement.

Before entering the inner region, everyone was excited to finally grind in the inner region. After all, only a few teams from Hundred Flow City could grind in the Withered Ruins’ inner region. Any team that could grind here would all be made up of top-tier experts. If their team could grind here as well, they would gain a lot of bragging rights among their peers at school.

However, after seeing the large number of Half-orc corpses littering the street before them, they couldn’t help but break out in cold sweat. Although they had already made significant improvements in their combat standards after grinding in the outer region, those improvements were nowhere near enough to help them survive in the inner region.

The difference between the Withered Ruins’ inner and outer regions was simply too massive!

In the outer region, even the biggest group they faced only had four or five hundred Demonized Half-orcs. The number of Great Lords in these groups was also few and far between. However, judging by the massacre before them, the inner region’s monsters should move in groups of thousands or more. Moreover, each group should have hundreds of Great Lords and even several dozen Grand Lords…

It should be known that players who entered the Miniature Ancient World would have their Basic Attributes suppressed. Currently, even Tier 3 experts had difficulty facing Great Lords in a one-on-one situation. As for Grand Lords, a party of six experts would be needed to deal with one at the very minimum. Yet, just one group of monsters in the Withered Ruins’ inner region had several dozen Grand Lords. If all of these Grand Lords attacked together, even a 1,000-man expert team of the same level would face annihilation if they weren’t careful, let alone their small team of 31 players.

At this time, Xiao Yuheng, a girl with long golden hair and long pointed ears, suggested to Shi Feng, “Instructor Shi, how about we go back to the outer region and grind there? The inner region is far too dangerous for our team to deal with.”

Xiao Yuheng's combat power ranked among the top five of Shi Feng's students. Upon hearing her suggestion, the other students promptly nodded their heads in agreement.

While Shi Feng's Mana Domain allowed him to toy with Great Lord ranked Demonized Half-orcs previously, the present situation was different. The scale of the monsters was simply too great. With how many monsters there were, it wouldn't matter even if Shi Feng's Mana Domain could weaken them. These monsters would still trample over their team easily.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng wasn't surprised by his students' reactions. Any normal player would make such a judgment. Chuckling, he said, "What you say is correct. This place is no longer suitable for you to grind in. With your current strength, even the smallest monster group here would annihilate us. But who said that we were here to grind?"

Shi Feng's words instantly stunned everyone present.

"Did we not come to the Withered Ruins to grind, Instructor Shi?" Wu Lingling curiously asked.

Others might not know it, but Wu Lingling knew that Shi Feng had an agreement with Mysterious Moon's Zhuo Yalin. For the sake of acquiring the Darkmoon Outpost's resources, Shi Feng had promised to bring 30 experts to help Mysterious Moon in contesting for the Outpost. Meanwhile, Shi Feng's so-called experts were none other than his students.

If they didn't quickly raise their levels right now, they would be making a fool of themselves once it was time to compete for the Darkmoon Outpost. They might even become enemies with Mysterious Moon. After all, Mysterious Moon had placed significant importance on the Darkmoon Outpost. It was also the Guild's first step in contending for the Miniature Ancient World's resources. The Guild couldn't allow any mistakes to happen.

In response to Wu Lingling's question, Shi Feng put on a serious face and said, "That's right. We have already done enough grinding in the outer region. Our goal in entering the inner region now isn't to level up, but to improve our equipment instead. Our leveling speed will be greatly affected if we don't have adequate weapons and equipment."

However, despite seeing the logic in Shi Feng's words, everyone couldn't help but be rendered speechless.

If they couldn't even beat the inner region's monsters, how could they improve their weapons and equipment?"

"Don't worry and just follow me. Looking at the battle traces, they shouldn't have moved too far away from us," Shi Feng said, chuckling when he saw everyone's exasperated

expressions. Then, he turned around and started marching down the dilapidated street, making his way toward the city's center.

Meanwhile, Wu Lingling and the others couldn't help but turn to look at each other, none of them able to make sense of their instructor's words. In a situation where they couldn't even beat the monsters they faced, how were they supposed to improve their weapons and equipment?

…

After Wu Lingling and the others followed Shi Feng through the corpse-laden streets for half an hour, they spotted a group of people gathered in front of a ruined plaza some distance ahead. Meanwhile, these people were none other than Southern Tiger and the other members of Soulfire. At this time, though, Southern Tiger and his teammates all bore somber expressions on their faces.

Then, when Wu Lingling and the others arrived at the ruined plaza, they couldn't help but gasp in shock.

"A Fallen Angel?!"

"How can this be?!"

Previously, due to the obstructions around the plaza, Wu Lingling and the others had failed to notice anything strange about the plaza. However, after arriving at the plaza's edge, their eyes were immediately attracted to the strange woman standing quietly in the plaza's center. Specifically, they were attracted by the three pairs of pitch-black wings on this woman's back.

Meanwhile, this winged woman was none other than a Fallen Angel, a legendary existence capable of rivaling Dragons.

In God's Domain, Dragons were synonymous with natural disasters. They could single-handedly destroy entire kingdoms, and even experts at the peak of Tier 5 would have trouble holding their ground against one.

Now that an existence capable of rivaling the mighty Dragons had appeared in this place, how could everyone not be frightened?

"No, she's not a Fallen Angel," Shi Feng said, shaking his head.

"She's not?" Wu Lingling asked. Then, after taking a closer look at the woman quietly standing in the middle of the plaza, she continued, "But her appearance is similar to the Fallen Angels I've seen in books and video records!"

After Wu Lingling posed her question, a deep voice suddenly entered everyone's ears.

“He’s right. She is indeed not a Fallen Angel.”

Upon hearing this voice, WU Lingling and the other students promptly turned to its source. Then, they couldn’t help but be surprised when they saw a middle-aged man wearing silvery-gray heavy armor and carrying two shields walking over to them.

After all, the middle-aged man who spoke was none other than Southern Tiger, one of Soulfire’s sixteen captains and a mighty expert in God’s Domain!

Seeing the surprised look on the faces of Wu Lingling and the others, Southern Tiger smiled and said, “If you don’t believe me, you can check using an Identification Skill.”

Upon hearing Southern Tiger’s reminder, Wu Lingling and the others promptly used their Identification Skills on the distant woman.

…

[Tyrian (Realm Lord)] (Primordial Archaic Species, Mythic)

Level 106

HP 6,000,000,000

…

When everyone saw the strange woman’s stats, they finally understood that the strange woman was indeed not a Fallen Angel. Even so, they still couldn’t help but gasp when they saw the strange woman’s stats.

These stats far surpassed what an ordinary Tier 4 Mythic monster possessed!

After seeing the looks of shock on Wu Lingling and the others, Southern Tiger shrugged and said, “Although she isn’t a Fallen Angel, her strength is unquestionable. It is virtually impossible to kill her at this stage of the game.”

Tyrian’s six billion HP and corresponding battle recovery were already more than enough to give current teams in the Miniature Ancient World a huge headache, let alone Tyrian’s other Attributes.

Hearing Southern Tiger’s words, the other members of Soulfire couldn’t help but reveal bitter smiles.

Originally, they thought their team could become the first team to reap the Withered Ruins’ pioneering benefits. Never did they expect to meet such a troublesome existence here.

“Friend, if you are thinking of sneaking the Purple-Gold Treasure Chest behind her, I advise you to give up,” Southern Tiger said when he noticed Shi Feng staring at the treasure chest situated behind the Realm Lord. Smiling, he explained, “That treasure chest’s defensive magic array is tied with the Boss. You can’t get the treasure chest if you don’t kill the Boss.”

The Purple-Gold Treasure Chest behind Tyrian naturally tempted Southern Tiger. However, after attempting to acquire it a few times, he found that the treasure chest’s defensive magic array was linked with the Boss’s HP. So long as the Boss remained alive, the defensive magic array would have an inexhaustible supply of energy powering it. Thus, his previous attempts to distract the Boss and steal the treasure chest ended up failing.

Just when Southern Tiger was trying to further dissuade Shi Feng from giving up on the treasure chest, Shi Feng suddenly said, “Just kill the Boss and take the treasure chest, then.”

Chapter 2949: Alternate Ending 23 -Tier 3 Sword King?

Chapter 23 – Tier 3 Sword King?

Shi Feng’s words rendered Southern Tiger speechless. As for Moon Rain, who stood nearby, she rolled her eyes and cast a scornful gaze at Shi Feng, her eyes seemingly saying, “Thank you for stating the obvious.”

“Friend, it’s not that we don’t want to kill the Boss. It’s just that this Boss simply isn’t something we can kill at this stage of the game. We’ll need at least a Tier 4 MT to tank it,” Southern Tiger patiently explained. “Moreover, even if we do have a Tier 4 MT to keep the Boss distracted right now, it’ll still be very challenging to kill this Boss with our current DPS.”

The other members of Soulfire repeatedly nodded to Southern Tiger’s words.

Every Soulfire member present was a veteran player who had played God’s Domain for at least seven years, so they couldn’t be more familiar with the strategies used to hunt wild Bosses. While it might seem like players could raid any Bosses so long as they could survive the Boss’s attacks, that wasn’t entirely true.

An example of an exception would be Tyrian. Despite being a Level 100 Mythic Boss, it had HP surpassing even Level 130 Mythic Bosses. It was no exaggeration to say that Tyrian had the highest HP out of all the Level 100 Mythic Bosses they had seen thus far.

Meanwhile, with this much HP, Tyrian could recover 120 million HP every five seconds simply by relying on its 2% battle recovery. If a team was incapable of outputting at least 24 million damage per second, it'd be impossible to defeat Tyrian.

However, it should be known that due to the Miniature Ancient World's restrictions, even the peak experts of Super Guilds could only bring a full set of Level 100 Epic Equipment with them. They couldn't bring any Fragmented Legendary items or higher. With only Epic Weapons and Equipment, a peak expert would be fortunate to even cause 500,000 damage per second to an ordinary Mythic monster, let alone a Mythic monster with the Realm Lord title.

Moreover, this DPS was calculated based on the assumption that the Boss wouldn't dodge or block any attacks. After factoring in these situations, the realistic DPS would need to be halved or more!

In other words, only if a 200-man team was composed entirely out of Super Guild-level peak experts and fully geared in Epic Weapons and Equipment would the team have a chance at killing Tyrian. Trying to raid Tyrian with anything less would be nothing but folly!

After hearing Southern Tiger's explanation, Wu Lingling and the other students inwardly expressed their agreement as well. Although they were unfamiliar with raiding Mythic Bosses, they still knew that the current problem they faced wasn't a lack of combat standards. Instead, it was a matter of their lacking equipment standards and Basic Attributes. Tyrian simply wasn't a Boss they could topple simply by having good techniques and strategies.

Meanwhile, after hearing Southern Tiger's explanation, Shi Feng also nodded in agreement. Then, he turned to look at Tyrian and said, "The concerns you've stated are indeed problematic. However, I have a special method to make up for our lacking DPS. The only problem is whether we have a sufficiently good MT to contain this Boss."

In God's Domain, Realm Lords were not existences that ordinary teams could challenge without having a significant advantage in levels.

Firstly, it was because Realm Lords possessed great destructive power. Ordinary teams would have difficulty finding an expert capable of tanking a Realm Lord's powerful attacks. Secondly, it was because Realm Lords possessed astonishing HP and Defense. These two factors combined were more than enough to deter any ordinary team from challenging a Realm Lord.

However, these two factors still weren't the most crucial problem. Instead, what made Realm Lords tricky opponents was their Mana Domains. Not only could they gather dense Mana to strengthen their Defense, but they could also use this gathered Mana to enhance their destructive power.

Meanwhile, there were only two solutions to a Realm Lord's Mana Domain. The first solution was for players to have extraordinary Basic Attributes and destructive power. The second solution was to destroy the Realm Lord's Mana Domain, which would, in turn, reduce the Realm Lord's raid difficulty. Only, the latter of the two methods was much more difficult to achieve.

"Are you serious, Friend? Do you really have a way to raid this Boss?" Southern Tiger eagerly asked when he heard Shi Feng's words. "That's six billion HP we are talking about. Even a 1,000-man team of experts will have trouble toppling such an HP!"

As the Realm Lord of a Level 100 Hell Mode Regional Dungeon, Tyrian was undoubtedly an invincible existence to the current players in the Miniature Ancient World. If they could successfully raid Tyrian, setting aside the potential rewards, just the fame they could obtain would instantly put them in the spotlight of the entire Hundred Flow City!

At this time, even Moon Rain couldn't help but take a second look at Shi Feng, her eyes filled with surprise and suspicion.

Previously, when Southern Tiger told her that Shi Feng might be a great expert capable of rivaling Soulfire's Honorary Elder Blue Smile, she had more or less been skeptical about his judgment. However, after hearing the words Shi Feng just uttered, she was certain that Shi Feng wasn't a mighty expert. After all, what Shi Feng had just said was simply ludicrous. Anyone with even a bit of knowledge regarding Realm Lords would find his words laughable. Rather than a powerful expert, Moon Rain felt that Shi Feng was more likely to be a scammer.

Now that people worldwide had already acknowledged God's Domain as the second world for humans, the status players held in God's Domain had become just as important as the status they held in the real world.

Meanwhile, because of the Soulfire adventurer team's standing in God's Domain, countless people sought to befriend Soulfire's executives. Among these people, many would boast about their ability to accomplish amazing feats just to attract attention to themselves and create the illusion that they were powerful experts. However, when these people were asked to put their words into action, they would back away and start making all sorts of excuses for their inability.

In Moon Rain's opinion, Shi Feng was no different than these people.

Thinking up to this point, Moon Rain suddenly smiled and looked at Shi Feng, saying, "Since you think we can raid the Boss, why don't we cooperate? We have many capable MTs here. So long as we can raid this Boss, we'll split the loot 30:70. You'll take 70 while we'll take 30. You can treat it as us doing work for you. What do you think?"

Upon hearing Moon Rain's words, the other Soulfire members present couldn't help but look at her in confusion.

Soulfire was a top adventurer team in God's Domain. Typically, when Soulfire raided Bosses for others, Soulfire would get at least half of the Boss's loot. After all, raiding a Boss came with significant risks. It was especially true for wild Bosses. Even if players could get resurrected by healers, they would still lose a significant portion of their EXP. Thus, Soulfire's standard practice was to split the loot evenly with the employer. At most, the employer would have priority pick over the loot.

Although their team was indeed desperate to raid Tyrian, giving away 70% of the Boss's loot was still a little too much. After all, they had 200 players on their side, whereas Shi Feng only had 31 players on his side. Not to mention, 30 of these 31 players were students. Anyone could tell that their team would be the one doing the bulk of the work.

However, despite their confusion, everyone on Soulfire's team simply kept their opinions to themselves. Moon Rain was the team's second-in-command, after all. While the decision she made was a little surprising, it wasn't entirely unreasonable. In such a situation, even Southern Tiger couldn't casually refute her without offering a better solution.

At this time, even Wu Lingling and the other students couldn't help but look at Moon Rain in surprise.

Although they were unfamiliar with raiding Mythic Bosses, they knew that employing the services of a top adventurer team like Soulfire shouldn't be so cheap. A 30:70 split with Soulfire taking the smaller share would be an unimaginable price in the outside world.

Not to mention, Soulfire's services weren't something just anyone could ask for. One would typically have to put a hefty down payment to get Soulfire to move. Moreover, this down payment would not be returned regardless of the task's success. Yet, now, a team from Soulfire was taking the initiative to seek cooperation. It was simply unbelievable.

Excited over this situation, Wu Lingling and the others turned to look at Shi Feng with expectant gazes.

"I'm sorry, but I cannot agree to your offer," Shi Feng flatly rejected Moon Rain's offer, contrary to everyone's expectations. Then, just when Moon Rain was about to laugh and say something, Shi Feng added, "A 30:70 split is too small. If we are to cooperate, it'll have to be a 10:90 split at the very least!"

"A 10:90 split?" Upon hearing Shi Feng's words, Moon Rain retracted her laughter and angrily glared at Shi Feng. Then, in a sharp tone, she said, "Who do you think you are? On what basis are you asking for such a price? Why don't you rob us instead?"

Meanwhile, just when the other Soulfire members were about to nod in agreement with Moon Rain's words, Shi Feng calmly said, "On the basis that I am a Tier 3 Sword King with a Mana Domain!"

Immediately after Shi Feng finished speaking, space around Shi Feng suddenly warped, and everyone from Soulfire felt their bodies becoming extremely heavy!

Chapter 2950: Alternate Ending 24 -Epic

Chapter 24 – Beyond Epic

"How is this possible?!"

"What a powerful Mana Domain!"

When Soulfire's members felt the frozen space and mist-like Mana around them, they couldn't help but turn to look at Shi Feng in shock. Moon Rain, in particular, was utterly dumbfounded by this situation, the words she had originally prepared to say vanishing without a trace.

Meanwhile, standing behind Shi Feng, Wu Lingling and the others revealed faintly smug and prideful expressions on their faces.

In God's Domain, although players capable of casting Mana Domains weren't as rare as a phoenix's feather, they were still very rare existences. Typically, one would only start seeing players with Mana Domains more frequently after reaching Tier 5. Even then, only one or two out of ten Tier 5 players would be capable of casting a Mana Domain. Moreover, most of them were magical class players.

Meanwhile, Tier 5 players were apex existences in God's Domain. They would be considered bigshots even in the various Super Guilds.

Thus, Shi Feng's ability to cast a Mana Domain at Tier 3 was practically legendary in God's Domain. According to rumors, only God's Domain's Tier 6 God-ranked experts were capable of such a feat!

"Miss Moon, may I know if I am qualified now?" Shi Feng calmly asked as he looked at Moon Rain's frozen expression. There was no hint of anger or print in his voice as he spoke. It sounded as if he was merely bringing up an insignificant matter.

However, when Moon Rain snapped out of her daze, she couldn't help but be at a loss for words, an embarrassed expression on her face. This was because Shi Feng's words had put her in a bind.

Even if she admitted that Shi Feng was qualified, with her status as Southern Tiger's vice-captain, she did not have the authority to offer the 10:90 split price Shi Feng was asking for. Yet, if she said that Shi Feng was unqualified and her higher-ups learned of her actions, she would probably have to kiss her position as vice-captain goodbye. After all, an expert capable of casting a Mana Domain at Tier 3 was not an existence Soulfire would dare to casually offend.

Just when Moon Rain was contemplating how she should answer Shi Feng, a thick voice rang in everyone's ears.

"Yes! Of course you are qualified, Brother Black Flame!" Southern Tiger said with a friendly smile on his face. "I can agree on Soulfire's behalf to cooperate with you, Brother Black Flame!"

"Captain?" Moon Rain was surprised when she heard Southern Tiger's words.

This was definitely the first time since Soulfire's establishment that they had accepted a 10:90 split. Even when they partnered with a Super Guild previously, they had only offered the Super Guild a 20:80 split. Moreover, that was mainly because Soulfire only played a supporting role in the job.

However, they were clearly going to be the main contributors to the Tyrian raid. They bore significant risk, yet all they would get for their efforts was merely 10% of the loot? If news of this spread, it would negatively affect the adventurer team's reputation. It wouldn't matter even if Shi Feng was a Tier 3 Sword King who had a Mana Domain.

"It's fine. I know what I'm doing," Southern Tiger said, smiling. "Have everyone get ready."

"I understand."

Seeing Southern Tiger's expression, Moon Rain had no choice but to prepare the team for the upcoming raid.

Meanwhile, when Wu Lingling and the others saw this scene, they couldn't help but gape in shock.

"They actually agreed?"

"I doubt even Super Guilds will get a 10:90 split in such a situation, right?"

Originally, Wu Lingling and the others felt that it was unlikely for Soulfire to accept Shi Feng's absurd demand. After all, accepting a 10:90 split would be no different from working for free.

It should be known that the average Tier 4 Mythic Bosses would only drop around 30 to 40 items, with only three or four of these items being actually useful. If Soulfire gave Shi Feng 90% of Tyrian's loot, Shi Feng would be taking all of the best items dropped. As for the remaining items, even if they were valuable, they probably couldn't hold a candle for the best items. Rather than take on such a thankless job, Soulfire would be better off killing a weaker Boss. Not only would Soulfire gain a bigger harvest, but the risk it had to take would also be smaller.

It was also because of this reason that players would typically split the loot evenly when cooperating to take down a powerful Boss. Depending on the strength of the participating forces, the loot division ratio might go down to 30:70. However, never would anyone accept a 10:90 split.

While Wu Lingling and the other students were having a hushed discussion among themselves, Shi Feng suddenly turned to Southern Tiger and said, "Since you have agreed to my request, can you give me command over the team afterward?"

Upon hearing Shi Feng's words, Wu Lingling and the others immediately started growing nervous again.

A team's commanding rights were crucial to a team. Whoever held these rights held the life and death of everyone on the team. Hence, what Shi Feng for was the right to manage the life and death of Soulfire's members.

It might be fine under normal circumstances, but the various powers were desperately fighting to get a lead over each other in the Miniature Ancient World right now. If Southern Tiger's team ended up suffering a teamwipe here, it would bring catastrophic to Soulfire.

"That won't be a problem," Southern Tiger said, nodding without hesitation. "We'll leave everything to you, Brother Black Flame."

Immediately after hearing Southern Tiger's response, Moon Rain, who was issuing commands to the team, frowned and looked at Southern Tiger as if she was looking at a stranger. Eventually, unable to help herself, she quietly whispered to Southern Tiger, "Captain, isn't this a little too much? If he improperly commands us into a teamwipe, whether intentionally or unintentionally, it'll ruin all of our plans in the Miniature Ancient World! Is this really worth it?"

Soulfire had great ambitions for the Miniature Ancient World. Otherwise, the adventurer team wouldn't have sent Southern Tiger, a Half-step Tier 5 expert, into the Miniature World and had him restart his progress from Tier 3.

Yet, now, not only was Southern Tiger having their team of experts take on great risk to work as free labor for Shi Feng, but he was even handing over the rights to command

the team to Shi Feng. What Southern Tiger was doing was no different than gambling all of Soulfire's investments in the Miniature Ancient World on Shi Feng…

"Yes!" Southern Tiger firmly answered.

"Yes?"

Hearing Southern Tiger's answer, Moon Rain couldn't help but take another look at Shi Feng, a confused look appearing on her face.

While it was indeed amazing for someone to be capable of casting a Mana Domain at Tier 3, it wasn't so strange to see such people in the Miniature Ancient World. Anyone who was once an apex expert with a Mana Domain in the outside world could probably accomplish the same feat. After all, they were merely retraining their game characters. The experiences they had accumulated in the outside world remained.

Meanwhile, seeing the confusion on his vice captain's face, Southern Tiger smiled and whispered, "You might not know this since you haven't reached the Tier 5 threshold yet, but his Mana Domain is different from the pseudo-Mana Domains you've seen those legendary experts cast when they were at Tier 3. His is a complete Mana Domain!"

"A complete Mana Domain?" Moon Rain grew even more confused. "What's the difference?"

In her recognition, a Mana Domain was a Mana Domain. It was something that allowed players to take control over the Mana in the area surrounding them. At most, Mana Domains would differ in terms of strength. She had never heard of there being fake Mana Domains.

Seeing that Moon Rain did not believe him, Southern Tiger helplessly shook his head and said, "Of course there is a difference. It isn't a matter of a Mana Domain being weak or strong. If players wish to cast a complete Mana Domain, they need to satisfy two conditions."

"What conditions?" Moon Rain asked curiously.

"The first condition is to be a Grandmaster Magician!" Southern Tiger said. Then, he turned to look at the distant Shi Feng, a solemn expression appearing on his face as he continued, "The second condition is to construct a Mana Body beyond the Epic rank at Tier 3!"

Chapter 2951: Alternate Ending 25 -Future Tier 6?

Chapter 25 – Future Tier 6?

His Mana Body has reached beyond the Epic rank?

Moon Rain was filled with an indescribable sense of shock when she heard Southern Tiger's explanation.

Previously, in her opinion, Shi Feng was merely a peak expert with some strength. Even if he could cast a Mana Domain at Tier 3, he should, at most, be a match for Soulfire's strongest combatant Blue Smile. While Shi Feng indeed deserved Soulfire's respect for having such strength, he still wasn't at the level of being an existence Soulfire would fear. After all, Soulfire was one of the few top adventurer teams in God's Domain.

However, after hearing Southern Tiger's explanation, Shi Feng's value in Moon Rain's eyes changed drastically.

Before the Miniature Ancient World's introduction, most players and powers were unaware that apart from Bronze, Silver, and Gold, a higher rank known as Epic existed for Mana Bodies. However, constructing an Epic Mana Body at Tier 3 was nigh-impossible, and even Tier 5 experts who had the opportunity to construct an Epic Mana Body had failed to do so. Meanwhile, according to the various superpowers' investigation, every expert who managed to construct an Epic Mana Body had eventually grown to become a Tier 6 God-ranked expert without fail.

Because of this, many powers and experts came to the Miniature Ancient World after its introduction into God's Domain. Every one of these people was thinking of constructing an Epic Mana Body and becoming a Tier 6 God-ranked expert in the future.

However, constructing an Epic Mana Body was easier said than done. Even Southern Tiger, someone who was once a Half-step Tier 5 expert, had failed to construct an Epic Mana Body and could only settle for a Gold Mana Body.

Yet, it was now revealed that Shi Feng possessed an Epic Mana Body!**

A future God-ranked expert, is it? When Moon Rain looked at Shi Feng slowly walking over to them, understanding and envy filled her eyes.

Although Tier 6 God-ranked experts were regarded as God's Domain's strongest combat power, most Tier 6 experts operated very secretively. Under normal circumstances, even Tier 5 experts had difficulty meeting a Tier 6 expert. As for other players, meeting a Tier 6 expert was no different than winning a lottery.

Meanwhile, an independent expert who had the potential to become a Tier 6 God-ranked expert in the future was someone even Super Guilds would try to befriend, let alone Soulfire. Thus, Southern Tiger's previous behavior was completely reasonable.

While Moon Rain was immersed in her thoughts, Shi Feng had also arrived before Southern Tiger and Moon Rain.

Looking at Shi Feng, Southern Tiger smiled and asked, “Have you finished preparing on your side, Brother Black Flame?”

“Yes.” Shi Feng nodded. Then, in a slightly awkward tone, he said, “All I’m missing now is the data of your members. Can I trouble you to show me everyone’s data?”

Honestly, even Shi Feng wasn’t 100% confident in taking down Tyrian. After all, the standard of his weapons, equipment, and Skills was subpar at best. He was merely relying on his Mana Domain to weaken Tyrian and lower the raid difficulty.

As for whether the raid could succeed, it would still depend on the team’s overall standard.

However, player data was private information. If someone had their player data exposed, it could potentially lead to them getting targeted by those with malicious intent. Hence, whether Guild players or independent players, nobody would willingly share their player data unless they knew the other party could be trusted.

As the commander for the upcoming raid, it was normal for Shi Feng to ask for his team members’ player data. However, to Soulfire’s team, this was probably a very tall order to fulfill. This was also why player teams wouldn’t casually pass command over the team to an outsider.

However, as soon as Shi Feng finished speaking, Moon Rain suddenly handed Shi Feng a list and said, “This is a general list of the weapons and equipment our team members have. I can also give you a list of their Skills and Spells if you need it.”

Upon receiving the list of data, Shi Feng couldn’t help but look at Moon Rain in slight surprise. He failed to understand why this woman, who previously expressed mild disgust toward him, would suddenly behave so cooperatively. However, he quickly pushed this thought to the back of his head and calmly nodded, saying, “Thanks. This much is enough.”

As Shi Feng read through the provided player data one after another, Southern Tiger asked in a slightly proud tone, “What do you think of our team’s standard, Brother Black Flame?”

Southern Tiger was relatively confident in the team he led. While his team might be inferior to the various Super Guilds’ frontline teams, it was top-tier when placed among the various first-rate Guilds’ frontline teams.

“Not bad,” Shi Feng said, nodding.

According to the list, apart from Southern Tiger and Moon Rain, who were armed to the teeth with Epic Weapons and Equipment, the other team members were mainly geared in Epic Weapons and Equipment as well. Moreover, these Epic items were all custom-

made by players. They had much higher compatibility with their users than Epic Weapons and Equipment obtained through killing monsters.

Although there was also a small minority of players geared in Level 100 Dark-Gold Equipment, the gear they used was an incredibly rare, custom-made eight-piece Dark-Gold Set Equipment. The effect of such a set was much better than eight pieces of randomly matched Epic Equipment.

Soulfire's team was definitely ranked at the top in the current Hundred Flow City. Only the various Super Guilds' teams could possibly beat it.

"I'm relieved that you think so," Southern Tiger said, smiling. "Everyone in the team has Magic Scrolls and Attribute Potions allocated to them already. I'll leave you with command over the team now, Brother Black Flame."

Subsequently, after receiving the rights to command Soulfire's team, Shi Feng started inviting Soulfire's members to his team.

Meanwhile, when Wu Lingling and the others saw this scene, they couldn't help but be surprised and excited.

"What?! Instructor Shi is actually going to be commanding Soulfire's members?!"

"Instructor Shi is amazing! What kind of magic did he use? I doubt even our Academy's dean can receive such treatment!"

"Crap! Is this for real? Not only do we get to raid a Boss with Soulfire's members, but our instructor will even be the one commanding the team? People from the other classes will definitely think I'm crazy if I tell them about this!"

Originally, everyone had already been greatly shocked by the strength Shi Feng displayed. This was especially true for the students who were still worried about Shi Feng's capabilities as an instructor. After all, Shi Feng was a dismissed Guild Leader from Shadow. He had no background or resources in God's Domain whatsoever. While it was true that he could teach them many combat techniques, God's Domain was a world that revolved around resources.

Only by having better resources could one have a better time developing in God's Domain. This had long since become common knowledge in God's Domain.

However, Shi Feng had now shown that not only could he teach them combat techniques, but he had also shown that he had the strength to attract the interest of major powers such as the Soulfire adventurer team. With such strength, there was no way he couldn't earn a bunch of resources!

Meanwhile, after Shi Feng took charge of Soulfire's members, he quickly split the team's MTs across nine parties, each party having two MTs and four healers. Once the raid began, these nine tank parties would take turns tanking the Boss. As for everyone else, Shi Feng merely told them to attack with everything they've got…

"Will everything really be alright, Captain?" Moon Rain couldn't help but ask Southern Tiger after hearing Shi Feng's strategy.

Although she trusted Southern Tiger's judgment and understood that Shi Feng was an expert who even Super Guilds would try to befriend, being a powerful expert and a capable commander were two entirely different things.

Bosses at the Mythic rank or above would possess a certain degree of intelligence. If the commander of a team was incapable of making the right decisions at the right time during a Boss raid, it could easily lead to severe casualties and possibly even a teamwipe.

Against a Realm Lord like Tyrian, they would need at least four Tier 3 MTs taking turns sharing the damage under normal circumstances. If they only sent two Tier 3 MTs to tank Tyrian's attacks, even if these MTs didn't get one-shotted by the Boss, the healers wouldn't be able to keep up with their healing. After all, the gap in Basic Attributes was too massive. Otherwise, they wouldn't have found it impossible to raid Tyrian previously.

"Probably."

When Southern Tiger saw how Shi Feng had arranged the team, he couldn't help but lose confidence in his judgment as well.

While it was true that Mana Domains had a weakening effect against monsters, a Mana Domain cast by a Tier 3 player should have very little effect against a Realm Lord like Tyrian. Even after being subjected to the effects of Shi Feng's Mana Domain, Tyrian would still be too strong for just two Tier 3 MTs to tank it.

"Probably?"

Moon Rain was rendered speechless when she heard Southern Tiger's uncertain tone.

They had truly gotten themselves into trouble this time.

Now, they could only hope that the partnership this time would be enough to give Shi Feng a good impression of Soulfire. That way, they would have an easier time explaining themselves to the other captains.

While Southern Tiger and Moon Rain were discussing their chances of success, Shi Feng said through the team chat, "Alright, let's begin! First party, advance!"

Upon hearing Shi Feng’s command, the first party consisting of two Level 100, Tier 3 Guardian Knights and their four accompanying healers promptly charged into the plaza. Then, as soon as the two Guardian Knights stepped into the plaza, Tyrian’s eyes promptly snapped open.

Immediately afterward, everyone present suddenly experienced a suffocating sensation. Even Southern Tiger, who stood 200 yards away, was no exception. He felt as if someone had just poured a bucket of ice-cold water onto him.

“Not good! Run away quickly!” Southern Tiger shouted.

However, by the time Southern Tiger had finished speaking, Tyrian had already teleported and appeared in front of the two Guardian Knights.

When everyone laid eyes on Tyrian’s alluring figure and enchanting eyes, they momentarily found themselves mesmerized. However, this mesmerizing feeling only lasted for a moment as everyone’s attention was quickly drawn to the purple spear Tyrian had pulled out of thin air. Afterward, everyone felt as if an invisible mountain had just landed on them, their bodies becoming inexplicably heavy.

“Die, intruders!”

After uttering one simple sentence, Tyrian raised her spear into the air and summoned a purple light that instantly enveloped the entire plaza.

…

Chapter 2952: Alternate Ending 26 - Sword God?

We're really in trouble now…

Southern Tiger inwardly sighed when he looked at the purple glow spreading out from Tyrian.

Previously, he thought that Tyrian was merely a Realm Lord with a special Bloodline, which would explain her ridiculously high HP. Meanwhile, so long as they had Shi Feng's Mana Domain, the difficulty of raiding Tyrian should be no different than that of an ordinary Mythic Boss.

However, after seeing Tyrian taking action, Southern Tiger immediately realized that he had severely underestimated the Realm Lord. Rather than an ordinary Mythic Boss, Tyrian's strength was already on par with Superior Mythic monsters.

Even on the main continent, Superior Mythic monsters were incredibly challenging opponents. This was because ordinary Tier 4 MTs were incapable of surviving the attacks of a Superior Mythic of the same level. A Tier 4 MT would need a Fragmented Legendary Shield at the very minimum to survive against a Superior Mythic.

Now that their team was entirely composed of Tier 3 players, even if they had a Mana Domain supporting them, challenging Tyrian would still be suicidal. In fact, they wouldn't even be able to escape from Tyrian, let alone kill her.

This was because every monster that reached the Superior Mythic rank or possessed strength rivaling Superior Mythics would have a Mana Domain. Meanwhile, in the face of a Mana Domain, all players below Tier 3 were nothing but ants! Players couldn't even last more than a hit within a Superior Mythic monster's Mana Domain!

At this time, Southern Tiger wasn't the only person to realize the desperate situation. Moon Rain and the other experts from Soulfire also fell into despair. This was because they understood that so long as Tyrian's Mana Domain enveloped them, only one outcome would await them.

Death!

Yet, despite knowing this, none of them had the ability to resist. They could only watch as Tyrian's Mana Domain rapidly approached them…

However, just when the purple glow was about to envelop the two Guardian Knights, who stood at the forefront of the team, a low shout suddenly entered everyone's ears.

"Halt!"

Immediately afterward, a gray mist rapidly spread from Shi Feng's body and collided with the expanding purple glow. Then, as if hitting an immovable wall, the purple glow came to a grinding halt.

"It stopped?"

When Southern Tiger saw the clash between purple and red happening before him, he couldn't help but turn to look at Shi Feng in surprise and confusion.

Not all Mana Domains were equal in God's Domain. Instead, the strength of Mana Domains varied based on the degree of control its user had over Mana. Meanwhile, a Superior Mythic monster's Mana Domain was superior to even a Mana Domain cast by an actual Tier 4 player. This was because the quality of Mana Superior Mythic monsters held in their body far surpassed that of Tier 4 players.

Meanwhile, the greatest difference that separated Tier 4 players from Tier 3 players was the quality of the Mana they possessed. It was utterly impossible for a Tier 3 player to

surpass a Tier 4 player in this regard. So, logically, a Tier 3 player's Mana Domain should be inferior to a Superior Mythic's Mana Domain, even if said player's Mana Domain was a complete one.

Yet, now, the Mana Domain Shi Feng cast had managed to fight Tyrian's Mana Domain to a standstill. This situation had completely shattered Southern Tiger's knowledge of Mana Domains.

However, at this time, Southern Tiger wasn't the only one feeling surprised and confused right now. Shi Feng, who was clashing with Tyrian using his Mana Domain, was also surprised. Though, Shi Feng's reason for being surprised was slightly different from Southern Tiger's.

What powerful Mana! I didn't think her Mana would've completely liquidized already! Is this the strength of a Primordial Archaic Species? Shi Feng inwardly exclaimed as he looked at Tyrian. *Thank goodness my Mana Body has already reached the Legendary rank. Otherwise, it would've been a disaster.*

In God's Domain, the average Tier 4 Mythic monster's Mana would only take on a mist-like state. Even among Superior Mythic monsters, only a small portion would start condensing a portion of their Mana into liquid.

Yet, even though Tyrian wasn't at the Superior Mythic rank, she already possessed Liquid Mana. Apart from Dragons and other apex races, Shi Feng had never seen other monsters capable of such a feat.

"Brother Black Flame! This Boss's strength has far exceeded our initial expectations! Should we retreat and discuss a countermeasure for now?" Southern Tiger asked Shi Feng through the team chat.

Upon hearing Southern Tiger's question, the other members of Soulfire couldn't help but be rendered speechless. For a moment, they even wondered if the Southern Tiger in front of them was the captain they knew.

They were already in such a precarious situation, yet Southern Tiger was still asking for Shi Feng's opinion on whether they should retreat?

Of the Soulfire members present, only Moon Rain was not too surprised by Southern Tiger's actions. Though, she still couldn't help but grow anxious as she waited for Shi Feng's answer.

"No, that won't be necessary," Shi Feng said as he glanced at Southern Tiger. Then, he returned his gaze onto Tyrian and calmly said, "Everyone, move according to plan!"

Not necessary? Southern Tiger was confused as he looked at Shi Feng's calm behavior.

In the current situation, even a layman would understand that the raid was hopeless. Although Tyrian's Mana Domain was being kept in check now, the same could be said for Shi Feng's Mana Domain. Meanwhile, without a Mana Domain suppressing Tyrian, it'd be utterly impossible for their team to raid Tyrian. They simply didn't have the DPS to take her down. Continuing the raid would only lead to the team's annihilation.

Shi Feng was an expert capable of casting a complete Mana Domain at Tier 3, so there was no way he wouldn't understand this. So, Southern Tiger couldn't understand why Shi Feng insisted they continue the raid.

However, before Southern Tiger could make sense of Shi Feng's decision, he saw Shi Feng taking a step forward and instantly appearing within 100 yards of Tyrian. Then, Shi Feng unsheathed one of his longswords and gathered Mana around his blade.

"Break!" Shi Feng shouted as he swung his sword at the space before him.

Suddenly, the gray mist that protected everyone from Tyrian's Mana Domain transformed into a sharp blade that slashed at the purple glow.

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of an explosion, the purple glow dissipated, and the gray mist instantly enveloped Tyrian and the rest of the plaza. Subsequently, the frightening aura Tyrian radiated weakened drastically.

Meanwhile, along with this unexpected development, the entire plaza fell silent as if time had stopped.

"Tyrian's Mana Domain is gone?"

"What did Instructor Shi do?"

At this moment, whether it was Shi Feng's students or Soulfire's experts, everyone gaped in shock as they looked at the gray mist that dominated the plaza. Specifically, they were shocked by the sudden disappearance of Tyrian's Mana Domain.

Everyone present had watched videos of apex experts with Mana Domains clashing before. However, in these videos, even when a stronger Mana Domain clashed with a weaker Mana Domain, the weaker Mana Domain would only have its radius forcibly reduced. Never had they seen a Mana Domain completely dominating another Mana Domain.

Yet, in a situation where his Mana Domain's strength was equal to Tyrian's Mana Domain, Shi Feng had managed to collapse Tyrian's Mana Domain. This situation had completely shattered everyone's understanding of Mana Domains.

"Domain...Transformation! He actually knows Domain Transformation!" Southern Tiger was thunderstruck as he looked at the gray mist that dominated the plaza. Then, he turned to look at Shi Feng, a grave and confused expression appearing on his face as he muttered, "Who is he? Why is a Sword God like him here?"

"Domain Transformation? Sword God?" Moon Rain grew confused when he overheard Southern Tiger's mutterings. "What do you mean, Captain?"

In response to Moon Rain's question, Southern Tiger looked at her sternly and said, "There is no benefit in you knowing these things right now. All you need to know is that he is a Sword God. Also, I need you to log off now and contact the Head Captain. Say that we found a nameless Sword God who's not affiliated with any power!"

Domain Transformation!

This was an unfamiliar term to most players in God's Domain. Even among peak experts, only a very small minority knew about Domain Transformation, and Southern Tiger was one of the lucky few to know about it.

Simply put, Domain Transformation was a technique that only experts who had achieved ultimate mastery over Mana could use.

In God's Domain, only Tier 6 God-ranked experts could touch upon the extremes of Mana. To be precise, only players who have achieved ultimate mastery over Mana could reach Tier 6.

"He's a Sword God? How is this possible?" Moon Rain instinctively tried to refute Southern Tiger's words. After all, there should be no reason why a Tier 6 God-ranked expert would come to the Miniature Ancient World. However, looking at the serious expression on Southern Tiger's face, Moon Rain understood that what he said should be true. So, without asking for any additional explanation, she quickly said, "I understand!"

After saying so, Moon Rain promptly logged out of the game, ignoring the fact that she would incur a harsh penalty from doing so.

Chapter 2953: Alternate Ending 27 - Realm of Gods

"Why did the vice-captain log off?"

"What happened to Soulfire's vice-captain?"

"Is Soulfire planning to give up?"

The instant Moon Rain logged off, everyone on the team received a notification indicating that she had logged out of the game. However, apart from Southern Tiger, everyone else couldn't help but be confused by this situation. It was especially true for Wu Lingling and the other students.

Unity was crucial in a Boss raid.

Although Wu Lingling and the others didn't know what kind of influence Moon Rain held in Soulfire's team, as the vice team leader of Soulfire's team, her sudden disappearance definitely wouldn't benefit the team in any way. After all, Moon Rain had chosen to leave the raid even at the cost of incurring the penalty for forcibly logging out of the game. This fact alone was more than enough to influence the team's mental state.

If Soulfire's team were to suddenly withdraw from the rain, death would be the only outcome awaiting them. After all, Soulfire's team was the main fighting force in this raid, while their group of students was only here to act as mascots…

However, before the situation could get out of hand, Southern Tiger suddenly turned to Shi Feng and apologetically said, "I'm sorry Brother Black Flame. Something urgent suddenly came up for Moon Rain, so she needed to log off immediately to deal with it. However, her absence won't affect Soulfire's performance. Moreover, to express our apology, we will help you take down the Boss at all costs. Soulfire won't take any of the loot, either."

Help us take down the Boss at all costs? Won't take any of the loot?

Wu Lingling and the other students couldn't help but be dumbfounded when they heard Southern Tiger's words. They also felt that Southern Tiger was joking with them.

While it was true that Moon Rain's absence would affect the team's performance slightly, Southern Tiger, the de facto team leader of Soulfire's team, was still present. So long as Southern Tiger was still willing to let Shi Feng have command over the team, none of Soulfire's members would dare have any objections against Shi Feng's leadership. They were members of a top adventurer team, after all. Even if they were dissatisfied with Shi Feng's leadership, their honor and professional ethics prevented them from behaving excessively.

However, it was a different story if Southern Tiger gave all of the Boss's loot to Shi Feng. No amount of professionalism would allow them to work for free while taking on a huge risk.

Ever since God's Domain became the second world for humans, many expert players had already bet their lives on God's Domain. So, even ordinary experts would never work for free, let alone Soulfire's main force members, who were experts among experts.

It seems this Southern Tiger isn't as simple as he seems. I didn't think he would notice. Shi Feng was slightly surprised by Southern Tiger's actions. However, he did not show it on his face as he said, "Okay, I have no problem with that."

Domain Transformation was a technique that could only be accomplished by pushing the basic usage method of Mana to its extremes. Meanwhile, this technique had an alias among those in the industry.

Realm of Gods!

The alias was used to refer to people who had reached the realm of God-ranked experts in terms of Mana control. Only, the people who knew about this name and its meaning numbered incredibly few. Typically, only those with close ties to God-ranked experts would know about these things.

Meanwhile, judging by Southern Tiger's behavior, it was evident that he knew something about the Realm of Gods.

"Captain, isn't this too much?"

"Even if we end up succeeding in this raid, we'll still end up with a loss…"

Many of Soulfire's members couldn't help but express their concerns when they heard Southern Tiger's decision.

While Soulfire was indeed a top adventurer team, the treatment Soulfire's members received was far inferior to Guilds players. Not only did Soulfire's members not receive a basic salary, but the distribution of the items they acquired through raiding Bosses was done through internal auctions.

Thus, if Soulfire's members wished to earn money, they would have to place their hopes on raiding Bosses, picking up personal commissions, or completing commissions assigned by the adventurer team. It could be said that over 85% of their income relied on their own decisions. The adventurer team was only there to provide them with the opportunity to make money.

Meanwhile, the reason why every one of them had paid a huge price to enter the Miniature Ancient World was so that they could hopefully make it big here. However, if they received no payment for helping in the Tyrian raid, it would cause them to miss out on many opportunities in the Miniature Ancient World later on.

After looking at his teammates' anxious expressions, Southern Tiger calmly explained, "You don't need to worry about this. The adventurer team will compensate for all of your losses. Even if the adventurer team doesn't compensate you, I will fully compensate you myself!"

"Did you lose your mind, Captain?"

"Crap! Who is that Black Flame?"

"Could that Black Flame be the heir of an international corporation?"

The Soulfire members present placed great trust in Southern Tiger's words. Since Southern Tiger had already said he would cover their losses, everyone naturally had nothing else to say. Even so, they couldn't help but wonder about Shi Feng's identity. After all, even when the apex experts of Super Guilds came to Southern Tiger to commission a job, Southern Tiger had not given them such treatment.

"Alright, everyone, listen to Brother Black Flame's commands! Leave your discussions for later!" Southern Tiger shouted when he saw his teammates whispering incessantly.

Seeing that Southern Tiger was behaving seriously, the other Soulfire members promptly halted their discussions and encircled Tyrian as planned.

Meanwhile, after Tyrian tried and failed to manipulate the Mana around her several times, a look of confusion appeared on her face. Evidently, she did not expect to lose control over the Mana surrounding her. Even so, Tyrian didn't dwell on the matter for too long as she promptly charged toward Shi Feng, the person standing nearest to her.

Seeing this, Shi Feng immediately commanded, "Her attack is coming! You two Knights, activate your Divine Protection and take the hit together! Also, use Justice Roar on the Boss while you're at it!"

""No problem!""

The two Guardian Knights standing behind Shi Feng responded and stepped forward simultaneously. Then, they followed Shi Feng's command and activated their strongest Defensive Skill Divine Protection as they entered a defensive stance. Not only did the Skill reduce the damage they took by 60%, but it also mitigated impact forces by 90%. Meanwhile, the Skill had a duration of 30 seconds and a Cooldown of five minutes.

Subsequently, when Tyrian was within 30 yards of Shi Feng, one of the Guardian Knights started radiating a dazzling light as he let loose a deafening roar, his voice continuously echoing in Tyrian's mind and causing her intense pain. Now, Tyrian had no choice but to shift her attention to the Guardian Knight. Only by doing so would the pain subside.

The next moment, Tyrian shifted her direction and charged for the two Guardian Knights instead, her spear poised to strike.

Meanwhile, even without the surrounding Mana amplifying Tyrian's strength, Tyrian's aura was so intimidating that the two Guardian Knights even subconsciously raised their shields a little higher than usual.

Boom!

Accompanied by a loud boom, a frightening shockwave spread across the battlefield. Even those standing over 100 yards away felt their bodies shaking. As for the two Guardian Knights who received Tyrian's attack together, they stumbled three steps backward before they managed to stabilize their bodies. Their HPs had also fallen by more than 50%...

"They blocked it!"

Everyone widened their eyes in shock when they saw that the two Guardian Knights were still alive. Soulfire's various experts were especially dumbfounded.

As veteran players in God's Domain, they had challenged many powerful Bosses before. So, they could tell just how powerful Tyrian was when they felt her aura. The Realm Lord definitely wasn't an existence Tier 3 players could contend against. Even if Tyrian was incapable of using her Mana Domain right now, she was still much stronger than the average Mythic Boss.

Yet, the two Guardian Knights had stopped her attack!

"It's doable!"

"This damage is well within the tolerance of our healers!"

"Quick! Heal those two back up! The Boss is getting ready for another attack!"

When Soulfire's members saw that their two teammates' arms were only trembling slightly after receiving Tyrian's attack, they immediately grew ecstatic. In fact, they felt even more excited right now than when they saw Shi Feng shattering Tyrian's Mana Domain.

Meanwhile, out of everyone present, only Shi Feng had reacted calmly to this outcome.

What made Realm Lords powerful wasn't their above-average Basic Attributes. Instead, it was their ability to manipulate their surrounding Mana to elevate the destructive power of their attacks.

Now that Tyrian had lost that ability, even if she was a Primordial Archaic Species, she was only slightly stronger than the average Mythic Boss. After all, unlike a true Fallen Angel, Tyrian did not possess extraordinary combat standards.

If a Tier 3 MT was fully clad in custom-made Epic Equipment, tanking Tyrian's attacks would be no problem at all. Not to mention, Soulfire's MTs were frontline experts with high combat standards. Some of them were even Refinement Realm experts. So, relying on techniques to mitigate a portion of a Mythic Boss's damage was child's play for them.

"Everyone, start attacking the Boss with everything you've got!" Shi Feng shouted when he saw that the two Guardian Knights had thoroughly secured Tyrian's aggro. "Second Party, get ready to step in as soon as Divine Protection is over!"

Everyone on the team had long since grown restless from watching. So, upon hearing Shi Feng's command, they promptly started bombarding Tyrian with all sorts of attacks.

Tier 3 Spell, Flame Explosion!

Tier 3 Skill, Anti-magic Slash!

Tier 3 Skill, Storm Arrow!

Tier 3 Skills and Spells bombarded Tyrian one after another. Even though Tyrian had dodged and blocked a portion of the attacks, she still took over a hundred attacks to her body. Meanwhile, without her Mana Domain to weaken the attacks, damages in the hundreds of thousands started appearing above her head one after another.

"The Boss's HP is falling! Quick! Everyone, increase your attacks!"

Someone shouted when they noticed Tyrian's HP falling gradually. Faced against the attacks of nearly 200 players, even Tyrian's battle recovery could not mitigate the damage she received.

"There's a chance! At this rate, we'll definitely be able to down the Boss!"

Everyone grew even more excited when they saw Tyrian's HP falling steadily.

The rotation of nine tank parties plus Southern Tiger, who was capable of tanking Tyrian's attacks all by himself, created a perfect defensive cycle as every MT had sufficient downtime to wait for their Defensive Skills to come off Cooldown. Meanwhile, thanks to this perfect defensive cycle, everyone else on the team could focus solely on attacking. So long as no accidents happened, it would only be a matter of time before Tyrian fell.

Initially, everyone had merely thought that they had a chance at taking down Tyrian. However, after the raid continued for some time, everyone already understood that they had a high likelihood of killing Tyrian, the Realm Lord of the Withered Ruins. Meanwhile, if that happened, they would become the first team to successfully raid a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon's Boss in the Miniature Ancient World.

It should be known that this was the First Kill of a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon! This achievement would get their names recorded on the totem outside the Dungeon!

Subsequently, as time passed, little by little, everyone on the team also grew more and more excited.

After more than four hours of continuous combat, everyone was already reduced to a haggard state. Among Shi Feng's students, Wu Lingling's complexion even looked a little pale. Yet, despite this being the case, there was not the slightest sign of sluggishness in her movements. On the contrary, her movements had become even more fluid as she continuously simplified and stripped away her superfluous movements. The power of her Skills also grew more and more powerful.

Interesting! Shi Feng also noticed the change in Wu Lingling's Skills, and he couldn't help but be surprised. *She's only half a step away from reaching the Truth Realm?*

However, Shi Feng didn't pay too much attention to Wu Lingling's improvement. Quickly, he returned his attention to Tyrian.

Eventually, after nearly five hours of continuous battle, Tyrian finally collapsed under everyone's bombardment, her HP falling to zero!

Chapter 2954: Alternate Ending 28 - God's Initial Appearance

Chapter 28 – God’s First Appearance

As Tyrian’s unreconciled scream faded from the plaza, silence suddenly enveloped the entire battlefield.

“Is she dead?”

“Did we do it?”

Whether it was Shi Feng’s students or Soulfire’s members, everyone looked at Tyrian’s motionless body on the ground, anticipation and apprehension filling their hearts.

After hours of continuous combat, everyone had long since grown exhausted. They were merely holding on by virtue of their willpower. Meanwhile, as the Boss of a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon, a Realm Lord, and a Mythic ranked Primordial Archaic Species, there was no way Tyrian would fall so easily no matter how they looked at it.

Not to mention, it wasn't unprecedented for powerful Bosses to resurrect with full health after death. Many teams had suffered huge losses because they did not expect the Bosses they raided to have such an ability.

Thus, even if a Boss in God's Domain died, one couldn't simply write it off as dead.

At this time, one of Soulfire's team leaders asked Southern Captain, "Captain, this Boss should be fully dead, right?"

As soon as this party leader posed his question, many of the other Soulfire members around him turned to look at Southern Tiger with curious gazes as well.

Although they were all main force members of Soulfire, they were merely the adventurer team's eleventh main force that Southern Tiger managed. When it came to raiding powerful Bosses, they weren't as experienced as Southern Tiger. This was because Southern Tiger would often follow Soulfire's head captain on hunts for Tier 5 Bosses. He had even fought against a Tier 5 Dragon before.

Met with everyone's expectant gazes, Southern Tiger was momentarily at a loss for words. Just as he was opening his mouth to say something, he suddenly closed his mouth again, a heavy expression appearing on his face as he noticed cracks appearing on Tyrian's body. Immediately afterward, streaks of dazzling purple light escaped from these cracks.

Additionally, as the cracks on Tyrian's body increased in size and number, an indescribably powerful aura also spread out from Tyrian's body. This new aura was magnitudes stronger than Tyrian's original aura, and everyone felt as if they had just been put into a solid block of steel, their bodies becoming immobilized…

"No way! She really resurrected?!"

"This is cheating! How are we even supposed to beat her?!"

Qin Wuchen and the others couldn't help but be dumbfounded by this situation. Even Wu Lingling, who had the toughest spirit out of Shi Feng's students, couldn't help but reveal a bitter smile in this situation.

With everyone's present conditions, they couldn't even beat Tyrian in her original state, let alone her strengthened state.

Is this a Primordial Archaic Species' ability?

At this time, even Shi Feng couldn't help but frown as he looked at Tyrian hovering in the air. Although he could still use his Mana Domain to suppress Tyrian, over half of the team already had their Concentration pushed to their limits.

Apart from Stamina, the other Hidden Attribute that restricted players' bodies was Concentration. If players had their Concentration reduced to a certain level, even if they still had plenty of Stamina to spare, they would still lose control over their bodies, becoming unable to lift even a finger.

However, just when Shi Feng was pondering whether they should retreat, Tyrian suddenly exploded into a dazzling brilliance that enveloped the entire plaza, nay, the entire city. Despite the sky being dimly lit just a moment ago, it had now become as bright as day.

A moment later, a dazzling figure had walked out of the epicenter of the light explosion. Then, a staircase made of light formed under this person's feet, and this person slowly walked down to the plaza. Meanwhile, this person was none other than Tyrian. Only, at this time, her wings had already disappeared. Moreover, her expression was no longer the same as before. Rather than anger, her face now depicted indifference, her eyes containing neither joy nor sorrow.

With each step Tyrian took down the staircase, everyone on the plaza could feel the pressure on their bodies increasing. By the time Tyrian had stepped onto the plaza, the intensity of her aura had also reached its peak, causing everyone but Shi Feng and Southern Tiger to involuntarily collapse onto the ground…

Divine Might?! How is this possible?!

Southern Tigers' eyes were filled with incredulity as he looked at Tyrian, his body doing its best to resist the mental pressure exerted by her frightening aura.

Divine Might!

It was a name given to the auras radiated by Gods in God's Domain. It was an aura capable of making all creatures beneath Tier 6 submit and grow fearful.

At this time, let alone Southern Tiger, even Shi Feng couldn't help but be shocked. He never thought that the Mythic ranked Tyrian would be a Tier 6 God!

Tier 6 Gods were existences standing at the absolute apex of God's Domain. Even a Tier 6 God-ranked expert would have no choice but to flee if they faced a Tier 6 God in a one-on-one situation. At least a group of Tier 6 God-ranked experts would be needed to contend against such an existence.

Meanwhile, such an existence had actually appeared in the Miniature Ancient World. Moreover, the location of her advent was merely a Level 100 Regional Dungeon…

As for the people on the ground, they, too, wore dumbfounded expressions on their faces. Although they couldn't move their bodies right now, they possessed a certain degree of understanding toward Divine Might. Moreover, seeing as Tyrian had managed

to suppress them to such an extent using her aura alone proved that she could only be a Tier 6 God and nothing else.

A God!

An actual Tier 6 God!

Am I dreaming?

Shock was the only thing present in everyone's minds right now as they looked at Tyrian. They were so shocked that even their previous despair and helplessness had disappeared.

Tier 6 Gods were practically myths in God's Domain. Most players could only see a Tier 6 God through the videos recorded by some Tier 6 God-ranked experts. Meanwhile, every time a Tier 6 God appeared would also result in a great upheaval in God's Domain.

This was because apart from representing the apex of strength in God's Domain, Gods also represented the biggest opportunity players could find!

However, among the fallen crowd, one person paid less attention to Tyrian and paid more attention to Shi Feng. Meanwhile, this person was none other than Wu Lingling.

Who exactly is Instructor Shi?

Confusion and curiosity filled Wu Lingling as she looked at Shi Feng, who remained unperturbed in front of Tyrian.

Logically, a Tier 6 God's Divine Might shouldn't be something Tier 3 players could withstand. Although resisting a God's Divine Might mainly depended on one's willpower, Basic Attributes still played an important role. Meanwhile, even a famous expert like Southern Tiger was barely keeping himself on his feet. Yet, Shi Feng, whose Basic Attributes were vastly inferior to Southern Tiger, remained in his normal state.

While Wu Lingling tried to make sense of Shi Feng's composure, Tyrian also looked toward Shi Feng, a hint of surprise appearing on her face.

"Interesting," Tyrian whispered under her breath, the corners of her mouth lifting slightly. Then she softly said to everyone present, "I didn't think you mortals would dare trespass here and even defeat my doppelganger. Normally, I would've bequeathed you with eternal death, but I will spare you as an acknowledgment of your glory as the victors. You can also take this treasure chest as a reward for your efforts. However, should you step into this place again, you will be turned into dust forever!"

After saying so, Tyrian gently waved her hand, summoning a gigantic spatial rift above the plaza. Immediately afterward, a powerful suction force pulled everyone into the spatial rift, removing them from the plaza.

Meanwhile, after Shi Feng and the others had disappeared, Tyrian looked up into the sky. Specifically, she was looking at the place beyond the sky.

“Has the time finally come?”

Tyrian silently whispered a sentence before disappearing from the plaza as well.

At the same time as Tyrian vanished from the plaza, the outside of the Withered Ruins had also exploded with commotion!

Chapter 2955: Alternate Ending 29 - Primordial Object

"What's going on?"

"Why did we suddenly get teleported out of the Dungeon?"

"Quick, look! The Dungeon's entrance is sealed!"

The players who had been inexplicably teleported out of the Withered Ruins were agitated by the situation before them, their hearts filled with questions.

"A Regional Dungeon's entrance suddenly got sealed? Did someone trigger a major event inside?"

"That's most likely the case. This is a Hell Mode Regional Dungeon we are talking about, after all. Unless a major event occurs, there's no way it would get sealed all of a sudden. Moreover, this seal is actually composed of a fourfold magic array. Anyone capable of constructing such a seal should be a Tier 5 NPC at the very least."

"An opportunity! This is definitely a big opportunity! Quick! Notify the higher-ups and have them send over some experts proficient in magic arrays! There must be a big secret inside the Dungeon! Our Guild must be the first to decode this fourfold magic array!"

After a brief moment of agitation and confusion, the leaders of the various teams present promptly reported this abrupt development back to their respective powers' executives, their eyes filled with joy and madness.

Even on the main continent, there had never been a case where an entire Hell Mode Regional Dungeon had been sealed, and the players within it teleported out. The only

explanation for this unprecedented situation was that an unknown event had taken place inside the Dungeon.

Meanwhile, an event that involved a Tier 5 NPC was something even Super Guilds would take seriously. After all, such events would typically benefit players in getting promoted to Tier 5. Depending on the Tier 5 NPC involved, the event might even be helpful in reaching Tier 6.

It should be known that even the addition of one Tier 5 expert could influence the power structure of a huge region, let alone a Tier 6 God-ranked expert. Should a new Tier 6 God-ranked expert appear, it would change God's Domain's power structure in its entirety.

However, unlike the other teams going crazy over this unexpected development, Soulfire's team, which was similarly teleported out of the Dungeon, remained strangely calm. The several party leaders of Soulfire's team weren't even paying attention to the seal on the Dungeon like everyone else. Instead, they looked toward their captain, Southern Tiger. Then, they looked toward Shi Feng, who stood a short distance away, their eyes filled with greed and excitement.

"Should we take them down, Captain?" a robust youth carrying a greatsword on his back asked Southern Tiger in a whisper.

Upon hearing this youth's words, the other party leaders also looked toward Southern Tiger, their eyes tinted with bloodlust and madness.

The outsiders present might not be aware of the situation, but they knew what had exactly happened inside the Withered Ruins. Meanwhile, a Tier 6 God's advent was a massive event that had only happened a handful of times in God's Domain. The previous instances of these events happening had even sparked wars between several dozen Guilds. Moreover, even the weakest among these participating Guilds was a top-ranking first-rate Guild. An adventurer team like Soulfire didn't even have the qualifications to participate in those wars.

Yet, now, such an opportunity had presented itself before them. Moreover, they were the only ones who knew about the event. Most importantly, the treasure chest they had acquired through this event was currently in the hands of the team leader, that is, Shi Feng.

A treasure chest bestowed by a Tier 6 God!

Although the treasure chest was currently in Shi Feng's possession, so long as they killed Shi Feng within two hours, the treasure chest would drop with 100% certainty. They could take the treasure chest for their own.

However, when Southern Tiger heard his subordinate's suggestion, he only hesitated for a moment before determinedly saying, "No! We cannot do such a thing!"

"Why?"

"That's right, Captain! Why not? That's a treasure chest bestowed by a Tier 6 God! We might be able to get an extra Tier 5 powerhouse if we have it! Even producing a Tier 6 God-ranked expert isn't out of the question! We might not get another opportunity like this if we miss out on it now!"

When the many party leaders present saw Southern Tiger's determined attitude, they couldn't help but start questioning him.

While they recognized that Shi Feng was a powerful expert worthy of Soulfire to befriend, the current situation involved Soulfire's future. If Soulfire could produce an extra Tier 5 expert through this opportunity, it wouldn't matter even if they lost Shi Feng's friendship!

However, when Southern Tiger saw his party leaders' manic expressions, he took a deep breath and solemnly said, "You don't need to know the reason. All you need to know is that he is worth it!"

"He's worth it?"

Southern Tiger's words stumped everyone. They failed to understand why Southern Tiger placed such high hopes on Shi Feng, so much so that he was willing to sacrifice Soulfire's opportunity to further develop itself.

Seeing everyone's confusion, Southern Tiger merely responded with a bitter smile.

A Tier 6 God-ranked expert was not an existence Soulfire could afford to offend. Moreover, this was even a Tier 6 God-ranked expert that nobody had ever heard about. There must be a lot of issues involved in this matter. Meanwhile, Soulfire definitely couldn't afford to get involved in these issues. Thus, it was best that only a few people learned about Shi Feng's identity.

This was also why he had tasked Moon Rain with logging off and contacting the head captain.

If this matter wasn't handled properly, it wouldn't even be strange for Soulfire to disappear from God's Domain. This wouldn't be the first time such a thing had happened in God's Domain, either.

Meanwhile, what he needed to do now was to wait for the head captain's feedback. After all, matters concerning an unknown Tier 6 God-ranked expert were already outside his authority as a captain to decide upon.

At the same time as Southern Tiger made his decision to maintain friendly relations with Shi Feng, Shi Feng's students couldn't help but grow anxious and fearful. It was especially true when they saw the bloodlust in the eyes of Soulfire's members.

"Instructor Shi, we should hurry up and leave. I keep getting the feeling that these people are looking at us strangely," Xiao Yuheng, who had a straightforward personality, suggested to Shi Feng when she saw Soulfire's party leaders discussing something with Southern Tiger.

Qin Wuchen and the others also nodded their heads in agreement. Anyone who said that they weren't tempted by a Tier 6 God's treasure chest would definitely be lying.

Just when Qin Wuchen and the others thought to further persuade Shi Feng into fleeing, Southern Tiger also started making his way over. Seeing this, Qin Wuchen and the other students immediately grew nervous.

However, contrary to everyone's expectations, Southern Tiger did not come to demand the treasure chest from Shi Feng. Instead, he approached Shi Feng with a friendly smile and retrieved a golden token from his bag. Then, he sincerely said, "Now that we have fulfilled our agreement, we will be taking our leave, Brother Black Flame. This is Soulfire's Gold Order. If you meet with any troubles in the future, feel free to seek our help using this Gold Order. Soulfire will accept any request you make."

"Soulfire's Gold Order?! How can this be?!"

When Wu Lingling, who similarly remained on high alert against Southern Tiger, saw the golden token Southern Tiger took out, astonishment immediately colored her face.

Meanwhile, when Qin Wuchen and the others overheard Wu Lingling's quiet exclamation, they asked Wu Lingling in a whisper, "What are you so surprised about, Class Rep? What's this Gold Order? Is it something incredible?"

"Incredible?" Wu Lingling couldn't help but roll her eyes when she heard her classmates' questions. "There are three kinds of orders in Soulfire: Bronze, Silver, and Gold. If you have these orders, you can ask Soulfire to help you out with one matter for free. Depending on the order's rank, the things you can ask for help on will be limited. Meanwhile, the Gold Order is the highest-ranked order, and it is also known as the Order of No Regrets. With a Gold Order, you can ask Soulfire to help you with anything, and Soulfire will get it done or die trying. However, each captain in Soulfire will only ever receive one Gold Order, which means they can only ever give it to one person. So, how incredible do you think the Gold Order is?"

Wu Lingling had only managed to hear about Soulfire's Gold Order because her elder sister had mentioned it to her in passing. At the time, Soulfire had ended up offending a superpower because of a Gold Order, nearly facing destruction as a result. The matter

had only settled after an expert from Midnight Tea Party had stepped forward to resolve the issue.

It was also after this Gold Order incident that Soulfire had gradually become famous in God's Domain.

Originally, Wu Lingling had only thought it was a story and nothing more. Never did she think that the Gold Order existed.

Meanwhile, after Qin Wuchen and the others learned about Soulfire's Gold Order, shock immediately filled their eyes when they looked at the gold token in Southern Tiger's hand.

This was a token capable of influencing Soulfire's continued existence. Yet, Southern Tiger was now giving it to their instructor. This was simply unbelievable.

However, contrary to everyone's expectations, Shi Feng did not accept the golden token. Instead, he shook his head and calmly said, "It's fine. I don't need this thing."

"This…" Southern Tiger couldn't help but feel a little awkward when he heard Shi Feng's answer.

As for Qin Wuchen and the others, they immediately gaped in shock. The Gold Order was capable of ordering Soulfire, an adventurer team that rivaled first-rate Guilds, to do anything. Yet, Shi Feng had refused it without hesitation…

"If you want to give it away, give it to my student here." Noticing the awkwardness on Southern Tiger's face, Shi Feng pointed at Wu Lingling and said, "She should be needing this token more than I do right now."

"Me?" Wu Lingling was momentarily dumbfounded.

When Southern Tiger heard Shi Feng's words, he did not hesitate for even a moment as he handed the Gold Order to Wu Lingling. He even very kindly said, "This token is yours now, young lady. If you need help with anything, feel free to find us at any time. So long as it is something Soulfire can help with, we will definitely get it done for you!"

After saying so, Southern Tiger promptly walked away and left the Withered Ruins with his team. He gave no time for Wu Lingling to react at all.

Having a hard time processing this situation, Wu Lingling looked toward Shi Feng and asked, "Instructor Shi? What should I do with this token?"

While the Gold Order's benefits were immense, it was also a significant favor. It definitely wouldn't be easy for her to return such a favor.

"Just take it. This is your reward for winning the championship in the freshman competition," Shi Feng nonchalantly said. "If you need any Legacies or opportunities to enter Secret Lands to improve your combat standard, you can ask for their help using this token. With Soulfire's strength, they should be able to accomplish these things."

When Shi Feng finished speaking, Qin Wuchen and the others couldn't help but look at Wu Lingling in shock and envy. None of them had thought that Shi Feng would use something as valuable as the Gold Order as a prize for winning the freshman competition.

It should be known that the Gold Order was akin to a free pass to obtaining Legacies for rare combat techniques and hidden classes. Even the various superpowers wouldn't casually bestow such a benefit to their young talents. After all, acquiring these Legacies required significant manpower and resources. Moreover, such rare Legacies were typically limited in number. Thus, only talents deemed worthy could receive these Legacies for free.

Meanwhile, after Soulfire's team left, Shi Feng also had his students log out and rest for the day. The long raid had taken a toll on everyone's mind. Under such a state, they couldn't fight as efficiently as they normally did. Rather than waste time grinding inefficiently, it'd be better if they got some rest.

After seeing all of his students logging off, Shi Feng took out a Return Scroll and teleported back to Hundred Flow City.

However, Shi Feng did not hurry in opening Tyrian's treasure chest after returning to the city. Instead, he visited the biggest hotel available in the city and rented the most expensive VIP room, which cost 20 Gold per day. That was equivalent to two or three days' worth of income for a frontline Tier 3 expert. Meanwhile, only after entering the room and activating the room's defensive magic array did Shi Feng retrieve the treasure chest out of his bag.

The treasure chest was colored purple and gold. Previously, the seal placed on the treasure chest had prevented Shi Feng from seeing it clearly, but now that the seal was gone, he noticed black electric arcs appearing around the treasure chest from time to time. It looked as if even the surrounding space rejected the treasure chest's existence.

Interesting! A flash of excitement appeared in Shi Feng's eyes when he saw this phenomenon. *I thought it was merely an ordinary Purple Magic Crystal Treasure Chest at first, but to think that it holds an outerworld object in it…*

In God's Domain, there were also special treasure chests apart from the standard treasure chests, such as the Purple Magic Crystal Treasure Chest. These special treasure chests weren't part of the standard ranking system for treasure chests since they originated from a distant era. Their value could also vary significantly, with some

being comparable to merely Bronze Treasure Chests and some surpassing even Inferior Legendary Treasure Chests.

However, any item that the world actively suppressed was undoubtedly priceless.

When Shi Feng opened the treasure chest, a black glow immediately escaped from the treasure chest. Not only did this black glow give off a chilling sensation, but it even caused the space in the room to crack and tremble.

This intense reaction naturally triggered the room's defensive magic array. In the blink of an eye, a threefold defensive magic array appeared and stabilized the space inside the room. The cracks in space had also quickly mended and vanished. However, the chilling aura coming out of the treasure chest did not weaken at the slightest, making it difficult for anyone to approach it.

This situation continued for three seconds before an ink-black longsword and a gray key surrounded by a spatial tear slowly hovered out of the treasure chest. Meanwhile, upon sensing the ancient aura these two items exuded, even Shi Feng couldn't help but gasp.

Primordial Objects?!

Chapter 2956: Alternate Ending 30 - Final Creation

Chapter 2956 Chapter 30 – Final Creation

Shi Feng was momentarily stunned as he looked at the icy-cold longsword and gray key hovering before him, his mind having a hard time accepting this situation.

In the present God’s Domain, the number of people who knew about Primordial Objects probably did not exceed ten.

Items of this level could only be found outside the world of God’s Domain or ruins of Ancient Gods. This was because God’s Domain had been split into countless fragments during the Great Ancient War. The current main continent that most players roamed on was merely one part of the true God’s Domain.

The Miniature Ancient World he currently resided in was once a part of the main continent of God’s Domain as well.

Not to mention, even Legendary items would be damaged and disappear under the erosion of time. Thus, Primordial Objects were incredibly rare in the present era, so rare that they could rival the rarity of Eternal Items.

Shi Feng knew about Primordial Objects because he came across one while participating in an auction in an Outerworld (another world's God's Domain). The Primordial Object he saw was a severely damaged breastplate, and it was utterly unusable at the time. However, the materials used to craft the breastplate were stronger than even the materials used to craft modern Divine Artifacts. So, although the breastplate was no longer usable, it could be melted to produce a new weapon or equipment.

At the time, many Outerworld God-ranked experts had fought to acquire this breastplate. Eventually, a Tier 6 Berserker God had won the breastplate after paying a steep price of four Legendary items. Then, he had a Famed Smith craft him a new breastplate. Meanwhile, the quality of the breastplate had exceeded the Legendary rank, becoming the first Fragmented Divine Artifact ranked equipment usable by players!

Indeed!

A Fragmented Divine Artifact!

It was an item that had reached the step above Legendary. It was also an item that many God-ranked experts had once thought that players couldn't use. Even Shi Feng was under the same assumption that that was the case. After all, he had seen even Divine Artifacts before, let alone Fragmented Divine Artifacts. In fact, any player who had reached Tier 5 would've probably seen a Divine Artifact or two at some point. This was because there were two Divine Artifacts displayed in the War God's Temple's treasury: Meteor Glow and Frost Heaven.

Meteor Glow was a staff, and Frost Heaven was a spear. Both were the best items the War God's Temple had to offer.

Initially, Shi Feng had thought that the War God's Temple was only showing off those items to players due to their absurdly expensive price tags. However, after that Tier 6 Berserker God had worn a Fragmented Divine Artifact, everyone finally understood that players, too, could use Divine Artifact ranked weapons and equipment.

It was also because of that Fragmented Divine Artifact that the Berserker God who owned it became publicly acknowledged as the number one Berserker God across multiple worlds, and no other Berserker God could ever hope to be a match for him.

Meanwhile, not only did the Purple Crystal Treasure Chest in front of him contain two Primordial Objects, but both items were complete and usable. How could Shi Feng not be surprised and shocked by this situation?

It should be known that whether it was in this God's Domain or other God's Domains, none of the Primordial Objects he had heard about had ever been a complete item!

Thinking up to this point, Shi Feng quickly suppressed the excitement in his heart and retrieved the two Primordial Objects in front of him. Then, he opened their Attribute Panels, eager to see what they were like.

“Final Creation?” Shi Feng was momentarily stunned when he saw the icy longsword’s information.

…

[Winter of Eternal Night] (One-handed Sword, Fragmented Legendary Rank)

Equipment Requirement: Strength 5,000, Tier 3

Attack Power (260% of Strength)

Attack Speed (3% of Agility)

All Attributes (Increases according to the user’s level)

When equipped:

Attacks gain the Extreme Frost effect, inflicting the Freezing effect within a 10*25 yard area of the attack;

Attacks have a 30% chance to deal 400% damage and weaken the effectiveness of all Mana defenses by 40%;

Strength increased by 6%, Agility increased by 70%, Intelligence increased by 20%, Endurance increased by 60%, Attack Speed increased by 40%;

Ignore Levels +50;

Effect of all Sword-type Skills improved by 50%;

Power of all Sword-type Skills increased by one rank;

Effect of Mana increased by 50%.

Additional Passive Skill: Winter’s Body. Winter of Eternal Night will absorb its user’s Mana to strengthen its user’s physique. The higher the Mana’s quality, the greater the improvements. Improvement limited at 100%.

Additional Active Skill 1: Radiant Night (Tier 4). Adds the power of erosion to all of the user’s attacks and forcibly increases the rank of the user’s attacks by two (up to Tier 5 Intermediate).

Duration: 20 seconds

Cooldown: 1 hour

Additional Active Skill 2: World of Frost (Tier 4). Casts the shadow of a world around the user, enveloping an area of a 500-yard radius. The user may summon up to nine frost swords within the enveloped area. Each frost sword will carry 120% of the user's Strength.

Duration: 3 minutes

Cooldown: 2 hours

Additional Profound Inheritance 1: Formless Sword. Converts heaven and earth into a temporary sword. The quality of the sword created depends on the surrounding environment and the magic array constructed by the user.

Duration: 1 hour

Cooldown: 1 natural day

Additional Profound Inheritance 2: World Sword. Devour World Sources to evolve.

The Ancient God of Thunder's final creation. Winter of Eternal Night holds the power source of an Ancient God, and it is capable of freezing all things.

…

Shi Feng wasn't a stranger to the Ancient God of Thunder. This was because the creator of the Solomon's Sword he used in his previous life was none other than the Ancient God of Thunder. Meanwhile, Solomon's Sword was also considered one of God's Domain's Ten Great Legendary Weapons.

The sword that I failed to find in my last life… I didn't think it would be here. It's no wonder why I couldn't find it no matter how much I searched the main continent. Shi Feng couldn't help but reveal a bitter smile as he looked at the pitch-black longsword in his hand.

As one of the oldest Ancient Gods, the Ancient God of Thunder had created many swords during his existence. Among them, the most famous one was none other than Solomon's Sword. However, few people knew that Solomon's Sword wasn't a completed product but a half-finished product instead.

The reason for that was that nobody had ever managed to gather all of the necessary fragments, not even Shi Feng.

After Shi Feng had acquired Solomon's Sword and used it for some time, he realized that the weapon was actually missing half of its power source. Meanwhile, after doing some research, he discovered that the remaining half was inside the Ancient God of Thunder's final creation.

Yet, now that Solomon's Sword was no longer in his possession, he had obtained the final creation instead…

However, after rueing over this ironic situation for a moment, Shi Feng wiped his bitter smile away and stored the Winter of Eternal Night away. Although Solomon's Sword's fragments were currently scattered across God's Domain right now, it was still a good start to have the Winter of Eternal Night.

Subsequently, Shi Feng shifted his attention onto the gray key, his expression growing stern.

Not only did this gray key not originate from his current sub-world, but it was even an item from the main world of God's Domain. Although he was missing a significant portion of his memories right now, he still vividly remembered that any item from the main world would pose extreme danger to a sub-world.

He had heard of one instance where a main world item had caused the disappearance of an entire sub-world in the past. Moreover, every Tier 6 God-ranked expert that couldn't hold back their curiosity and tried to look into this matter had fallen…

It should be known that Shi Feng wasn't a Tier 6 Sword God right now. He was merely a Tier 3 Sword King who had practically nothing to his name. If a problem occurred due to this gray key, he would be utterly powerless to salvage the situation.

Meanwhile, the gray key had a very simple function. So long as one could perfectly solidify Mana, one could activate the key and travel between the many worlds of God's Domain!

While this function might not seem like much, if any Super Guild learned of it, they would probably lose their minds over it. They wouldn't even hesitate to start a war against every power in God's Domain so long as they could acquire this gray key.

At this point, the various Super Guilds should've already learned that there wasn't just one God's Domain in existence, but many instead. They should've also learned about the main world and its importance. Unfortunately, entering the main world and securing a foothold wasn't an easy task. It was an endeavor that required a large number of God-ranked experts.

However, producing a God-ranked expert was easier said than done. Not only did it require an astronomical amount of resources, but it also required a large number of opportunities and Legacies.

Meanwhile, a single sub-world's limited resources and opportunities were only enough to facilitate the birth of a limited number of Tier 6 God-ranked experts. If a sub-world wanted to produce more God-ranked experts, it would have to plunder resources and opportunities from other sub-worlds.

However, entering other sub-worlds was a difficult feat even for God-ranked experts. Normally, only when a World Passage appeared could the players of two sub-worlds freely travel to each other's world. Although other means were available for players to travel between sub-worlds, achieving success with these means was unimaginably difficult. Moreover, even if players got lucky and crossed worlds, they would still have to deal with the foreign world's suppression. In the end, they wouldn't be able to accomplish anything meaningful.

However, it was a different story for the gray key before him. Not only did it allow him to open passages to other sub-worlds, but it also allowed him to avoid facing any suppression from the foreign sub-worlds. This gray key was essentially a free pass to the many sub-worlds of God's Domain. Even describing this key as heaven-defying would be an understatement!

Whatever. I can only take things one step at a time right now.

After taking a long look at the key in his hand, Shi Feng stored it in his bag and chose to log off for the day. He needed to plan out how he should earn Academy Points. After all, what he needed to do most right now was improve his physical fitness in the real world and improve his brain's activity. If he couldn't even get his body to meet the minimum standards of getting promoted to Tier 4, there'd be no point in talking about the future.

…

God's Domain Academy, advanced training hall:

Various smart training equipment was situated across the hall that was the size of a sports arena. Not only could this training equipment perfectly measure a person's physical parameters, but it could also provide personalized training solutions to allow users to train with maximum efficiency. There were also autonomous robots available for sparring purposes, and those who chose to spar with these robots could maximize the improvement of their physical fitness and combat techniques. These were all advanced technological products that ordinary training centers in the outside world couldn't purchase.

Meanwhile, in addition to the Academy's instructors, only a few students were present inside the training hall. This was because only the Academy's instructors and students who had received A-rank evaluations on their academic performance were qualified to enter this training hall. Moreover, just spending one hour in this training hall would cost one 2,000 Credits or 2,000 Academy Points. It was not an expenditure that ordinary students and instructors could afford.

However, at this time, most of the instructors and students present weren't actually doing any training. This was because they had their attention attracted toward the person who had just entered the hall.

The person in question was a sexy girl with shoulder-length brown hair. She wore a white sports T-shirt and shorts that revealed much of her healthy wheat-colored skin. Meanwhile, as soon as this woman entered the hall, she promptly made her way toward Wu Lingling, who was going through a reaction test right now.

"Crap! Isn't that Senior Ziyou?! Why is one of the Four Heavenly Kings here?!"

"I know, right? After she won in the Professional League's third preliminary round, I heard that she is now in line to be selected as one of the preliminaries' seeded candidates! I heard that even some first-rate Guilds have extended an invitation to her already!"

When the students in the hall saw this brown-haired girl, feelings of admiration appeared in their eyes. Many of the instructors present even cast envious gazes at this girl.

Apart from Wu Xiaoxiao, the God's Domain Academy's star and a monstrous genius, the Academy also had four top-tier geniuses. Every one of these four geniuses had long since surpassed most of the Academy's instructors in terms of combat standards. If not for Wu Xiaoxiao's appearance, these four top-tier geniuses would've been the Academy's pride.

Meanwhile, Chen Ziyou, the brown-haired girl, was one of these four top-tier geniuses, also known as the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings.

However, despite Chen Ziyou being such a talented beauty, few boys in the Academy dared to pursue her. Even the Academy's wealthy young masters dared not have any designs over her.

This was because Chen Ziyou wasn't just one of the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings. At the same time, she was also Senior Instructor Qi's favored student. In the future, there was a very high chance that she would join one of God's Domain's Super Guilds. After all, Chen Ziyou was currently only in her third year. She still had one entire year to develop herself.

Apart from Chen Ziyou, there was also a man who had entered the hall at the same time as she did. This person was none other than Luo Tiancheng, who had come running here in a hurry after learning about Chen Ziyou's visit. At this moment, though, Luo Tiancheng's dignity as a teacher was nowhere to be seen as he simply stood behind Chen Ziyou like a follower while Chen Ziyou waited for Wu Lingling to come out of the reaction tester.

After a minute, Wu Lingling came out of the reaction tester covered in sweat. Then, when Chen Ziyou saw the result displayed on the tester, she said, “Not bad, Little Ling. It’s been a while since I last saw you, but I didn’t think your reaction standard had already reached Excellent. You’re outperforming even your elder sister.”

The reaction test results could be categorized into five ranks: Basic, Intermediate, Advanced, Excellent, and Perfect.

Even among senior students, those who received an Advanced evaluation for their reaction test were the minority. As for those with Perfect evaluations, they could rank among the Academy’s top 30 students.

It should be known that even Chen Ziyou herself had reached Perfect only recently…

“Why are you here, Big Sis Ziyou?” Wu Lingling asked, feeling slightly surprised when she saw Chen Ziyou. Chen Ziyou was one of her elder sister’s good friends and someone akin to a second big sister. Even before she entered the God’s Domain Academy, Chen Ziyou had given her a lot of pointers and helped her with training.

“Of course, it is because I have business with you. Moreover, it can be considered good news for you,” Chen Ziyou said, smiling. There was also a hint of envy in her voice when she spoke.

“Good news?” Wu Lingling grew confused. “What good news?”

Seeing the bewildered look on Wu Lingling’s face, Chen Ziyou put on a formal smile and said, “My instructor, Instructor Qi, wishes for you to become his student. Moreover, so long as you become my instructor’s student, not only will you get a training slot in World Domination, but you will also receive one of the Legacy slots Shadow acquires in the Miniature Ancient World!”

Chapter 2957: Alternate Ending 31 - Jade Asura

Chapter 2957 Chapter 31 – Jade Asura

“World Domination’s training slot?!”

“The Legacies found in the Miniature Ancient World’s Team Dungeons require even large Guilds to go all out to raid. Yet, Shadow’s giving Wu Lingling one of the few Legacies they can get from these Team Dungeons?”

“Is another bigshot going to appear in our school?”

As soon as Chen Ziyou finished speaking, the instructors and students paying attention to her couldn't help but gasp. Then, they turned to look toward Wu Lingling with shock in their eyes.

At this time, even Luo Tiancheng, who stood behind Chen Ziyou, couldn't help but look at Wu Lingling enviously.

A Super Guild's training slot was something all players in God's Domain dreamed of obtaining. However, even the experts of Super Guilds had a hard time obtaining such a training slot, let alone outsiders.

Meanwhile, so long as a player participated in a Super Guild's systematic training, this player was bound to have a promising future.

Setting aside the precious training resources a Super Guild could provide, just getting acquainted with the other trainees was an invaluable opportunity. After all, anyone who managed to get selected for training by a Super Guild was a promising talent capable of reaching Tier 4 at the very minimum. Some of these talents could even reach Tier 5, becoming an executive in a Super Guild and the overseer of an Advanced Main City.

Not to mention, there was even the Miniature Ancient World's Legacy slot!

The Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons were unlike those found on the main continent. Not only did they appear randomly, but they even had a massive entrance limit of 1,000. Moreover, each Team Dungeon would only drop Legacies on their First Clear. So, after considering all of these factors plus the competition from other players, even Super Guilds wouldn't be able to get their hands on many Legacies, let alone weaker Guilds.

Meanwhile, all Legacies dropped allowed players to acquire hidden classes originating from ancient times. Depending on the standard of the hidden class, not only could it increase one's chances of getting promoted to Tier 4 by a significant margin, but it could even provide a certain degree of help in reaching Tier 5.

A Super Guild's training slot and an Ancient Legacy? Wu Lingling grew silent when she heard Chen Ziyou's words.

Meanwhile, seeing that Wu Lingling was seemingly pondering over the offer, Chen Ziyou sincerely said, "Lingling, this is a rare opportunity. Instructor Qi has been holding onto this training slot for a long time. He didn't even offer your sister this slot when she became famous in the Academy. If you can use this training slot properly, the things you can accomplish will far surpass your current achievements. You might even be able to get into the A-League in the future. Not to mention, you even have an Ancient Legacy waiting for you. With these two things aiding you, it'll only take two or three years before you become your sister's pride.

“As for Instructor Shi’s side, you don’t need to worry about that, either. While it is important to respect your teachers, this matter concerns your future. I believe Instructor Shi will understand your situation.

“Moreover, I can promise you that the matter between Instructor Shi and Shadow will end as well. Even Instructor Qi will recommend the Academy to promote Instructor Shi into an intermediate instructor next year. Instructor Shi has a wealth of experience in combat and management, after all. Instructors like him are rare even in the Academy.”

Luo Tiancheng repeatedly nodded in conjunction with Chen Ziyou’s words. His mouth, though, curled into a faint sneer.

If Shi Feng lost his precious student, what could he possibly do without any background or strength?

However, just when Luo Tiancheng was about to further reaffirm Chen Ziyou’s statement about Shadow’s promises, Wu Lingling suddenly shook her head and said to Chen Ziyou, “Big Sis Ziyou, I am very happy that Instructor Qi has such high hopes for me, but I still think that Instructor Shi is better.”

“Instructor Shi is better?” Chen Ziyou frowned a little. At the same time, she couldn’t help but admire Wu Lingling’s loyal personality. “Lingling, both the training slot and Legacy slot are precious resources. While Instructor Shi might be an excellent instructor, he cannot provide you with these resources.”

“That’s right!” Luo Tianchen proclaimed. Then, in a confident tone, he said, “Let alone World Domination’s training slot, Shi Feng can’t even get you a Legacy slot!”

Although Chen Ziyou didn’t say anything about Luo Tiancheng’s interruption, her eyes expressed her agreement with his words as she looked at Wu Lingling.

Shi Feng was merely the former Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild. He was neither a Tier 4 player nor did he have the support of a Guild. He would have difficulty even surviving in the Miniature Ancient World, let alone raiding a 1,000-man Team Dungeon.

However, Wu Lingling simply shook her head and said determinedly, “Big Sis Ziyou, Instructor Shi is very amazing. He might not be able to get me a Super Guild’s training slot, but getting a Legacy slot isn’t a problem for him.”

“Isn’t a problem?” Chen Ziyou couldn’t help but palm her forehead when she heard Wu Lingling’s words. Then, in an exasperated tone, she explained, “Lingling, do you know how difficult it is to get a Legacy in the Miniature Ancient World? Not only will you need to gather 1,000 professional-level experts, but you will also need to find a Team Dungeon’s entrance. Just looking for the entrance will require significant manpower. It isn’t something one person can accomplish alone.”

Not only did the entrances of the Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons appear randomly, but each entrance will only exist for three to five hours before vanishing. Even ordinary Guilds would have to stretch themselves to find a Team Dungeon's entrance. After all, a Guild could only send so many people to the Miniature Ancient World before it affected their operations on the main continent.

Typically, only second-rate Guilds and above had the strength to locate and raid a Team Dungeon in the Miniature Ancient World.

"I'm serious, Big Sis Ziyou," Wu Lingling said when she saw Chen Ziyou's exasperated expression. Refusing to concede, she continued, "If you don't believe me, I can prove it to you."

"Prove? Can such a thing even be proved?" Chen Ziyou asked, feeling a little surprised when she saw the serious look on Wu Lingling's face.

Meanwhile, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but snicker when he heard Wu Lingling's words. He knew much better than anyone what Shi Feng was capable of. Let alone obtaining an Ancient Legacy, even gathering a team of 1,000 experts would be a pipe dream for him!

"Of course I can prove it!" Wu Lingling said, feeling a little dissatisfied when she saw the look of contempt on Luo Tiancheng's face. "You'll know once you follow me."

After saying so, Wu Lingling grabbed her sports jacket she had placed on a nearby bench and left the training hall without saying another word.

Seeing this, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but look toward Chen Ziyou for her opinion.

"I really don't know what's gotten into this girl's head. How can she put so much trust in that Instructor Shi's abilities?" Chen Ziyou complained. However, Chen Ziyou understood Wu Lingling's personality very well. Once the girl had set her mind on something, she wouldn't change her decision easily. If she wanted to persuade Wu Lingling, she would have no choice but to make Wu Lingling give up voluntarily. So, she said to Luo Tiancheng, "Let's go and see what she wants to show us, then."

Subsequently, Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng followed Wu Lingling out of the training hall. Then, under Wu Lingling's lead, they took a taxi and arrived at Jin Hai City's central business district.

When the taxi stopped in front of a majestic tower that stretched over a hundred floors, Wu Lingling got out of the car and walked into this tower without hesitation.

"The God's Domain Association?"

Chen Ziyou was momentarily stunned when she saw the crowded entrance of the magnificent tower.

The God's Domain Association had come into being after God's Domain had become globally popular, and competitions surrounding God's Domain had appeared one after another. Not only would the association host small competitions throughout the globe, but it was even responsible for hosting the Professional League. Moreover, it had branches established across all cities around the world.

Meanwhile, after Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng followed Wu Lingling into the God's Domain Association, they were greeted by the sight of an even larger crowd. Among them, there were talented youths and famous figures originating from the various industries of Jin Hai City.

However, when Chen Ziyou entered the building, many people in the lobby quickly turned their attention to her.

"Crap! It's Chen Ziyou!"

"Why is she here? I thought there weren't any league matches today?"

"Is she planning to challenge the 51st Floor Master today?"

"That's most likely the case. I remember that she had nearly succeeded in her last attempt. When I watched her previous match in the preliminaries, she seemed to have improved a lot since that time. She might be able to succeed if she challenges the 51st Floor Master now."

"Damn! It will be awesome if she becomes the new 51st Floor Master! Even the lowest Floor Master will get a house of their own on the 101st floor!"

"I know, right? Those rooms come fully equipped with all the necessary training facilities. You even get to have an amazing night view of Jin Hai City!"

Everyone quickly broke into an enthusiastic discussion when they saw Chen Ziyou arriving in the building. The youths present, in particular, looked at her with an envious and yearning gaze.

Aside from playing host to competitions, the God's Domain Association also provided ample support to young experts in God's Domain. Specifically, those aged 25 or under could participate in a daily tower challenge hosted by the association. Meanwhile, those who succeeded in the challenge would receive Association Points to spend as currency in the God's Domain Association. Not only could these points be used to rent the association's training facilities, but they could also be used to exchange for the luxurious and nutritional meals the association offered.

However, the best treatment one could receive through this daily challenge would undoubtedly be the privilege to become a Floor Master in the God's Domain Association.

There were 50 Floor Master positions in total, going from the 51st floor to the 100th floor. If a person became a Floor Master, not only would they get to live on floors 101 and above, but should they win their matches, they would also receive a portion of the revenue generated through the broadcasting of their matches. Meanwhile, the higher one's Floor Master position, the greater the revenue. After reaching the 80th floor, the income a Floor Master could receive could cause even executives of large Guilds to grow envious.

Chen Ziyou did not pay attention to the gazes she received. Instead, she looked at Wu Lingling, who had already arrived in front of the front desk, and asked, "What did you bring us here for, Lingling?"

After saying a few words to the receptionist at the front desk, Wu Lingling glanced at Chen Ziyou and mysteriously said, "You'll find out in a moment."

Chen Ziyou couldn't help but be a little stunned. She failed to understand what Wu Lingling was trying to do.

After the trio waited in the lobby for a few minutes, a young man exuding a dignified aura walked out of the elevator lobby. Meanwhile, upon seeing this young man, both Luo Tiancheng and Chen Ziyou couldn't help but be surprised.

"Jade Asura Lin Kuiyi!"

At this time, apart from Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng, the many youths in the lobby also couldn't help but gasp in surprise.

It was because this dignified young man was incredibly famous in Jin Hai City's God's Domain's Association. It wouldn't even be an exaggeration to say that everyone in the city knew about him. After all, not only was Lin Kuiyi the 93rd floor's Floor Master, but he was even a core member of Soulfire, one of God's Domain's top adventurer teams.

Meanwhile, after entering the lobby, Lin Kuiyi approached Chen Ziyou's group of three and respectfully asked, "May I know which one of you is holding the Gold Order?"

Chapter 2958: Alternate Ending 32 - Instructor Shi Is Very Amazing

Chapter 2958 Chapter 32 – Instructor Shi Is Very Amazing

“Gold Order?”

Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng grew confused when they heard Lin Kuiyi’s question.

Soulfire’s Gold Order was well-known in God’s Domain. So long as one was a member of a major power, one would more or less hear about it. After all, the first time the Gold Order was used, it had involved a Super Guild and the legendary Midnight Tea Party.

While the Midnight Tea Party might only have several dozen members, every one of its members was an expert among experts. Even the weakest among them was a Tier 5 player, while several were even Tier 6 God-ranked experts. When the adventurer team was at its peak, even Super Guilds avoided it like the plague.

Thus, even though a lot of time had passed since the Gold Order incident, none of the major powers in God’s Domain dared to provoke Soulfire even until now due to its close ties with the Midnight Tea Party.

While Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng were in a daze, Wu Lingling calmly said, “It’s me.”

Hearing this, Lin Kuiyi promptly turned to look at Wu Lingling. Then, he asked in a friendly tone, “May I know which captain gave you the Gold Order?”

“It’s Senior Southern Tiger,” Wu Lingling said.

“Please wait here for a moment. I’ll go verify it right away,” Lin Kuiyi said, nodding. Then, he promptly turned around and left the lobby.

Meanwhile, after Lin Kuiyi left, Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng immediately looked at Wu Lingling with shock and confusion in their eyes.

“Lingling, you acquired Soulfire’s Gold Order?” Chen Ziyou couldn’t help herself from asking.

Ordinary experts might not know about Soulfire’s Gold Order, but not Chen Ziyou. After being selected as a candidate for a seed position in the Professional League’s preliminaries, Chen Ziyou had already received an invitation from the God’s Domain Academy’s dean, Lin Yaoyue. So, she could now be regarded as a half-inner member of the Mysterious Moon Guild, which, in turn, allowed her to learn more about God’s Domain.

Meanwhile, out of God’s Domain’s many first-rate powers, the Guild had placed heavy emphasis on the Soulfire adventurer team. Thus, Chen Ziyou knew exactly how valuable Soulfire’s Gold Order was.

“Mhm. Instructor Shi awarded it to me,” Wu Lingling said, nodding.

“Instructor Shi awarded it to you?” Chen Ziyou was a little stunned.

Could such an item even be awarded?

Meanwhile, upon hearing Wu Lingling’s words, Luo Tiancheng, who had originally been in a daze, suddenly laughed and said, “Student Wu Lingling, that Shi Feng must’ve tricked you. I know him much better than you do. There is no way he can get his hands on Soulfire’s Gold Order with him alone. He must’ve tricked you because he is afraid that you would leave him.”

Luo Tiancheng was fully aware of Shi Feng’s past and present situation. Shi Feng had hardly met any executives of first-rate Guilds during his time as Shadow’s Guild Leader, let alone a top adventurer team like Soulfire.

Yet, Wu Lingling said that Shi Feng had awarded her with Soulfire’s Gold Order?

It should be known that the Gold Order was a priceless treasure that could allow a player to order Soulfire to do their bidding! It was something many first-rate powers dreamed of obtaining!

Chen Ziyou also expressed her agreement with Luo Tiancheng’s words. No matter how she thought about it, there was no way for a second-rate Guild’s former Guild Leader to get his hands on a Gold Order. Hurriedly, she said, “Lingling, you’ve gone too far with your joke this time. The Gold Order holds great significance to Soulfire. Once Lin Kuiyi returns, you have to explain the situation in detail. Otherwise, even your elder sister wouldn’t be able to cover for you.”

The Gold Order was a very important item and symbol for Soulfire. Anyone who tried to joke around with the Gold Order would be provoking the entire Soulfire adventurer team. The consequences of doing such a thing would be unimaginable…

Seeing the worry on Chen Ziyou’s face, Wu Lingling bitterly smiled and explained, “Instructor Shi did not trick me, Big Sis Ziyou. This Gold Order is real. Moreover, Captain Southern Tiger even handed it to me personally.”

“Southern Tiger handed it to you?” Luo Tiancheng’s smile grew even wider when he heard Wu Lingling’s words. “To think Shi Feng has even hired an actor… It seems he has put quite a lot of effort into this con. He won’t be able to die even if he wants to right now.”

It should be known that Southern Tiger was a mighty Half-step Tier 5 expert. He was someone who even Gu Yiren, Shadow’s current Guild Leader, was not qualified to meet, let alone Shi Feng.

Meanwhile, having a Half-step Tier 5 expert personally hand Soulfire's Gold Order to a university student was something even the various Super Guilds' executives dared not do.

After the trio waited for a short moment, Lin Kuiyi walked out from a VIP room nearby and made his way over to them. However, Lin Kuiyi wasn't alone this time as a woman accompanied him. Specifically, Lin Kuiyi followed this woman out of the VIP room with a respectful smile on his face.

Although this woman was dressed plainly, her appearance and body were not at all inferior to the beautiful Lin Yaoyue. The woman's body also exuded an extraordinary temperament that exerted an invisible pressure to those around her.

An internal force master?!

Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng were inwardly shocked as they looked at the approaching woman.

Now that God's Domain had become a second world for humans, martial arts also became an inseparable part of God's Domain. This was because the various combat techniques in the real world could be applied in God's Domain. Thus, if players could improve their combat techniques in the real world, it would also be of significant help to them in God's Domain.

Meanwhile, among martial artists, experts capable of exerting complete control over their physical bodies and using internal force were known as masters. Even the various first-rate powers would fight to recruit such experts, hiring them to nurture their young talent.

However, even after trying for many years, Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy had never managed to hire even one internal force master to work as an instructor…

"This is bad…"

Chen Ziyou started sweating profusely when she watched the mysterious woman moving closer and closer to them. Even though her strength ranked among the top ten in the entire God's Domain Academy, if an internal force master decided to take action, she wouldn't last more than a move.

At this time, even Luo Tiancheng dared not smile anymore, a grim expression appearing on his face. He also couldn't help but lament his terrible luck. Even though Shi Feng was the scammer in this situation, he was the one having to bear the anger of an internal force master instead. Had he known this would happen, he should've never tagged along on this trip…

Just as Luo Tiancheng was about to turn around and flee, the mysterious woman suddenly looked at Wu Lingling and smiled, saying, “I knew it was you! You look almost the same as you do in God’s Domain!”

“You are?” Wu Lingling couldn’t help but be confused when she looked at the mysterious beauty in front of her.

“Me?” Seeing the dazed expression on Wu Lingling’s face, the mysterious woman smiled and said, “Moon Rain.”

“Moon Rain?”

Wu Lingling’s eyes widened in shock, her mind unable to believe what she was seeing. Compared to the refreshing beauty she saw in the game, the great beauty in front of her was like a completely different person. Whether it be their appearance or temperament, she couldn’t link the two women together no matter what. It was especially true for their temperament. The Moon Rain in God’s Domain and the Moon Rain in the real world were polar opposites in this regard.

“Our captain originally said that it would be a while before you come to find us, so I didn’t think you would come so quickly. Moreover, it just so happens that you’re living in the region I’m responsible for,” Moon Rain said. She wasn’t surprised that Wu Lingling would have such a reaction upon discovering her identity. This was because everyone who met her in the real world after meeting her in the game had similar reactions. Chuckling, she continued, “Go on. What do you need Soulfire to do for you?”

Meanwhile, when Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng saw Moon Rain’s carefree attitude, they couldn’t help but be dumbfounded.

It’s real?

How is this possible?!

Chen Ziyou’s and Luo Tiancheng’s hearts were filled with shock when they turned to look at Wu Lingling’s calm expression.

This was Soulfire’s Gold Order they were talking about!

It was a priceless treasure that could be used to order Soulfire around. Yet, Shi Feng had actually given it to one of his students. Nobody would believe this if they retold this matter to others.

With the Gold Order, Shi Feng could’ve asked Soulfire to exert pressure on Shadow. That way, Shadow wouldn’t dare continue harassing him. After all, Soulfire’s Order of No Regrets was a name that constantly circulated among God’s Domain’s various

powers. Even if Shadow was subordinated to a Super Guild, it wouldn't choose to offend Soulfire over a former Guild Leader.

However, it didn't seem like the woman named Moon Rain was putting on an act, either. So, even if they didn't want to believe it, they had no choice but to do so. After all, internal force masters were treated as VIPs by God's Domain's first-rate powers. There was no need for Moon Rain to come and trick them.

In fact, it would be even more unbelievable if Shi Feng had managed to get an internal force master to put on an act for him.

"I want an Ancient Legacy from one of the Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons. Will that be difficult?" Wu Lingling tentatively asked. She understood that Southern Tiger had given her this Gold Order as a favor for Shi Feng. Meanwhile, the significance of this favor would depend on the request she made using the Gold Order. To not burden Shi Feng with too huge a favor, she had to avoid making an outrageous request.

"An Ancient Legacy, is it?" Moon Rain fell into thought for a moment. Then, she said, "Can you give us three days? The Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons appear too randomly, so we won't be able to locate one within a short period."

"Three days?! How can something like that be accomplished in such a short time?!" Luo Tiancheng's eyes were filled with disbelief as he looked at Moon Rain.

Currently, even though Shadow had already mobilized all of its available manpower in the Miniature Ancient World, the Guild's estimates showed that it would take at least ten days to secure the first Ancient Legacy. After all, having 1,000 professional-level experts standing by wasn't an easy feat. It was especially true now that the Miniature Ancient World had only launched recently. Everyone was busy training and improving their equipment standard. No sane expert would idly wait to raid a high-difficulty Team Dungeon.

Hearing Luo Tiancheng's doubt, Moon Rain confidently smiled and said, "Three days is more than enough. We at Soulfire have always valued our words. If we can't accomplish this task within three days, we'll give you an Ancient Legacy for free."

"I'll have to trouble you with this matter then, Big Sis Moon," Wu Lingling said, joy filling her heart.

If she could acquire an Ancient Legacy within three days, her strength would undoubtedly rise to the next level. At that time, she could perform much better when she visited the training grounds at the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters.

Nodding, Moon Rain smiled and said, "Leave your contact information with me. I'll give you a call within three days. When the time comes, all you need to do is follow our team and leave the rest to us."

Afterward, Wu Lingling gave Moon Rain her contact information. That way, Soulfire would be able to contact her as soon as they found the entrance to a Team dungeon.

Meanwhile, after Wu Lingling and the others left the God's Domain Association, Wu Lingling looked at Chen Ziyou and Luo Tiancheng, who were still feeling a little dazed, and proudly said, "What do you think, Big Sis Ziyou? I didn't trick you two, right?"

"It seems I have underestimated Instructor Shi," Chen Ziyou said forthrightly after snapping out of her daze. "But do you really intend on giving up the chance to receive a Super Guild's training? Even your elder sister didn't manage to get such an opportunity."

"While it is indeed a pity to give up on such an opportunity, I don't think that Instructor Shi's guidance will be inferior to a Super Guild's training. Not to mention, won't I be visiting the Secret Pavilion's training grounds soon?" Wu Lingling said, smiling.

"Instructor Shi's guidance is a match for a Super Guild's training?" Chen Ziyou felt her worldview tested when she heard Wu Lingling's words.

How could the guidance of a second-rate Guild's former Guild Leader possibly rival a Super Guild's carefully constructed training?

It should be known that a Tier 5 expert would always head a Super Guild's training camp. In comparison, Shi Feng was someone who had failed to even reach Tier 4. How could his teachings possibly match a Tier 5 expert's?

However, Chen Ziyou knew that Wu Lingling wasn't an ignorant little girl. On the contrary, Wu Lingling was very knowledgeable about God's Domain and the inner workings of God's Domain's various powers. There was no way she didn't know about the value of a Super Guild's training. Yet, she still spoke about Shi Feng's teachings with such confidence.

"Mhm. Instructor Shi is amazing. He helped me improve my results in the Trial Tower in only a few hours. Afterward, under his teachings, my reaction standard also increased from Advanced to Excellent," Wu Lingling said.

"Is he that amazing?" Chen Ziyou was a little stunned. For a moment, she even wondered if Wu Lingling had gone insane.

Even a Tier 5 expert couldn't help someone improve their results in the Trial Tower in only a few hours. So, how could a second-rate Guild's former Guild Leader possibly accomplish this feat?

"It just so happens that Instructor Shi is holding his first public class tomorrow. If you don't believe me, you can come and listen to him, Big Sis Ziyou. Who knows? You

might gain some harvest," Wu Lingling said, confidently advertising Shi Feng's teachings.

"If you are going that far… Alright, then. I'll go take a look tomorrow," Chen Ziyou said, feeling a little tempted. "However, if he's not as magical as you say he is, you best consider switching to Instructor Qi."

"No problem," Wu Lingling answered without hesitation.

After Wu Lingling and Chen Ziyou talked for a while longer, Wu Lingling made her way back to the Academy's dormitory.

Meanwhile, once Wu Lingling was out of her sight, Chen Ziyou turned to look at Luo Tiancheng and asked, "Instructor Shi is completely different from what you told me, Instructor Luo. Also, what kind of relationship does Instructor Shi share with Soulfire for him to receive a Gold Order?"

She had promised her instructor that she would recruit Wu Lingling for him. Yet, now, she had just made a fool out of herself.

"This…" Luo Tiancheng broke out in cold sweat when he saw the annoyance on Chen Ziyou's face. The Academy's Four Heavenly Kings were not existences that a junior instructor like himself could afford to offend. Hurriedly, he said, "I…really have no idea about this. I've already told you everything I know about Shi Feng."

"Enough! Stop making excuses!" Chen Ziyou frowned. "Since we now know that Instructor Shi is somehow related to Soulfire, things have just become a lot more difficult. You contact Director Lan and inform him of the situation. I will contact Instructor Qi. Let them decide what to do next."

"Okay! I'll notify Director Lan right away!"

As if receiving amnesty, Luo Tiancheng hurriedly hailed a taxi and headed to Hailong Tower.

Chapter 2959: Alternate Ending 33 - Ruthless Shi Feng

Chapter 33 – Ruthless Shi Feng

God's Domain Association, first-floor lobby:

After Wu Lingling's group left, Lin Kuiyi, who had stood silently behind Moon Rain throughout the entire conversation, looked at Moon Rain in confusion and asked, "Big Sis Rain, Did Captain Tiger really hand the Gold Order to that girl himself? I remember

hearing that the Honorary Elder has constantly been asking for it, even going as far as to promise him an opportunity to reach Tier 5."

"Mhm, he did," Moon Rain said, nodding as she looked at the direction Wu Lingling left in.

"That… Did he give it to that girl for free?" Lin Kuiyi couldn't help but be a little stunned.

With the current state of God's Domain, many shops in the real world had even started accepting God's Domain's virtual currency as payment. Some shops even preferred accepting God's Domain's currency over real money. So, one could easily imagine how valuable the opportunity to get promoted to Tier 5 was.

However, according to the quick investigation he conducted before, there was no way Wu Lingling was worthy of a Gold Order. While Wu Lingling's identity as Wu Xiaoxiao's little sister and her extraordinary talent made her an individual worthwhile for Soulfire to befriend, that was about as much as she was worth. After all, geniuses of her caliber were aplenty in God's Domain.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that geniuses like Wu Lingling appeared and disappeared every day.

For a genius originating from Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy, even giving Wu Lingling a Bronze Order would be somewhat extravagant, let alone the precious Gold Order.

In Soulfire, players capable of acquiring a Bronze Order were typically Refinement Realm experts at the very least. Moreover, these players had already made significant progress in the Refinement Realm. They were far stronger than players who had only recently reached the Refinement Realm.

Only Wu Xiaoxiao could barely qualify for a Bronze Order in the entire God's Domain Academy. So, how could Wu Lingling, who was much weaker than her elder sister, possibly qualify for a Gold Order?

"The girl naturally doesn't have that qualification," Moon Rain said, shaking her head. Then, her lips curled up slightly as she continued, "But the person behind her does."

"The person behind her?" Lin Kuiyi was confused. "Could she be the heiress of a major corporation? But that's not possible. Such people would typically train in secret under the superpowers their corporations have invested in. There's no way they would reveal themselves in public. Besides, Wu Xiaoxiao and Wu Lingling's family background is no secret. Their parents are merely the upper management of a small company. There's no way they have any kind of significant background."

“You can stop guessing,” Moon Rain said as she looked at Lin Kuiyi. “That person should be her instructor.”

“Instructor?!” Lin Kuiyi grew even more shocked after hearing this. “How can that be?!”

Lin Kuiyi knew perfectly well what kind of state Jin Hai University’s God’s Domain Academy was in. Before the higher-ups had relocated Moon Rain to oversee operations in Jin Hai City, he was responsible for poaching talents here. Naturally, the God’s Domain Academy was one of the places he had to visit to do his job.

However, it was precisely because of this understanding of the God’s Domain Academy that he couldn’t believe Moon Rain’s words. Even if the God’s Domain Academy had recently received investment from major corporations and the support of experts from first-rate Guilds, there was still no way the Academy could hire an existence worthy of Soulfire giving them a Gold Order for free.

If such a bigshot existed in the Academy, he would’ve long since reported this person to the higher-ups already.

“Didn’t you say that Wu Zhenyang has been trying to invite me to become the Academy’s head combat instructor?” Moon Rain asked, not bothering to explain herself any further. “Send him a reply saying that I agree.”

“Are you really going, Big Sis Rain?” Hearing Moon Rain’s words, Lin Kuiyi happily said, “That’s wonderful! You have no idea how many times Dean Wu has pestered me over this! Moreover, he has even offered us a lucrative price. I was worried that you wouldn’t want to go, so I’ve been thinking of how to reject him.”

“Of course I am going. But I have a condition for becoming their Academy’s head combat instructor.”

“A condition?”

Lin Kuiyi was a little surprised. He found it hard to believe that Jin Hai City’s God’s Domain Academy could have anything that could tempt Moon Rain, a vice-captain in Soulfire.

…

Early morning the next day, God’s Domain Academy, Teaching Block No.3:

As the first official day of classes at the God’s Domain Academy, Teaching Block No.3 was currently packed with students. Among them, the freshmen had their eyes filled with anticipation.

After all, today would be the first day they set foot into God's Domain's professional circle.

In the current God's Domain where experts were aplenty, learning from an instructor's systematic education was much better than learning through online videos. Moreover, for the sake of their own reputation and Academy Points, every one of the God's Domain Academy's instructors would be sharing their signature moves and knowledge that weren't typically available online.

"I heard that there's going to be two senior instructors holding a class today. I wonder which senior instructor I should go to?"

"I heard that Instructor Qi is quite amazing and that some of his students even managed to get into World Domination. We should probably attend his class."

"Okay. We'll go to his class today."

The freshmen enthusiastically discussed which instructor's class they should attend after entering the teaching block, creating quite a lot of noise in the crowded teaching block.

"Sure enough, this year's freshmen are the same."

"Do they think they can simply attend a senior instructor's class just because they want to? I wonder how many freshmen will actually get a spot later on?"

"Definitely not more than two! I remember that only one freshman managed to get into a senior instructor's class last year. That Gu Tong is Instructor Qi's student, so he should get in for free. As for the remaining spot, it should probably go to Wu Lingling, the top student among this year's freshmen. I heard that Instructor Qi is trying to recruit her as his student and that he has even offered her an extremely lucrative price. If she attends his class, she will definitely get in for free."

When the senior students overheard the freshmen's discussions, they couldn't help but snicker. Some of them even broke out into laughter.

There were only four senior instructors in the God's Domain Academy. Although these senior instructors had fixed the prices for their classes at only 50 points per person, there were limited spots in their classes. Even the biggest classroom could fit only 200 people. So, students would need to compete with each other should they wish to attend a senior instructor's class.

The God's Domain Academy required students and instructors to use Academy Points to exchange for all resources. This included attending classes held by instructors. Apart from the apprentices who could attend their respective instructors' classes for free, other students would have to bid for the remaining spots.

Meanwhile, it had only been a few days since first-year freshmen had started attending school. They were bound to have little points accumulated under their name. It would be a fool's dream if they thought they could outbid the senior students.

While the senior students were having their discussions, they quickly arrived at Teaching Block No.3's largest classroom. Meanwhile, this classroom belonged to none other than Instructor Qi, one of the Academy's four senior instructors.

At this time, the hallway that could fit six people walking side-by-side was packed with at least 500 people.

However, out of the many students standing in line, a cool and lonely young man became the center of everyone's attention.

"Look! Gu Tong is here, just as expected."

"Geniuses truly are made differently. I can tell he is extraordinary just by looking at him. I also heard that under Instructor Qi's tutelage yesterday, he had already reached the middle stage of the Trial Tower's fifth floor just an hour ago. Moreover, he has very nearly broken through to the late stage."

"He's already at the fifth floor's middle stage on his first day of class? This year's freshmen really are scary."

Although Gu Tong was only a freshman, as the younger cousin brother of Shadow's current Guild Leader, it was no exaggeration to say that his fame had already spread throughout the entire Academy.

However, shortly after the senior students started discussing Gu Tong, a series of noises came from nearby the corridor. Meanwhile, as the noise grew louder and closer, a small path could be seen opening up in the middle of the crowded hallway.

Subsequently, two figures appeared in this small path. Of them, one was a cute girl with a double ponytail wearing a blue sweatshirt, while the other was a mature beauty with wheat-colored skin wearing a pair of denim shorts and a casual jacket.

"Crap! Why is Chen Ziyou here?!"

"Didn't she receive Instructor Qi's acknowledgment long ago? Is there still a need for her to attend classes?"

Many senior students gasped when they saw the beauty wearing the denim shorts and casual jacket.

In the eyes of the Academy's students, the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings were individuals akin to legends. This was because these four people had long since

surpassed the standard of students. While they might still hold the status of students on the surface, their positions in the Academy already rivaled that of senior instructors. They were existences that many students looked up to.

Meanwhile, along with Chen Ziyou's appearance, even Gu Tong couldn't help but break his aloof act and walk forward to greet her.

"Good morning, Senior Ziyou," Gu Tong greeted as he arrived before Chen Ziyou. Then, he briefly looked toward the girl with the double ponytail before asking Chen Ziyou in a respectful tone, "Are you taking Wu Lingling to meet with the instructor?"

None of the senior students were surprised to see the previously haughty Gu Tong behave respectfully around Chen Ziyou.

It was because everyone, including Gu Tong himself, was fully aware that while he might be one of the top geniuses of the God's Domain Academy, he was still significantly inferior compared to Chen Ziyou, who had already made a name for herself in God's Domain's professional circle. Gu Tong still had a long way to go before catching up to Chen Ziyou.

"I wish. Unfortunately, I failed to persuade her," Chen Ziyou said, shrugging helplessly as she turned to look at the girl beside her. "I'm just here today to check out what kind of person Lingling's Instructor Shi is."

"Big Sis Ziyou, please save your conversation for later. Instructor Shi's class will be starting soon. We'll be late if we waste any more time," Wu Lingling hurriedly said when she saw Chen Ziyou spending her sweet time talking to Gu Tong.

Meanwhile, seeing Wu Lingling's anxious appearance, Chen Ziyou lazily said, "Okay, okay, we'll go right away."

Chen Ziyou honestly didn't care about Shi Feng's class. She had even thought of canceling her appointment with Wu Lingling today. After all, there were no longer any instructors in the Academy capable of teaching her.

However, after she brought up Shi Feng's close ties with Soulfire to her instructor, they decided to first learn more about Shi Feng. Only after investigating the relationship between Shi Feng and Soulfire could they develop the appropriate countermeasures. After all, Soulfire was relatively strong even among first-rate powers. If Soulfire became Shi Feng's backing, it would be a lot more difficult to poach Wu Lingling from him.

Afterward, Chen Ziyou quickly followed Wu Lingling upstairs, leaving a dazed Gu Tong behind.

"One of the Four Heavenly Kings is going to attend Instructor Shi's class?"

“Does that Instructor Shi have some kind of amazing ability?”

Lieyun and Bingshou, the two people standing beside Gu Tong, couldn’t help but grow curious about Shi Feng.

The Academy’s Four Heavenly Kings had long since surpassed most instructors in combat standards. However, even if the Academy’s senior instructors could no longer teach them, these senior instructors still had valuable connections that could smoothen the path the Four Heavenly Kings had to walk on.

Yet, now, Chen Ziyou had chosen to attend Shi Feng’s class instead of Instructor Qi’s class. This was simply unbelievable.

“Alright, stop making guesses, you two,” Gu Tong said to his two companions. Then, he looked at Wu Lingling’s departing figure and coldly said, “I know full well how strong Senior Ziyou is. An instructor who only managed to reach Tier 3 at his peak is simply overestimating himself if he thinks he can teach Senior Ziyou. I’m sure Senior Ziyou knows this as well, so she’s probably here to put that Shi Feng in his place in front of Wu Lingling.”

“That makes sense.”

Lieyun and Bingshou nodded in agreement.

“It’s a pity we still need to attend Instructor Qi’s class. Otherwise, we could’ve gone to watch the show.”

One of the Academy’s Four Heavenly Kings was about to teach an instructor a lesson! Just the thought of it was already plenty exciting!

“Don’t get happy too soon,” Gu Tong said as he rolled his eyes at his two companions. “Once Wu Lingling becomes Instructor Qi’s students, we’ll have to face even fiercer competition.”

Upon hearing Gu Tong’s words, Lieyun and Bingshou immediately got a headache.

While it was indeed exciting to learn that Chen Ziyou would be teaching Wu Lingling’s instructor a lesson, should Wu Lingling become Instructor Qi’s student, it would also spell bad news for them. If Wu Lingling transferred to Instructor Qi’s class, it would also mean that their competition would increase.

…

While Gu Tong and his two friends were chatting, Wu Lingling and Chen Ziyou had also arrived at Classroom No.8, the classroom in which Shi Feng had chosen to hold his class.

Classroom No.8? Chen Ziyou was surprised when she saw the classroom Wu Lingling was walking towards.

Classroom No.8 was one of the smallest classrooms available in Teaching Block No.3. At most, the classroom could fit 50 people. However, even junior instructors would typically hold their classes in rooms that fit 100 people. After all, the more students an instructor taught, the more Academy Points they could earn.

Meanwhile, when Chen Ziyou snapped out of her daze, she finally noticed that over two dozen students were standing outside the class.

“Are you guys not going in?” Wu Lingling curiously asked as she approached Qin Wuchen and the others.

“We wish we could…” Revealing a bitter smile, Qin Wuchen pointed at the electronic display by the classroom’s entrance and said, “You’ll know once you look at it.”

Hearing Qin Wuchen’s words, Wu Lingling and Chen Ziyou couldn’t help but turn to look at the electronic display.

Currently, displayed on the screen was only one line of text.

Lecture costs 10,000 points per person. Apprentices get 40% off.

Wu Lingling’s eyes widened like golf balls when she saw this text.

Previously, Shi Feng had indeed told them that he would be charging points for lessons during enrollment day. Even if they were his apprentices, they would only receive a 40% discount. Originally, Wu Lingling thought that Shi Feng was only joking. Never did she think that he was serious…

At this time, let alone Wu Lingling, even Chen Ziyou couldn’t help but be stunned by this situation.

For the sake of persuading more students to attend their classes, the Academy’s instructors would try to lower the cost of their lectures as much as possible. If the Academy hadn’t set a standard for pricing lectures, these instructors would’ve probably offered their lectures free to everyone.

Today, however, Chen Ziyou had finally found the odd one out among these instructors!

Not only did Shi Feng not reduce the cost of his lectures, but he was even asking for an astronomical price!

One lecture for the price of 10,000 points was simply unheard of in the Academy!

At this time, Chen Ziyou even started suspecting if Shi Feng had long since known that she would come to investigate him, thus he decided to con her out of some points. Only, wasn't Shi Feng being a little bit too ruthless? Not only was he trying to con an outsider like herself, but he wasn't even sparing his own apprentices…

Ruthless!

Shi Feng was so ruthless that Chen Ziyou had no choice but to tip her hat off to him!

Chapter 2960: Alternate Ending 34 - Master?

Chapter 34 – Master?

"Lingling, do you really want to attend Instructor Shi's class?" Chen Ziyou asked as she looked at Wu Lingling, who was similarly dumbfounded by the price of Shi Feng's class. "I don't think anyone in the Academy has ever heard of a class costing 10,000 points. Even if you are his apprentice, you'll still have to pay 6,000 points. While you might have won the freshmen competition, I doubt you'll have more than 4,000 points on your hands right now. Your instructor clearly doesn't want anyone to attend his class."

It was difficult for students to earn Academy Points in the God's Domain Academy. Besides making improvements in personal performance and getting awarded for it, the only other way students could earn points was by completing the Academy's contribution tasks and participating in various competitions.

The situation was even worse for freshmen. Since it was only the first day of classes, apart from the monthly performance evaluation, the only other way freshmen could earn points was through the freshmen competition. However, as only a small number of students could participate in the competition, not everyone would get the opportunity to earn points from it.

In Wu Lingling's case, apart from the 3,000 points she earned from winning the freshmen competition, she also earned 1,000 points by scoring an Excellent rank in her reaction test. However, as Wu Lingling typically ate and lived at school, she would've more or less spent some of her points exchanging for resources. And even if she didn't, she would, at most, have 4,000 points on her hands right now.

Out of all freshmen in the Academy, only Wu Lingling could have this many points. The other freshmen would be fortunate if they even had 1,000 points.

Six thousand points?

That was an amount that even many geniuses couldn't accumulate even until they graduated.

“Big Sis Ziyou.” After snapping out of her daze, Wu Lingling turned to look at Chen Ziyou, a look of determination appearing in her eyes as she asked, “Can I discuss something with you?”

Seeing Wu Lingling suddenly becoming serious, Chen Ziyou said in a surprised tone, “Of course you can. Go ahead.”

“Can I borrow some points from you?” Wu Lingling asked, her voice sounding a little embarrassed. “I only have 3,000 points right now. I’m still 3,000 points away from reaching 6,000…”

Wu Lingling’s words immediately dumbfounded Chen Ziyou.

What was going on?

Although Academy Points could be traded, this was the first time Chen Ziyou had heard of anyone borrowing points for the sake of attending a class. Moreover, the class in question had an astronomical price of 6,000 points per lecture.

At this time, Chen Ziyou couldn’t help but wonder if Wu Lingling had gone crazy.

It was merely the lecture of a junior instructor. Even if Wu Lingling was attending a senior instructor’s class, her improvements in one lecture would be considerably limited. After all, the improvement of one’s combat standard was a gradual process. It wasn’t something that could be accomplished in a short period.

“Is that…a no?” Wu Lingling asked hesitantly when she saw Chen Ziyou’s stunned expression. Then, she hurriedly said, “I can exchange with you using credits. Will 6,000 Credits do?”

“Six thousand?” Hearing Wu Lingling’s question, Chen Ziyou couldn’t help herself from asking, “Lingling, this is only one lecture. Is there a need to go so far?”

Situations where students exchanged Academy Points for Credits with each other would occasionally happen in the God’s Domain Academy. Meanwhile, the standard exchange rate was 1:1.5. In other words, 1,000 Academy Points was worth 1,500 Credits.

However, few students were willing to spend Credits to buy Academy Points. After all, the actual value of Academy Points only had a 1:1 ratio to Credits. Moreover, many services offered by the Academy could be paid using Credits, and few aspects of the Academy accepted only Academy Points. So, buying Academy Points at an inflated price was simply a waste of money.

Yet, now, Wu Lingling was willing to buy 3,000 points for 6,000 Credits. This was a confusing reaction no matter how one looked at it.

“If it’s Instructor Shi’s lesson, it’s worth it,” Wu Lingling said in a determined tone.

Seeing the serious look on Wu Lingling’s face, Chen Ziyou sighed and said, “Alright, then. I can sell the points to you so long as you don’t regret it. I don’t have any use for my points, anyway. Just make sure you don’t tell your sister. Otherwise, she’ll definitely give me an earful.”

“Mhm, I won’t tell her.” Wu Lingling nodded earnestly.

When Chen Ziyou saw Wu Lingling’s serious behavior, she couldn’t help but wonder what kind of magic Shi Feng had used on Wu Lingling for the girl to behave so fanatically.

While Chen Ziyou was transferring her Academy Points to Wu Lingling, a tall figure suddenly appeared beside them. Meanwhile, this figure belonged to none other than Qin Wuchen, who had previously been distressed as he stood outside the classroom.

“Senior Ziyou, can I also buy some points from you?” Qin Wuchen asked, his eyes practically glowing as he looked at Chen Ziyou. “I don’t need a lot; just 5,000 points will do. I can pay you 10,000 Credits.”

Chen Ziyou fell into a daze once more when she heard Qin Wuchen’s words.

What the hell was going on here???

Chen Ziyou could understand Wu Lingling’s blind faith in Shi Feng. After all, Shi Feng had given Wu Lingling a Gold Order from Soulfire. One couldn’t even buy a fraction of a percentage of a Gold Order with 6,000 Credits.

But what the hell was wrong with the male student in front of her?

Although Chen Ziyou didn’t know what kind of family background Qin Wuchen came from, a student who was willing to pay 10,000 Credits just to listen to a junior instructor’s lesson must have something wrong with his head!

However, when Chen Ziyou snapped out of her shock, she noticed that the other students in the hallway had also turned to look at her with hopeful gazes…

Afterward, Chen Ziyou looked at Wu Lingling, who still wore an expectant look on her face, and wondered if Wu Lingling had conspired with her classmates beforehand to test her worth and plunder her points while they were at it.

However, Chen Ziyou knew that Wu Lingling was a simple-minded girl, so there was no way Wu Lingling would do such a thing. Subsequently, she looked at the students in the hallway and smiled bitterly, saying, “Don’t look at me like that. I might be one of the Academy’s Four Heavenly Kings, but that doesn’t mean I am swimming in points. After

excluding the points I traded to Lingling, what I have left is only enough for me to attend one of Instructor Shi's lectures."

"Is that so…"

Disappointment colored the faces of Qin Wuchen and the other students when they heard Chen Ziyou's words.

Although Academy Points could be freely exchanged, they couldn't accumulate such a large amount of points within a short period. Unless they could find the other three Heavenly Kings, who no longer had any need for Academy Points, they would have to settle with trading with multiple senior students. However, if they did that, Shi Feng's class would've long since started by the time they accumulated the necessary points.

"Let's go in quickly, Big Sis Ziyou," Wu Lingling urged when she saw Chen Ziyou explaining her lack of points to the others. "Class is starting soon!"

Hearing this, Chen Ziyou nodded and looked at the electronic display by the classroom's entrance. Then, she gritted her teeth and paid 10,000 points before entering the classroom with Wu Lingling.

Upon entering the classroom that could only fit 50 people, the first thing that entered Chen Ziyou's eyes was a man wearing a black short-sleeved T-shirt sitting behind the lectern. Currently, this man was drinking a bottle of A-rank Nutrient Fluid as he leisurely gazed out of the nearby window.

Meanwhile, on the field a short distance away from the window were around a hundred young and beautiful female students conducting combat practice. These female students were dressed in form-fitting shirts and pants as they executed various combat poses, fascinating the nearby male students who were also training on the field…

It seems he is nothing but an uncle.

Contempt appeared in Chen Ziyou's eyes when she looked at Shi Feng.

Originally, Chen Ziyou had still held hopes regarding the mysterious Shi Feng. After all, Shi Feng was the former Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild. He had even managed to turn Wu Lingling, the top student among this year's freshmen, into such a fanatic. Even if he wasn't an impressive and domineering expert, he was at least a battle-hardened expert. He must've witnessed a lot of scenes that the average person had never experienced. So, he should more or less behave like an expert.

Yet, the current Shi Feng behaved no different than an ordinary middle-aged uncle. He did not have the sharp temperament and consciousness of an instructor at all…

“Godspeed Reflex?” When Shi Feng noticed Chen Ziyou entering the classroom, he couldn’t help but be momentarily surprised. “But why hasn’t a natural genius like you reached the Refinement Realm yet? What have you been doing normally?”

“Godspeed Reflex?” When Wu Lingling heard Shi Feng’s words, she also turned to look at Chen Ziyou in surprise. “Big Sis Ziyou is?”

Godspeed Response was a term that almost all players of God’s Domain were familiar with. This was because God’s Domain’s renowned Miracle Dragon had relied on his Godspeed Reflex to rise to fame. His trademark combat technique, Six Extreme Slashes, was even something that everyone in the game knew about.

Meanwhile, Godspeed Response referred to a person’s brain’s neural reaction speed. The fastest reaction speed an ordinary person could achieve was 0.2 seconds. Even after undergoing intensive training, a normal person could, at best, lower their reaction speed down to 0.1 seconds.

However, a person with Godspeed Response was born with the ability to achieve a reaction speed of under 0.1 seconds. A person with Godspeed Response could theoretically achieve many more actions within the same period than an ordinary person. Meanwhile, in God’s Domain, such people were regarded as natural geniuses.

It was precisely because of this natural talent that Miracle Dragon could exert his Six Extreme Slashes to an unreachable extent. Moreover, people with Godspeed Response were typically much more agile than ordinary people. Thus, all geniuses with Godspeed Reflex were capable of reaching great heights in the Realms of Refinement.

It was no exaggeration to say that so long as a person with Godspeed Reflex appeared, this person would immediately become the target of contention for the various major powers. They would instantly be put into a core position and receive priority training.

“How did you know?”

Shi Feng’s words caused Chen Ziyou’s eyes to widen in shock.

The matter of her having Godspeed Response was something she had only discovered herself by chance. However, she had never shared this discovery with anyone, nor had she ever displayed it to anyone before. It could be regarded as her biggest secret, and nobody had noticed it until this day. It was also why she had the confidence to surpass Wu Xiaoxiao in the future. Yet, Shi Feng had immediately found out about her secret after looking at her. This was simply unbelievable.

“Is it that hard to notice?” Shi Feng revealed a faint smile. “People born with Godspeed Response are much more sensitive and hyperactive than ordinary people. From the moment you entered, I noticed the number of minute movements you’ve made had exceeded Wu Lingling’s by more than double. Wu Lingling’s reaction speed is already

top-tier among ordinary people. So, doesn't it show that there is a problem if your minute movements surpass hers by more than double?"

Although people with Godspeed Response were rare, Shi Feng had seen plenty of such natural geniuses during his previous life. He had also fought against many of these people before, so he was well aware of the characteristics of such people.

Only, noticing these characteristics required a lot of careful observation, an opportunity that ordinary experts didn't have.

"Is that so?" Realization dawned upon Chen Ziyou. Then, she quickly stared at Shi Feng and eagerly asked, "In that case, what should I do to reach the Refinement Realm, Instructor Shi?"

Chen Ziyou longed to reach the Refinement Realm. However, even with her Godspeed Response, she had still failed to reach it even until now. It didn't matter how many training sessions and live combat she experienced. She simply couldn't control all of her movements to a minute extent.

"That's simple." Faced with Chen Ziyou's expectant gaze, Shi Feng calmly said, "All you need to do is block one punch from me."

"Block one punch?" Chen Ziyou felt that Shi Feng was trying to dupe her when she heard his words. "Are you sure that I only need to block one punch, Instructor Shi?"

The Refinement Realm was something that countless experts in God's Domain dreamed of reaching. Meanwhile, those who had reached this realm were all experts that had undergone countless battles and training sessions. The Refinement Realm simply wasn't something one could stumble into.

Yet, now, Shi Feng told her that she could reach the Refinement Realm so long as she could receive one punch in the real world. How could she possibly believe such a thing?

At this time, even Wu Lingling found Shi Feng's words a little unbelievable.

Although Chen Ziyou had already reached the Half-step Refinement Realm, there was still a significant gap between the Half-step Refinement Realm and Refinement Realm. This was because a Half-step Refinement Realm expert could only exert excellent control over parts of their bodies, whereas Refinement Realm experts could perfectly control their bodies' movements. There were a lot of intricacies involved in the process of reaching the Refinement Realm, and many Half-step Refinement Realm experts could never cross this threshold no matter how hard they tried.

"Of course." Shi Feng nodded. Then, he said, "However, if you fail to block it, you, will, die. Do you still want to try it knowing that?"

“I will!” Chen Ziyou answered without hesitation. However, she didn’t really believe Shi Feng could kill her with one punch. After all, Shi Feng’s physical fitness was only at the standard of first-rate athletes. He was significantly inferior to her no matter how she looked at it. She was confident she could come out unscathed even after receiving 10 or 20 punches, let alone one.

“Here I come.”

Seeing that Chen Ziyou had already entered a defensive stance, Shi Feng promptly got ready to throw out a punch.

“Okay! Come!” Chen Ziyou nodded confidently.

As soon as Chen Ziyou finished speaking, Shi Feng also took a step forward.

However, the instant Shi Feng’s foot touched the ground, Chen Ziyou’s confident expression instantly turned into one of horror.

He’s an internal force master?

The moment Shi Feng’s foot touched the ground, the sturdy marble floor had actually shattered, and the entire classroom had started shaking and trembling…

Chapter 2961: Alternate Ending 36 - Reaching Refinement in One Punch

Chapter 36 – Reaching Refinement in One Punch

Dodge it!

I must dodge it!

When Shi Feng threw out his punch, Chen Ziyou promptly snapped out of her daze and began treating Shi Feng’s attack with unprecedented focus.

A master’s punch could stumble an elephant!

This was a saying that had constantly circulated in the fighting industry. When hearing this saying, ordinary people would typically laugh it off as a joke. After all, an elephant was a humongous creature that weighed several tonnes. A human’s punch would be fortunate if it could even give the elephant an itch, let alone stumbling an elephant.

However, Chen Ziyou knew exactly how frightening a master's punch could be. It was because she had personally witnessed an internal strength master exploding a sandbag weighing hundreds of kilograms with one punch.

Although the internal force master she previously saw had a much larger build than Shi Feng, even the weakest internal force master could execute a punch carrying 500 kilograms of force. Even professional athletes would get crippled if they tried to receive such a powerful punch, which was why everyone regarded internal force experts as masters…

Seeing Shi Feng's fist moving closer and closer to her, Chen Ziyou's mind began overclocking itself as she manipulated every muscle fiber in her body in an attempt to dodge Shi Feng's punch.

However, even though Chen Ziyou had reacted swiftly thanks to her innate Godspeed Response, Shi Feng's fist had seemingly seen through her actions as it changed course to match her evasive maneuver. This situation forced her with no choice but to block the attack.

How is this possible?!

Chen Ziyou despaired at the abrupt change in the trajectory of Shi Feng's fist. The previous evasive maneuver was already the best she could accomplish within this limited time frame. Yet, her prided reactions were utterly useless against Shi Feng's fist. She could only watch on helplessly as Shi Feng's fist moved closer and closer to her…

Am I really going to die here?

Countless thoughts ran through Chen Ziyou's mind as she looked at the seemingly gigantic fist approaching her.

In the past, whether it was in the real world or God's Domain, she could always rely on her Godspeed Response to defeat opponents stronger than herself. Yet, now, faced with Shi Feng, someone who had weaker physical fitness than herself, she could not even dodge his attack. When facing Shi Feng, she felt like all the battles she had fought before were nothing but a joke.

No!

I cannot die yet!

I still have to challenge Wu Xiaoxiao! I still have to see the wider world!

The appearance of these thoughts caused Chen Ziyou to grow frenzied. Then, almost instinctively, she twisted her body and spun it sideways, her body barely dodging Shi Feng's fist by a hair's breadth before stopping beside Shi Feng.

“Not bad.”

Shi Feng retracted his fist after seeing Chen Ziyou dodge his punch.

At this time, Wu Lingling, who had witnessed this brief scene, gaped in shock. She never thought that Shi Feng would be an internal strength master, an existence that numbered around only a handful in the entire Jin Hai City. She also didn’t think that Chen Ziyou would be so amazing as to dodge an internal force master’s punch.

Previously, it was evident that Chen Ziyou couldn’t execute any more evasive maneuvers after dodging Shi Feng’s punch the first time. Yet, Chen Ziyou had defied all odds and executed a maneuver that no normal person could execute in that short time. During that instant, Chen Ziyou’s speed was so fast that Wu Lingling couldn’t even keep up with her.

When Wu Lingling put herself in Chen Ziyou’s shoes, she suspected that she wouldn’t even realize how she had lost to Shi Feng.

“I dodged it?” Chen Ziyou muttered in surprise and confusion as she looked at Shi Feng. In her mind, there was no way she could have dodged Shi Feng’s punch. When she mentally simulated herself spinning her body to dodge Shi Feng’s punch, the outcome she got was that she would get struck and killed. Yet, now, she was standing in one piece beside Shi Feng. This situation simply didn’t make sense.

However, before Chen Ziyou could figure out what was happening, Shi Feng suddenly sent another punch flying at her head. Moreover, the speed of his fist was much faster than before as it created even a sonic boom this time.

Instructor Shi?!

Wu Lingling was horrified when she saw this.

Shi Feng’s punch occurred too suddenly. Even while watching this scene play out from a distance, it still caught her off guard. If she were the one standing beside Shi Feng instead of Chen Ziyou, she definitely wouldn’t have any time to react and would’ve gotten killed on the spot.

Boom!

When the loud boom echoed throughout the classroom, Wu Lingling had also thoroughly fallen into shock and confusion.

“How is this possible?!”

Contrary to Wu Lingling's expectations, Shi Feng's fist did not land on Chen Ziyou's face. Instead, it stopped just short of an inch from Chen Ziyou's chin due to Chen Ziyou lifting her head and tilting it sideways.

"Refinement Realm! I entered the Refinement Realm!"

Compared to Wu Lingling, Chen Ziyou was in even greater shock and confusion right now. Never did she think that Shi Feng's statement was true.

Being a Refinement Realm expert meant having the ability to manipulate one's body to a minute degree and use the simplest and most efficient actions to do combat. Meanwhile, trying to reach the Refinement Realm in the real world was significantly more challenging than in God's Domain.

Yet, the evasive maneuvers she just took were indisputable proof that she had already reached the Refinement Realm.

"Do you still not get it?" Shi Feng was rendered slightly speechless when he saw the look of confusion on Chen Ziyou's face. "The reason why you couldn't reach the Refinement Realm all this time is because you tend to think too much. You are too skilled at utilizing your innate talent. This, in turn, has caused your control over your body to become sluggish and prevented you from reaching the Refinement Realm."

Shi Feng had to admit that Chen Ziyou was incredibly talented. Chen Ziyou had already trained herself to sufficiently high standards when it came to body manipulation. However, one couldn't just rely on critical thinking and perfect control in combat. One also needed to rely on one's bodily instincts to a certain extent.

Hence, to stop Chen Ziyou's brain from trying to exert perfect control over her body, she needed to experience a true life or death situation, which would, in turn, force her to rely on her combat instincts.

"So that's why I keep getting a feeling of inconsistency when I'm fighting… It's because I have been limiting myself too much?" Chen Ziyou muttered when she heard Shi Feng's explanation, a hint of self-deprecation in her voice.

In the past, she indeed had a habit of analyzing her actions carefully before acting in battle. Even if her opponent made an unexpected move, she could still swiftly react to it thanks to her Godspeed Response.

However, she never thought that her Godspeed Response would become her biggest constraint to improve…

"Alright, it's your turn next, Wu Lingling," Shi Feng said as he looked toward Wu Lingling. "Your talent is too subpar, so you still have quite a ways to go before you reach the Refinement Realm."

Meanwhile, upon hearing Shi Feng's words, Chen Ziyou, who had just snapped out of her daze, couldn't help but turn to look at Wu Lingling in astonishment.

Subpar talent?

If it wasn't for the strength and combat standards Shi Feng had just displayed, Chen Ziyou would've definitely cast him a contemptuous look. After all, Wu Lingling's talent was one of the best the God's Domain Academy had ever seen. Even the various first-rate Guilds' executives recognized her as a top-tier genius in God's Domain. Even if she were to be put into a superpower, she would still receive priority training.

If Wu Lingling's talent was considered average, Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy would have no geniuses.

Yet, after hearing Shi Feng's words, Wu Lingling readily nodded and made a worried and embarrassed expression. This situation surprised and confused Chen Ziyou.

Ignoring Chen Ziyou's reactions, Shi Feng asked Wu Lingling, "What's your current progress on the exercise I previously taught you? How long do you need to finish a set?"

"Around six minutes," Wu Lingling said confidently.

Previously, it had taken her ten whole minutes to complete one set of the aerobic exercise Shi Feng previously taught her. However, after the training session in the Withered Ruins, her control over her body had improved slightly, so she managed to reduce her time to six minutes.

"That's barely passable, I guess," Shi Feng said calmly. "Next, I will teach you a breathing technique. Pair it with the aerobic exercise I taught you. Whenever you can finish a set in under one minute, you will reach the Refinement Realm. Before reaching the Refinement Realm, though, you must make sure to do at least 30 sets a day. Only after reaching the Refinement Realm are you allowed to stop doing it."

"Mhm, I'll work hard," Wu Lingling said, nodding earnestly.

Meanwhile, Shi Feng's words had further dumbfounded Chen Ziyou.

Since when did the lofty Refinement Realm become something so worthless?

The Refinement Realm was something even the various first-rate Guilds' core executives had gone through great pains to reach. Yet, now, Shi Feng was saying that a couple of exercise moves and a breathing technique were all that was needed to become a Refinement Realm expert. How could anyone possibly believe such a thing?

Even after knowing that Shi Feng was an internal force expert, Chen Ziyou couldn't help but feel that Shi Feng was tricking Wu Lingling. Yet, what made things worse was that Wu Lingling believed him…

Afterward, Shi Feng started instructing Wu Lingling on how to execute the breathing technique he mentioned. Then, once he was done, he had Wu Lingling apply this breathing technique while executing the aerobic exercise. After Wu Lingling repeated the exercise for over an hour, Chen Ziyou became thoroughly dumbfounded.

Impossible! Is she a monster?! Chen Ziyou thought as she stared at Wu Lingling in shock. If it was before she had reached the Refinement Realm, she would've most likely treated the exercise Wu Lingling was doing as nonsense. However, it was a different story now that she had reached the Refinement Realm and understood it for what it was.

Simply put, reaching the Refinement Realm meant achieving subtle and proper manipulation of one's body.

Meanwhile, on Wu Lingling's first attempt at completing the exercise set, her control over her body's movements could only be described as strained. However, on her subsequent repetitions, the minute movements her body executed had started to become smoother and smoother.

It should be known that manipulating the subtle movements of one's body was easier said than done. Accomplishing this feat required one to undergo numerous live combat situations, conduct many combat reviews, and experience repeated trials and errors. Only then could one start to exert control over one's minute movements. Meanwhile, this was something that most people could not do.

Yet, in less than two hours, Wu Lingling had continuously improved her control over her minute movements. By now, she could already control her limbs' subtle movements to a smooth extent. Rather than doing simple aerobic exercise, it felt more like she had just undergone thousands of arduous battles. It should be known that Chen Ziyou had taken three months to accomplish similar results!

Meanwhile, after reaching this standard, players already possessed the qualifications to challenge the early stage of the Trial Tower's sixth floor!

Was he really just a Tier 3 expert at his peak? Chen Ziyou couldn't help but grow confused and curious as she watched Shi Feng instructing Wu Lingling.

Chen Ziyou admitted that Wu Lingling was a top-tier genius. However, even if Wu Lingling was a genius, there was no way she could go from being at the fifth-floor middle-stage standard to the sixth-floor early-stage standard after just one lesson. Moreover, Chen Ziyou herself had reached the Refinement Realm she had dreamt of

after dodging only one punch from Shi Feng. She'd be lying to herself if she said that these two things were merely coincidences.

Not only was Shi Feng an internal force master, but he even possessed such extraordinary teaching standards. How could such a person possibly be a measly Tier 3 expert in God's Domain?

At this time, even if someone were to tell her that Shi Feng was a Tier 4 expert, she wouldn't doubt this statement in the slightest.

However, while Chen Ziyou was immersed in her thoughts, the bell in the classroom had rung. Realizing that class was over, Chen Ziyou couldn't help but regret wasting her time thinking about useless matters instead of asking Shi Feng for more pointers. Unfortunately, there was nothing she could do but watch as Shi Feng left the classroom.

Subsequently, after Chen Ziyou bid goodbye to Wu Lingling and arrived at the teaching block's entrance, she found Luo Tiancheng and Gu Tong standing there waiting for her.

"Senior Ziyou, how was Wu Lingling? Did she end up learning nothing from Instructor Shi's class?" Gu Tong asked in a delighted tone. "Wu Lingling could've gained a significant harvest had she attended Instructor Qi's class instead. It's a pity that she missed it. I heard that there would be a practice match held during the Secret Pavilion tour two days later. I'll be sure to show her how important it is to have a good instructor at that time."

Originally, Gu Tong did not have the qualifications to visit the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters. However, his instructor was a senior instructor in the Academy, and every one of the Academy's senior instructors would receive a slot for this field trip. Meanwhile, as he was Instructor Qi's best-performing student this semester, Instructor Qi's slot naturally went to him.

However, when Chen Ziyou heard Gu Tong's words, she couldn't help but sigh and look at her junior with sympathy as she said, "I understand that you want to avenge your past disgrace, but with her current standards, I'm afraid she is already invincible among you freshmen…"

Gu Tong grew confused when he heard Chen Ziyou's words. However, before he could say anything, Luo Tiancheng anxiously asked, "Student Ziyou, did you find out what kind of connection Shi Feng has with Soulfire?"

"I haven't found any clues as of yet," Chen Ziyou said, shaking her head. Then, with a strange look on her face, she asked Luo Tiancheng, "But I am suddenly interested in learning one thing about Shadow. May I know if you can humor me, Instructor Luo?"

Seeing the strange gaze Chen Ziyou was giving him, Luo Tiancheng asked curiously, "What is it?"

“Why did Shadow dismiss Instructor Shi from the Guild in the first place?”

Chapter 2962: Alternate Ending 36 - Godslayer

Chapter 36 – Godslayer

“Why are you suddenly asking about this matter, Student Ziyou?” Luo Tiancheng asked, growing curious after hearing Chen Ziyou’s question.

Gu Tong, too, was bewildered, failing to understand why Chen Ziyou would ask such a strange question.

Shi Feng was merely a Tier 3 player. No matter how one looked at it, he wasn’t suited to serve as the Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild. It was especially true now that Shadow had gone under World Domination’s wing.

If Shadow allowed a Tier 3 player to continue serving as its Guild Leader, it would probably become a joke to everyone.

Seeing the confusion in Luo Tiancheng’s eyes, Chen Ziyou explained, “It’s nothing. I just think that Instructor Shi is very strong. Even if he couldn’t remain as Shadow’s Guild Leader, he should have no problems taking on the position of an Honorary Elder. Yet, now, he is working as an instructor in the Academy. So, I couldn’t help but find it puzzling.”

“Strong? Shi Feng?” Luo Tiancheng laughed. “You must love your jokes, Student Ziyou. While I admit that Shi Feng is talented, to say that he is very strong is a joke. Also, it is as you’ve said: with his current strength, he is indeed worthy of becoming an Honorary Elder or even a Vice Guild Leader. However, he failed to see the changing times and cherish the opportunity Director Lan gave him.”

“Is that really the case?” Chen Ziyou was a little surprised to hear Luo Tiancheng’s words.

“That’s right!” Luo Tiancheng nodded. Then, in a slightly envious tone, he said, “If I were him, I would’ve long since gone to beg Director Lan. I would be satisfied with even a Vice Guild Leader position. At the very least, I would still hold real authority within the Guild, and it is a much more comfortable position than a junior instructor.”

Hearing Luo Tiancheng’s words, Chen Ziyou couldn’t help but give the other party a strange look. She had a feeling that Luo Tiancheng must be joking with her.

An internal force master was an existence even the various first-rate Guilds would fight to recruit. Yet, Shadow, a second-rate Guild, had driven one away without hesitation.

She really couldn't understand what was going through the heads of Shadow's shareholders.

Moreover, even crazier was that Luo Tiancheng wanted an internal force master to go and beg Lan Hailong. Even the directors of the various first-rate Guilds wouldn't dare to do such a thing!

However, Chen Ziyou didn't think too much over this matter. This was Shadow's problem, after all. It had nothing to do with her. Next, she looked at Luo Tiancheng and asked, "Can you sell me some Academy Points, Instructor Luo?"

"Academy Points?" Luo Tiancheng was a little surprised to hear Chen Ziyou's request.

It was normal for the Academy's students to lack Academy Points. In comparison, the Academy's instructors had vastly greater points since they had many more acquisition methods available to them. Hence, when students needed points, they tended to purchase points from instructors. It could be considered one of the several ways the Academy's instructors generated income.

However, when students reached Chen Ziyou's level, they would typically have no more need for Academy Points. Rather than purchasing points, Chen Ziyou should be selling her points to others. Thus, Luo Tiancheng was surprised. Even so, he still readily agreed to Chen Ziyou's request, asking, "How many do you want?"

"I want everything you have," Chen Ziyou said without hesitation.

"I have 300,000 points on me. Are you sure you want everything?" Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but ask.

He had spent the past year or so accumulating these 300,000 points. With this many points, he could sponsor a talented student from enrollment until graduation and still have points to spare. In fact, he would have plenty to spare. After all, the stronger a student was in the Academy, the less need they would have for the Academy's resources. Rather than exchanging for resources, such students would use their points to exchange for Credits instead.

"Mhm, I want everything," Chen Ziyou said affirmatively.

"Alright, I'll transfer them to you now." Luo Tiancheng also agreed to the transaction without hesitation. He even grew a little excited over this situation. After all, it was rare to have a student come and purchase so many points from him. However, he still couldn't help himself from asking, "What do you need so many points for, Student Ziyou? If I recall correctly, there shouldn't be any events going on in the Academy that require such a huge sum of points."

Gu Tong also expressed his curiosity toward Luo Tiancheng's question as he looked at Chen Ziyou.

It was true that many places in the Academy required significant expenditures of points. One example would be the Academy's advanced training hall that cost 2,000 points per hour of visit. However, even then, purchasing a massive sum of 300,000 points was still overkill.

"It's nothing." In a slightly helpless tone, Chen Ziyou said, "I just need some points to attend classes. I already spent all of my points attending the previous class."

Gu Tong felt his worldview cracking slightly when he heard Chen Ziyou's words. Unable to hold back his curiosity, he asked, "Do you need so many points to attend class?"

That was 300,000 points they were talking about!

With this many points, he could attend the classes of senior instructors continuously until he graduated!

"Student Ziyou, didn't you attend Shi Feng's class just now?" Luo Tiancheng was also surprised by Chen Ziyou's answer. Hurriedly, he asked, "Did he deliberately scam you because he found out that you were there to investigate him?"

"No, Instructor Shi did not scam me. Ten thousand points for a class is already very cheap," Chen Ziyou said, shaking his head. "Moreover, I'm afraid 300,000 points still isn't enough. I'll have to go and buy some more from the other instructors later on."

Ten thousand points for a class is cheap?

Chen Ziyou's words dumbfounded Luo Tiancheng and Gu Tong. They couldn't help but feel that Chen Ziyou was messing with them. Either that or Chen Ziyou had gone crazy after getting provoked by Shi Feng.

Even the Academy's senior instructors would only charge a few hundred points per class. Yet, Shi Feng, a junior instructor, was charging 10,000 points. Moreover, even with such a price tag, Chen Ziyou still thought it was cheap and planned to go for more classes…

Who would believe this?

However, after Chen Ziyou finished speaking, she promptly ran for the faculty office. Her hurried behavior made it seem like those instructors' points would disappear if she spent even a second longer here…

"Instructor Luo." While looking at Chen Ziyou's departing figure, Gu Tong couldn't help but ask, "Do you think Senior Ziyou was messing with us?"

“I don’t know. Even I can’t figure out what’s going through the mind of a genius like Student Ziyou,” Luo Tiancheng said, shaking his head. Then, he turned to look at the teaching building behind him, a sneer appearing on his face as he continued, “However, that Shi Feng is probably a goner this time. Instructors are only allowed to change the price of their classes once a month. Moreover, junior instructors must hold at least 15 classes a month and have at least 40 students attending their classes. They will be fired if they can’t meet this quota.”

Luo Tiancheng had originally thought he couldn’t do anything about Shi Feng anymore. After all, Shi Feng had already taken in a genius as his apprentice. A loyal one at that.

However, all of Luo Tiancheng’s worries had disappeared now.

Ten thousand points per class!

How many students could possibly afford to attend such a class?

Meanwhile, so long as Shi Feng was fired, he naturally couldn’t remain as Wu Lingling’s instructor anymore. At that time, he’d be nothing but an easy game.

…

Miniature Ancient World, Hundred Flow City:

After ending his class, Shi Feng paid no heed to his students, simply telling them to practice the exercise he taught them previously and prohibiting them from entering God’s Domain until they could finish the whole workout in under three minutes.

This class assignment had left all of Shi Feng’s students in despair and confusion. After all, they needed ten minutes to complete the exercise on average. Even someone as talented as Wu Lingling had only managed to lower her time to five minutes. It was simply a tall order to have them complete the whole exercise set in three minutes. Many students even suspected that Shi Feng had only given them an impossible task because he didn’t wish to teach them.

What made things worse was that Shi Feng had even prohibited them from logging into God’s Domain before accomplishing this task.

While everyone was frantically grinding for levels and resources in the Miniature Ancient World, they were stuck doing exercises in the real world…

Unlike his students, Shi Feng had gone home without hesitation and logged into God’s Domain.

Meanwhile, after returning to God’s Domain, Shi Feng made his way to the hotel’s core room and took out the hotel’s deed, which had a magic array drawn on it. Then, he

started chanting an incantation while holding the deed against the core room's magic array, gradually removing the magic barrier sealing the hotel.

…

System: Hotel's magic barrier has been fully unlocked. Do you wish to open the hotel?

…

"Open it," Shi Feng answered.

…

System: Please give your hotel a name.

,,,

"A name?" Shi Feng fell into thought for a moment as he looked at the system notification. Then, he said, "Let's go with Candlelight, then."

He had relied on the Candlelight Trading Firm as his foundation to sweep across the entire God's Domain continent's economy during his previous life. Now that he was restarting his campaign in God's Domain, he planned to have Candlelight's name shine on the entire God's Domain again!

…

System: Naming successful. The Candlelight Hotel will be fully opened in five minutes.

System: The Candlelight Hotel is currently a 1-star Hotel. It requires 10,000 Popularity Points and 30,000 Gold to become a 2-star Hotel.

…

Just reaching 2-star status costs 10,000 Reputation Points and 30,000 Gold already? Shi Feng was flabbergasted when he saw the hotel's upgrade cost.

A 1-star Hotel could be regarded as the most common hotel in an NPC City. Players could only recruit the most basic of NPCs as hotel staff. Meanwhile, apart from providing players a roof over their heads, a 1-star Hotel did nothing else. It had no advanced functions whatsoever. Typically, players would only be willing to spend money to stay in a 1-star Hotel if it was located in an NPC City with a special environment or a Guild Town or City close to a leveling spot. Otherwise, they'd be wasting their money for no reason.

Meanwhile, on the main continent, the promotion of 1-star Hotels located in NPC Cities generally only required around 1,000 Popularity Points and several thousand Gold.

It seems I have no choice but to convert some of my Credits into Coins if I want to upgrade the hotel to 2-star status quickly.

Shi Feng smiled bitterly as he looked at the shabby hotel lobby.

He, a Tier 6 Sword God in the past, was now having a headache over money. Nobody would believe him if he shared this matter with other people in his previous life.

When Shi Feng was about to find a player merchant to exchange for Coins, he suddenly received a call notification. Meanwhile, the caller was none other than Mysterious Moon's Zhuo Yalin.

"What's with the sudden call, Miss Nightingale? Did something happen?" Shi Feng asked curiously after answering the call.

"You sure are a straightforward person, Mr. Black Flame," Zhuo Yalin said, smiling. Responding in kind, she got straight to the point and said, "I am indeed calling because something came up. Moreover, it is something big. May I know if you have time to spare right now, Mr. Black Flame?"

After thinking for a moment, Shi Feng said, "Sort of."

He was in no hurry to exchange for Coins. After all, his hotel still needed to accumulate 10,000 Popularity Points before he could upgrade it.

"That's great!" Zhuo Yalin grew happy immediately. "We found the entrance of a Hell Mode Team Dungeon, and we wish to invite you to join us. May I know if you are willing to join us?"

"A Hell Mode Team Dungeon?" Shi Feng was a little stunned.

Unlike the Team Dungeons found in the outside world, everything about the Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons was random. Not only did these Team Dungeons appear randomly, but even their difficulty was random, going from Normal Mode to Hard Mode and Hell Mode.

Naturally, the higher the difficulty, the greater the harvest one could obtain from these Team Dungeons. It was especially true for Hell Mode Team Dungeons. These Dungeons had a considerably high chance to drop two Legacies instead of just one. So, coming across a Hell Mode Team Dungeon in the Miniature Ancient World was akin to hitting the jackpot.

“That’s right. A Hell Mode Team Dungeon,” Zhuo Yalin said excitedly. “Of course, I’m not asking you to work for free. If a second Legacy appears, you can have it. What do you think?”

“I’ll pass on the Legacy,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head. “I only want the priority to choose three items from the Boss’s loot.”

“You don’t want the Legacy?” Zhuo Yalin was surprised when she heard Shi Feng’s words.

The Legacies dropped in the Miniature Ancient World’s Team Dungeon didn’t just provide knowledge on Mana manipulation. It also provided players with the opportunity to acquire a hidden class. Not only could a hidden class increase one’s strength, but it could also increase one’s chances of getting promoted to higher tiers.

This was also one of the reasons why so many experts from the main continent had flooded into the Miniature Ancient World.

“Mhm. I don’t need it. Three items from the Boss will do,” Shi Feng said affirmatively.

He had never been interested in the Miniature Ancient World’s Ancient Legacies. It was especially true after he acquired that gray key.

He had seen plenty of Legacies during his previous life. This included Legacies from Ancient Gods. However, compared to the Godslayer’s Legacy, even the Legacies of Ancient Gods were slightly inferior.

According to his research, the Godslayer hadn’t killed only Tier 6 Gods. When the Godslayer reached Tier 6, he had killed even Ancient Gods!

It was precisely because of this that the Godslayer had acquired his title.

However, Shi Feng had already reached Tier 6 when he learned about the Godslayer’s Legacy during his previous life. At that point, he could no longer learn the Legacies of others. So, he had no choice but to give up on the Godslayer’s Legacy.

Now that Shi Feng had restarted his progress from Tier 3, he naturally wouldn’t consider any other Legacies.

“Alright.” Zhuo Yalin agreed to Shi Feng’s condition without hesitation. Then, she sent Shi Feng a message and said, “This is our current location.”

“Alright, I’ll head over immediately.”

After looking at the Dungeon’s coordinates, Shi Feng promptly set the hotel to hire employees automatically before setting out.

…

While Zhuo Yalin held her conversation with Shi Feng, a gorgeous woman also stood beside her. This woman was none other than Lin Yaoyue, who had only entered the Miniature Ancient World recently. Meanwhile, as soon as Zhuo Yalin ended her call with Shi Feng, Lin Yaoyue frowned in dissatisfaction as she said, “You’ve gone too far, Yalin. This is the Boss of a Hell Mode Team Dungeon we are talking about. Do you know how many Refinement Realm experts will go crazy just for one item? Yet, not only did you promise that guy three items, but you’re even letting him have first pick for all three of them. The others in the Guild will definitely grow dissatisfied once they learn about this.”

Zhuo Yalin nodded in response to her friend’s complaints. Then, she smiled and said, “I understand, but he is really strong. He’s an expert who managed to secure an S-rank evaluation in the Colosseum. He is definitely much stronger than your average Refinement Realm expert.”

“Let’s hope he is as strong as you say he is,” Lin Yaoyue said, rolling her eyes at Zhuo Yalin. Then, she looked at the other Guild team standing a short distance away, a wary expression appearing on her face as she continued, “Although we got lucky and found the Dungeon’s entrance this time, the Star Alliance’s side has acted quickly as well. Hopefully, the Star Alliance doesn’t send someone powerful.”

The Star Alliance was a veteran first-rate Guild in God’s Domain. Even after experiencing the dozen or so major upheavals that had occurred in God’s Domain, it had remained standing firmly. The strength of its foundations far surpassed that of Mysterious Moon without question.

When Mysterious Moon’s executives learned that the Star Alliance was using Hundred Flow City as its base in the Miniature Ancient World, they had promptly dispatched a large number of experts to the Miniature Ancient World as reinforcements. Meanwhile, Lin Yaoyue was one of these experts.

Zhuo Yalin nodded when she heard Lin Yaoyue’s words. Then, when she looked at the 200 or so players gathered a short distance away, fighting spirit appeared in her eyes as she said, “So what if they send a powerful expert? The Star Alliance might be strong on the main continent, but that remains to be seen in the Miniature Ancient World!”

However, shortly after Zhuo Yalin finished speaking, the atmosphere over at the Star Alliance’s side suddenly turned silent and solemn.

The next moment, the 200-plus Star Alliance members separated into two groups, forming a wide and open path between them. Afterward, a stalwart man in his forties walked down this path and quietly observed the Dungeon entrance that had formed only a while ago. During this time, every Star Alliance member looked at this middle-aged man with a reverent look on their faces.

Meanwhile, upon seeing this middle-aged man, Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but be dumbfounded.

"Galaxy Past?!"

"Why is the Star Alliance's First Generation Guild Leader here?!"

Chapter 2963: Alternate Ending 37 - Galaxy Past

Chapter 37 – Galaxy Past

"Why is he here?!"

Both Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue were shocked and confused when Galaxy Past appeared among the Star Alliance's team.

Galaxy Past could be regarded as a legendary figure in God's Domain.

When he was in his thirties, he had made the decision to have the Star Alliance, which wasn't particularly well-known in the virtual gaming industry back then, tackle God's Domain using all of its available assets. Afterward, he had led the Star Alliance to prominence in the Star-Moon Kingdom, defeating several rival first-rate Guilds in the process and developing the Star Alliance into a top-tier first-rate Guild capable of competing against even super-first rate Guilds. Moreover, he had done so while refusing all investment offers made by powerful international corporations. Because of his feats, he became a bigshot known by all in God's Domain.

However, not long ago, Galaxy Past suddenly announced his retirement and handed his position to Purple Eye, another legendary individual coming from the Star Alliance and one of the top 16 contenders for the current Ten Saints League. Afterward, he vanished from the public scene, and nobody had heard from him ever since.

Yet, now, Galaxy Past had suddenly appeared in the wilderness here…

While Zhuo Yalin, Lin Yaoyue, and the other members of Mysterious Moon were shocked by Galaxy Past's sudden appearance, Galaxy Past shifted his attention away from the Dungeon's entrance and turned around. Then, he started slowly making his way toward Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue.

"It seems you two are Mysterious Moon's leaders this time around." After scrutinizing Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue for a moment, Galaxy Past praised, "Not bad. It seems Ol' Confused Heart's efforts these past years hadn't gone to waste if he managed to nurture geniuses like you two. Mysterious Moon won't have to worry about not having people to run it in the future."

“You jest, Guild Leader Galaxy,” Zhuo Yalin replied humbly after composing herself. “We are still too weak to take on the great responsibility of leading the Guild. Elder Heart has always urged us to learn from Senior Purple Eye.”

Hearing Zhuo Yalin’s words, Lin Yaoyue lowered her head and kept silent, a bitter smile appearing on her face.

Although Elder Confused Heart was only Mysterious Moon’s Great Elder and not the Guild Leader, his position in the Guild was the highest. Even the Guild Leader needed to treat Elder Confused Heart respectfully and carefully listen to his suggestions. This was because Elder Confused Heart was responsible for teaching most of the Guild’s peak experts. Lin Yaoyue and Zhuo Yalin were also disciples of Elder Confused Heart.

Meanwhile, only apex experts such as Galaxy Past would be worthy of referring to the Great Elder as Ol’ Confused Heart.

“I’m not the one responsible for teaching Purple Eye. I don’t have that kind of ability, either. She has relied entirely on her efforts to reach her current strength,” Galaxy Past said, shaking his head. Then, he let out a soft sigh as he continued, “If I had Ol’ Confused Heart’s teaching abilities, the Star Alliance wouldn’t be stuck as just a first-rate Guild right now.”

Zhuo Yalin remained silent in response to Galaxy Past’s words.

It was just as Galaxy Past had said. If the Star Alliance could produce a sufficient number of peak experts, it would’ve long since become a super-first-rate Guild by now. After all, the Star Alliance currently had a God-ranked expert in its ranks. Meanwhile, this person was none other than the Star Alliance’s current Guild Leader—Wind God Purple Eye!

After getting emotional for a moment, Galaxy Past suddenly put on a stern gaze as he said, “Alright, I’ve wasted enough time talking. The Star Alliance wants this Hell Mode Team Dungeon. However, I don’t want others saying that I am bullying two little girls, so I will give you three chances to challenge me. So long as you can last three moves against me, the Star Alliance will give up on this Dungeon. Of course, if you don’t wish to accept this challenge, I don’t mind starting an all-out fight here, either.”

“This…”

Zhuo Yalin was at a loss for words when she heard Galaxy Past’s words. The other Mysterious Moon experts standing behind Zhuo Yalin also grew silent.

If any other executive from the Star Alliance had said these words, they would’ve chosen to fight without hesitation. After all, everyone present was currently Tier 3. Even if there was a difference in combat standards, the difference in actual combat power wouldn’t be significant.

However, it was an entirely different matter if Galaxy Past were the one saying these words…

Not only was Galaxy Past the Star Alliance's former Guild Leader, but he was also a Tier 5 apex expert during his peak. Even on the scale of the entire God's Domain, he could be considered a top-ranking expert.

Even if Galaxy Past had regressed to Tier 3 now, the strength he could exhibit would still be far beyond the imagination of ordinary experts. It was no exaggeration to say that he could single-handedly turn the tides of a battle involving thousands.

"I can give you ten minutes to consider," Galaxy Past said. Then, after giving Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue one last look, he turned around and returned to his team to start preparing for the upcoming Dungeon raid. His behavior made it seem like he didn't care what choices Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue made.

Meanwhile, after Galaxy Past walked away, Lin Yaoyue looked toward Zhuo Yalin and whispered, "What should we do? Neither the Guild Leader nor Elder Heart is in the Miniature Ancient World. It doesn't matter whether we choose to fight one-on-one or as a group; we won't have any advantages either way…"

In Mysterious Moon, the Guild Leader and Elder Confused Heart were the only people who could win against Galaxy Past. Although the Guild had other apex experts, they would have difficulty even matching Galaxy Past, let alone defeat him.

Not to mention, these apex experts were elusive individuals. It was also highly unlikely that any of them had entered the Miniature Ancient World since that would mean restarting their progress from Tier 3. Unless an apex expert had great determination and willpower, they absolutely would not set foot into the Miniature Ancient World.

"Indeed, we don't have any advantages," Zhuo Yalin said, nodding. Then, a passionate fighting spirit appeared in her eyes as she continued, "However, we must still try and fight for this Team Dungeon!"

"Are you insane?!" Hearing her friend's words, Lin Yaoyue hurriedly said, "Our team can't afford to take on such a loss right now!"

The various powers that had entered the Miniature Ancient World were currently frantically developing their influence and increasing their levels. Meanwhile, for the sake of raiding the Hell Mode Team Dungeon this time, Mysterious Moon had already gathered most of its experts.

If all of these experts got killed and regressed to Level 100, it would become very difficult for them to catch up to the experts of other Guilds.

“How stupid do you think I am?” Zhuo Yalin couldn’t help but smile when she saw the nervous look on Lin Yaoyue’s face. “What I mean is that we should go for the one-on-one challenge. Even if we lose, it won’t affect the big picture. Also, I will be taking one of the three spots. As for the two other spots, they’ll go to whoever is willing to take up the challenge.”

“I’ll take up one as well, then,” Lin Yaoyue said, gritting her teeth.

If they were on the main continent, she absolutely would not dare to challenge Galaxy Past. After all, a Tier 5 expert could kill them with the flick of a finger.

However, Galaxy Past had also regressed to Tier 3 now. She wanted to use this opportunity to see how much of a difference there existed between herself and an apex expert. Was it really true that she couldn’t last even three moves?

“That’s great! We can also use this chance to see who has improved more during this period!” Zhuo Yalin said with a smile.

Afterward, Zhuo Yalin brought up the remaining slot to the other team members, checking to see if there were any other volunteers. Then, in no time at all, a tall and robust Level 101 Berserker clad in Epic Set Equipment walked out of the crowd.

Meanwhile, when Zhuo Yalin announced her decision to challenge Galaxy Past to a one-on-one fight, the Star Alliance’s members instantly exploded into rage.

“Are you really going to accept their challenge, Guild Leader?”

“That’s right! They’re merely a bunch of blind and ignorant brats! Who do they think they are to challenge you, Guild Leader?!”

“That’s right, that’s right! Let’s just kill them all!”

The Star Alliance’s core experts present voiced their dissatisfaction with Zhuo Yalin’s decision one after another. Everyone in the Star Alliance respected and revered Galaxy Past. Even if Galaxy Past had withdrawn from the frontlines, he was still the Star Alliance’s Guild Leader in everyone’s eyes. Hence, seeing someone daring to challenge Galaxy Past angered them greatly.

“Enough! Be quiet!” Galaxy Past said sternly. “I was the one who suggested this challenge, so don’t go blaming them. Also, I have already said many times that I am no longer the Guild Leader. Just call me Elder.”

After getting reprimanded by Galaxy Past, the Star Alliance’s members instantly fell silent. Nobody voiced their complaints and dissatisfaction anymore. Though, their eyes looked like they could kill when they looked at Zhuo Yalin and the others.

Meanwhile, when Zhuo Yalin walked into the clearing separating the two teams and sensed the burning gazes the Star Alliance's members were giving her, she couldn't help but smile bitterly as she thought to herself, Is there a need to react like that?

"You can make the first move, little girl," Galaxy Past said after entering the PvP site. Then, while watching Zhuo Yalin unsheath the two daggers hanging on the back of her waist, he shook his head and said, "You shouldn't have stepped forward first."

Zhuo Yalin was an Assassin, so the foremost thing she should do was understand her opponent. The more she understood her opponent, the higher her chances of executing a successful ambush.

It was especially important that she succeeded in ambushing a Berserker like him.

The Berserker was a heavy-armor class. Not only would an Assassin have a difficult time damaging a Berserker with their weapons, but so long as the Assassin's ambush got countered or resisted, the Assassin would fall into a passive state immediately.

Now that he had given Mysterious Moon three chances to challenge him, the optimal choice for Zhuo Yalin to make would be to have the other two challengers probe him first. Yet, Zhuo Yalin had chosen to step forward first.

"I know." Zhuo Yalin nodded. Her eyes brimming with fighting spirit, she said, "But I want to see how far I can go with my true strength!"

"Good! As expected of Ol' Confused Heart's disciple," Galaxy Past said in approval. "In that case, come at me!"

After saying so, Galaxy Past started walking closer toward Zhuo Yalin. However, he showed no intention of drawing his weapon at all.

Meanwhile, Zhuo Yalin didn't hold back even after seeing this, choosing to activate Stealth and the Tier 3 Shadow Split without hesitation. Not only did she vanish from everyone's vision, but she even split into three copies of herself while in stealth. Then, all three of her copies charged at the unarmed Galaxy Past from three different directions.

"Formless Steps! This little girl is quite skilled!"

Many of the Star Alliance's older generation experts were surprised when they noticed Zhuo Yalin disappearing from their perception completely.

As the Star Alliance's older generation experts, they had experienced countless battles throughout their career in God's Domain. They had naturally seen many Assassin experts as well. Hence, they knew that Assassins capable of erasing their presences completely were experts who had trained in Formless Steps to the extreme.

Formless Steps was one of God's Domain's most complicated top-ranking advanced combat techniques. Typically, only experts who had reached the Void Realm could master this combat technique. Meanwhile, Assassins could erase their presences completely while in Stealth after mastering this skill. This, in turn, would allow them to challenge even opponents that were much stronger themselves.

Has she mastered it already? Lin Yaoyue was also surprised and overjoyed to see Zhuo Yalin using Formless Steps.

Formless Steps!

This was one of Elder Confused Heart's strongest moves. He had successfully assassinated many apex experts by relying on this combat technique. Although Zhuo Yalin had only recently reached the Flowing Water Realm, now that she had mastered Formless Steps, she should have no problem withstanding three moves from Galaxy Past.

"What a pity…"

On the battlefield, Galaxy Past muttered softly after looking at his surroundings. Then, he took a sidestep and suddenly threw a punch behind him.

Tier 3 Skill, Mountain Splitter!

It was a Skill that increased one's Strength by 60% and doubled one's damage and destructive power for one attack.

Boom!

Accompanied by an explosive sound, Zhuo Yalin's figure suddenly appeared behind Galaxy Past. Then, like a cannonball, her body flew across the air and landed 30 yards away. When she landed, her HP started plummeting rapidly, showing no signs of stopping even after reaching a critical level…

"How is this possible?!"

"He killed her in one hit?"

Mysterious Moon's experts gaped in shock when they saw Zhuo Yalin getting sent flying. Although they had long since known that Zhuo Yalin wasn't a match for Galaxy Past, they didn't think that Zhuo Yalin, one of the younger generation's geniuses cultivated by the Guild, would get killed in one hit…

While everyone was still in shock, Lin Yaoyue was the first to react as she hurriedly shouted, "Healers, save her quickly!"

Upon hearing Lin Yaoyue's words, the healers on Mysterious Moon's team promptly snapped out of their daze and started casting Healing Spells on Lin Yaoyue.

In God's Domain, even if players received damage that exceeded their HP threshold, so long as their HP did not reach zero, it was still possible to heal them using special Healing Spells. Meanwhile, the struck player could avoid death so long as the healers managed to outheal the damage dealt.

After several healing lights landed on Zhuo Yalin's body, her HP eventually stopped falling and settled at 1. Then, subsequent heals quickly brought her back to full HP. However, as Zhuo Yalin had already entered a heavily injured state, it would take some time before she could fully recover her combat power.

After recovering her HP, Zhuo Yalin slowly stood up and looked at Galaxy Past reluctantly, saying, "I lost…"

"Are you wondering why I can see through your Formless Steps so easily?" Galaxy Past asked, a smile appearing on his face when he saw the unreconciled look on Zhuo Yalin's face.

"Yes. My Formless Steps should've been perfect," Zhuo Yalin said, nodding.

Even if someone managed to see through her Formless Steps, it shouldn't be possible for them to strike directly at her defensive blindspot. Yet, Galaxy Past had done so without a shred of hesitation. His attack was so quick and precise that she didn't even have time to defend herself.

Shaking his head, Galaxy Past said, "Your Formless Steps might be good, but it is far from perfect. It was especially true when you were attacking. Your killing intent was too obvious, or should I say immature. You didn't try to package it at all. In my eyes, you might as well not have entered stealth."

"I didn't package my killing intent?"

Zhuo Yalin was rendered speechless when she heard Galaxy Past's words. Could something like killing intent even be packaged? Not to mention, it had already taken all of her focus to maintain Formless Steps. She couldn't afford to split her attention to do other things at all.

Galaxy Past did not continue explaining. Instead, he looked to the other members of Mysterious Moon and asked, "Alright, who's next?"

Even though Galaxy Past spoke in a calm and neutral voice, none of Mysterious Moon's members dared to step forward. Even Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but hesitate.

Even someone as strong as Zhuo Yalin had lost without knowing how, so how could any of them stand a chance against Galaxy Past?

Just when Mysterious Moon's members would forfeit the rest of the challenge, a cloaked man with a black longsword by his waist sighed softly before walking out of the crowd and asking:

"May I?"

Chapter 2964: Alternate Ending 38 - Fair Fight

Chapter 38 – Fair Fight

"Who is he?"

"He doesn't seem like someone from Mysterious Moon; there's no Guild Emblem on him."

"Since you're not someone from Mysterious Moon, what are you making trouble for?! Get lost! Do you really think just anyone will have the qualifications to challenge our Guild Leader?"

The Star Alliance's members were enraged when they looked at the young man who had walked out of the crowd, many of them having the urge to just charge forward and kill him immediately.

"Who is he?"

"Did our Guild have such a member?"

Meanwhile, Mysterious Moon's members were confused when they looked at the cloaked young man.

"Mr. Black Flame!"

Zhuo Yalin immediately recognized the cloaked young man when she saw the other party. He was none other than Shi Feng, the person whom she had invited to help raid the Hell Mode Team Dungeon this time.

"Black Flame?" Lin Yaoyue also turned to look at Shi Feng when she heard Zhuo Yalin's words. Then, a look of surprise appeared in her eyes as she asked, "Is he that expert you were talking about?"

At this time, although Shi Feng was wearing a Black Cloak to hide his information, the cloak didn't do much to hide the shape of his easily-recognizable starter's equipment. Lin Yaoyue found it hard to believe that an expert capable of scoring an S-rank evaluation in the Colosseum's Epic Challenge would still be using starter's equipment even until now.

It should be known that any Tier 3 expert who had spent some time playing God's Domain could easily acquire a Level 100 Dark-Gold Set Equipment when entering the Miniature Ancient World.

"Mhm, it's him." Zhuo Yalin nodded, a hint of excitement appearing in her eyes. "We finally have a chance now!"

"A chance?" No matter how Lin Yaoyue looked at Shi Feng, the latter did not seem like an expert at all. So, she couldn't help but doubt her friend's judgment. "Are you sure? He's still using starter's equipment, while Galaxy Past is using the eight-piece Blood Dragon Set. That set is labeled as one of the nine strongest Level 100 Epic Set Equipment in Hundred Flow City. Just the boost it provides to the Strength Attribute is enough to let a Tier 3 player rival Tier 4 players…"

Lin Yaoyue wouldn't have doubted Shi Feng's abilities if he was at least geared in an eight-piece Epic Set Equipment like Zhuo Yalin. Suppose that was the case, they might have a small chance of winning.

But starter's equipment versus the Blood Dragon Set?

There was already an insurmountable difference in just the Basic Attributes the two provided.

An ordinary expert geared in the Blood Dragon Set could beat up even a Refinement Realm expert in Level 100 Dark-Gold Set Equipment, let alone someone geared in Secret-Silver starter's equipment.

Upon hearing Lin Yaoyue's concerns, Zhuo Yalin also finally noticed the state of Shi Feng's equipment. Suddenly, her confidence wavered as she hesitantly said, "It should be fine…"

Meanwhile, when Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue were conversing with each other, Shi Feng had also arrived in front of Galaxy Past.

"Not bad. You are a very courageous young man," Galaxy Past said, smiling as he examined Shi Feng. "You say that you want to challenge me, but can you represent Mysterious Moon?"

“I’ll need to ask,” Shi Feng said. He honestly wasn’t sure whether Mysterious Moon would let him represent it. So, he turned to Zhuo Yalin and asked, “Miss Nightingale, can I fight on behalf of Mysterious Moon?”

“If you are willing, Mysterious Moon won’t have any problems with it, Mr. Black Flame,” Zhuo Yalin said, nodding.

“Good! Since Mysterious Moon doesn’t have any problem, I don’t have any problems with it, either,” Galaxy Past said when he saw Zhuo Yalin nodding. Then, he returned his gaze to Shi Feng and said, “Young man, I won’t bully you as a senior, so you can make the first move.”

“No need. Let’s just have a fair fight,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head.

Honestly, Shi Feng felt rather complicated facing Galaxy Past, who was talking to him from the perspective of a senior.

The Zero Wing Guild Shi Feng created during his previous life had clashed with the Star Alliance on many occasions. However, later on, Zero Wing had already grown to a state where the Star Alliance couldn’t even hope to match. So, whether it was the Star Alliance or Galaxy Past, both had long since faded out of Shi Feng’s vision.

Now that Shi Feng was meeting with Galaxy Past again, he couldn’t help but feel a sense of familiarity.

Even if the current Galaxy Past did not know him, Shi Feng still found it a rare opportunity to meet someone familiar in this foreign world.

At this time, apart from the Hell Mode Regional Dungeon, a larger part of the reason why Shi Feng had stepped forward was to see how strong Galaxy Past had become after fighting in God’s Domain for ten years.

Meanwhile, upon hearing Shi Feng’s words, the Star Alliance’s members couldn’t help but laugh.

“Hah! He really thinks he can fight with the Guild Leader!”

“Even Nightingale with her eight-piece Set Equipment had fallen after receiving one punch from our Guild Leader, so how dare he utter such bold words while clad in starter’s equipment?!”

“That’s right! The Guild Leader is too soft-hearted! If he fights fairly, those people probably wouldn’t even know how they died!”

The Star Alliance’s members ran their mouths one after another, their words causing Mysterious Moon’s members to feel angry and ashamed. This was because everything

the Star Alliance's members said was true. If even Zhuo Yalin, the Third Legion's vice commander, couldn't last more than a punch against Galaxy Past, anyone else who challenged Galaxy Past would probably suffer an even more miserable fate. So, Mysterious Moon's members had no choice but to keep quiet in this situation and pray that Shi Feng wouldn't lose too miserably.

"Okay!" Galaxy Past looked at Shi Feng in admiration when he heard the other party asking for a fair fight. "Let me see if you can make me give you a fair fight, then!"

After saying so, Galaxy Past leaped into the air and threw a punch at Shi Feng.

Tier 3 Legacy Skill, Tiger Transformation!

Immediately, Galaxy Past's body increased in size, his height reaching four meters. The intensity of the aura he radiated also soared, transforming from a calm sea into a violent storm that threatened to devour all life. His fist had even transformed into a tiger claw the size of a boulder.

When Galaxy Past's fist fell, even the space around it had started cracking. It was as if his punch was bringing down the entire sky with it. It was an attack that could neither be dodged nor blocked!

"It's over…" Zhuo Yalin's complexion paled when she saw Galaxy Past's attack.

Tiger Transformation was one of the Skills Galaxy Past was known for. Not only did the attack have a wide AOE, but it also had astonishing destructive power. Moreover, the Skill even doubled its user's Strength during the attack. One could say that it was a mini Berserk Skill. When used against an opponent with weaker Basic Attributes, the Skill could achieve a crushing victory.

Most importantly, Galaxy Past's actions were simply too fast to keep up with.

Even with her standards, she had failed to react immediately when Galaxy Past had launched his attack. She reacted to his attack only after he had activated Tiger Transformation and his fist was falling. If she were standing in Shi Feng's shoes, it would've already been too late for her to do anything. In such a situation, the only thing she could do was watch as Galaxy Past's fist came for her…

Boom!

Accompanied by a deafening boom, a shockwave spread across the battlefield, covering a radius of several hundred yards. Within several dozen yards of the shockwave's epicenter, dust and dirt were also sent flying over a dozen meters into the air.

"Hahaha! He's a goner for sure!"

“Serves him right for behaving so arrogantly! Even Mysterious Moon’s healers won’t be able to save him now!”

“The Guild Leader is too serious. He’s only going up against a newbie, yet he even brought out Tiger Transformation. I guess that kid got a worthwhile death.”

The Star Alliance’s members started chatting merrily when they looked at the dust clouds surrounding the battlefield. They were not surprised by this outcome at the slightest.

As for Mysterious Moon’s members, their expressions turned very gloomy. It was especially true for Zhuo Yalin.

It was another one-hit knockout….

While Mysterious Moon’s members were shaking their heads and sighing, the dust on the battlefield also gradually settled. However, to everyone’s surprise, they could faintly see two figures standing among the dust clouds.

“How is this possible?!”

“He didn’t die?”

Everyone was shocked when Shi Feng’s figure appeared among the dust clouds.

At this time, not only was Shi Feng still standing, but he didn’t even lose a single point of his HP. As for Galaxy Past, he had missed his punch and created a crater several meters deep beside Shi Feng.

“Did the Guild Leader miss his attack?”

“That shouldn’t be the case! With the Guild Leader’s strength, he wouldn’t miss even if he closed his eyes!”

The Star Alliance’s members were greatly surprised by this scene. None of them could make sense of the situation.

Meanwhile, Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue were even more confused by this situation, their minds failing to understand how Galaxy Past had missed his attack.

At this moment, out of everyone present, only Galaxy Past looked at Shi Feng with a serious gaze. Unlike everyone else, he knew that he didn’t mess up his attack just now. Instead, Shi Feng had preemptively dodged his attack.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the instant he started moving, Shi Feng had seemingly already seen through his attack trajectory and dodged to the side ahead of time. Moreover, he had failed to get a hold of Shi Feng's evasive trajectory…

Godspeed Response?

Luck?

These thoughts surfaced in Galaxy Past's mind one after another.

However, Shi Feng seemingly paid no heed to his extraordinary evasion as he looked at Galaxy Past and asked calmly, "Can you get serious now?"

- Chapter 2965: Alternate Ending 39 - Sword Technique! Sword's Orbit! World

Chapter 2965: Alternate Ending 39 - Sword Technique! Sword's Orbit!

Chapter 2965 Chapter 39 – Sword Technique! Sword's Orbit!

"Get serious?"

"What bold words!"

"That's right! He only dodged the Guild Leader's punch by instinct! He would've long since died if the Guild Leader got serious!"

Although Shi Feng did not speak loudly, everyone present was a Tier 3 expert. They could hear him loud and clear even from over a hundred yards away with their senses and physique.

Meanwhile, the Star Alliance's experts promptly rose to a clamor upon hearing Shi Feng's question.

In the opinions of the Star Alliance's experts, Shi Feng must've relied on luck to dodge Galaxy Past's punch. After all, the difference in Basic Attributes between the eight-piece Blood Dragon Set and the Secret-Silver ranked starter's equipment was more than double.

Faced against Galaxy Past's Tiger Transformation, even the peak experts in the Professional League's A-League would have an extremely difficult time dodging it. After

all, Galaxy Past was only half a step away from reaching the legendary tier. His ability to perceive and predict the movements of Void Realm experts had already reached the extreme.

In comparison, Shi Feng was merely a nobody using starter's equipment. In a situation where his Basic Attributes were vastly inferior to Galaxy Past, luck was the only reasonable explanation for his success in dodging Galaxy Past's attack.

"A fluke?"

Zhuo Yalin was also surprised and confused when she looked at Shi Feng.

In her opinion, it was simply impossible to dodge Galaxy Past's attack that had been empowered by Tiger Transformation. Even if Shi Feng was an expert capable of achieving an S-rank evaluation in the Colosseum's Epic Challenge, she didn't think he could evade Galaxy Past's attack. It was especially true when he was only geared in starter's equipment.

While a commotion was happening outside the PvP area, Galaxy Past suddenly smiled.

"Good! Very good! It's been a long time since I met an expert like you!" Galaxy Past said, a hint of fighting spirit appearing in his eyes as he looked at Shi Feng. "Although I don't know whether luck was involved just now, you are now qualified for me to get serious."

After saying so, Galaxy Past moved his finger around at the empty space before him. He had obviously called out his system interface and was doing something with it.

A moment later, a massive saber appeared in Galaxy Past's hand, the weapon matching his height.

The saber had a snowy-white body made out of a special type of crystal. Just the weapon's emergence had caused the surrounding temperature to plummet.

Meanwhile, the instant Galaxy Past held onto the saber, the intensity of the aura he radiated also increased significantly. Now, he felt more like a humanoid beast than a player, and everyone present felt an invisible pressure bearing down on them.

"It's Ice Roar!"

"Madness! This is madness! He actually brought a Famed Saber to the Miniature Ancient World?! Can anyone even match him now?!"

When Mysterious Moon's members saw the greatsword in Galaxy Past's hand, every one of them felt their sanity falling a little.

During God's Domain's ten years of operation, players didn't just pay attention to the various experts in the game. They had also made various ranking lists for the various weapons that existed in God's Domain. Among them were lists for Famed Swords, Famed Sabers, etc. Every list had 100 entries, and the lists recorded weapons beneath the Legendary rank.

Meanwhile, any weapon capable of making these lists was unquestionably a weapon with powerful Basic Attributes and heaven-defying abilities that could drastically increase its wielder's combat power. Some weapons could even allow their users to transcend tiers.

Meanwhile, Ice Roar was ranked 83 in the ranking list for Famed Sabers. It was also known as the River Sealer.

Although Ice Roar was only an Epic Weapon, its combat effects were not the slightest bit inferior to Fragmented Legendary Weapons. It was a godly weapon that one couldn't even acquire even after offering up an entire Guild Town.

Upon seeing Ice Roar, Zhuo Yalin's expression instantly turned grave. Only experts who had reached her caliber would understand just how terrifying an expert like Galaxy Past could become if he had a weapon like Ice Roar. It wouldn't even be an exaggeration to say that he would become invincible among Tier 3!

Meanwhile, after holding onto Ice Roar's hilt, Galaxy Past casually swung the massive saber.

Boom!

Immediately, a dazzling energy blade cut through the air and flew up to 50 yards away, transforming the grassy plain in its path into an icy plane…

Afterward, Galaxy Past looked toward Shi Feng and proudly said, "Alright! Receive my second move!"

After saying so, Galaxy Past raised Ice Roar and swung it at Shi Feng, who stood less than 15 yards away.

Similar to before, Galaxy Past's slash had generated another energy blade. However, unlike the one before, this energy blade continuously distorted its shape and altered its trajectory mid-flight, making it impossible for others to predict its trajectory.

Advanced Combat Technique, Curved Light!

Then, when Shi Feng was evading the energy blade, Galaxy Past suddenly stepped forward and rapidly rotated his body.

Tier 3 Legacy Skill, Frenzied Gale!

Immediately, Galaxy Past transformed into an icy tornado that devoured all life around him.

How is this possible?! Zhuo Yalin's mouth widened slightly when she saw Galaxy Past transforming into an icy tornado. It's actually a fusion technique!

Combat techniques in God's Domain were different from Skills and Spells. So long as players successfully learned a combat technique, they could use it repeatedly without having to wait for a Cooldown. Moreover, the power of a combat technique was in no way inferior to the average Skill and Spell.

However, the downside of combat techniques was the significant Stamina and Concentration consumption. The expenditure was so significant that first-rate experts would exhaust themselves just by using an ordinary combat technique, while Refinement Realm experts would barely be able to use an advanced combat technique.

As for fusing combat techniques with Skills and Spells, that was a feat even most peak experts had trouble accomplishing. However, so long as one could accomplish this feat, not only would the power of their Skills and Spells increase drastically, but their Skills and Spells would also carry some of their combat technique's properties. These results could easily allow expert players to transcend tiers.

"The Guild Leader is finally getting serious! Let's see how that kid dodges the Guild Leader's attack now!"

"The Guild Leader can clash with even Mythic monsters using his ice tornado. The move even has a wide AOE of 50 yards. There's no way that kid can evade the Guild Leader's attack."

The Star Alliance's members grew excited when they saw Galaxy Past transforming into an icy tornado. At this moment, they could already foresee the moment Shi Feng got shredded to death.

Meanwhile, inside the PvP area, Shi Feng finally unsheathed the Winter of Eternal Night after seeing the approaching icy tornado.

"That's not a bad move, but it is still not enough to kill me," Shi Feng calmly commented while he leisurely brandished his longsword.

Sword Technique! Sword's Orbit!

Suddenly, a galaxy of stars formed around Shi Feng. Then, when the icy tornado was about to hit Shi Feng, it suddenly veered past him, landing not a single hit on him.

When the icy tornado eventually disappeared, the battlefield had also transformed into a river of ice. However, contrary to everyone's expectations, Shi Feng remained standing on the battlefield. Moreover, the area within five yards of him did not contain even a single speck of frost…

"No!"

"This can't be!"

"I must be dreaming!"

Everyone couldn't help but rub their eyes in doubt when they saw this scene, their minds refusing to believe the reality before them.

"You… How did you…"

At this moment, even Galaxy Past was flabbergasted when he saw Shi Feng coming out of his attack unscathed. Never did he imagine such an outcome would occur. However, before Galaxy Past could speak his mind, Shi Feng suddenly raised the Winter of Eternal Night and said:

"Now that I've received your attack, it's time you received mine!"

After saying so, Shi Feng swung down his sword.

Sword Technique, Sword's Transmigration!

Chapter 2966: Alternate Ending 40 - Who Is He?

Chapter 2966 Chapter 40 – Who Is He?

When the Winter of Eternal Night descended, everyone immediately saw a snowy-white lotus flower blooming around Shi Feng, the sight beautiful and transcendental.

A Bronze Combat Technique?!

Galaxy Past's expression turned unprecedentedly grave when he saw this snowy-white lotus.

Combat techniques in God's Domain could be differentiated into various ranks. Meanwhile, ranked above advanced combat techniques were Bronze Combat Techniques, and combat techniques of this rank were so rare that even most Tier 5 experts didn't possess one.

However, so long as a Tier 5 expert managed to acquire a Bronze Combat Technique, their combat power would instantly skyrocket to the peak of Tier 5. It wouldn't even matter even if they only had average equipment standards.

The reason for this was because Bronze Combat Techniques provided players with the strength to transcend tiers. This remained true even for Tier 5 existences.

I have to block it!

When Galaxy Past saw the gigantic lotus flower moving toward him, he promptly let out a shout as he used the Tier 3 Legacy Berserk Skill Savage God's Howl.

Suddenly, an illusory behemoth appeared around Galaxy Past as his Basic Attributes doubled. The space surrounding him also began to shatter, looking as if it couldn't withstand the new source of power that dwelled within his body. Then, after activating his Berserk Skill, Galaxy Past promptly brandished his saber against the approaching lotus flower.

Advanced Combat Technique, Sky Breaker!

All of a sudden, several blades of light shot out from Galaxy Past's saber before merging to form a gigantic saber that crashed into the lotus flower.

Boom!

A deafening boom shook the area within a thousand yards of the battlefield. The trembling ground and spreading shockwaves could even be felt by the spectating players standing over a hundred yards away. In addition, the grassland within a 100-yard radius of the collision had also transformed into barren land, and the ground had sunk by more than ten meters…

"I don't think even top-tier Tier 4 players can deform the terrain to such an extent…"

"Are they really Tier 3 players?"

Mysterious Moon's members subconsciously gasped when they looked at the state of the battlefield.

In God's Domain, players were known to become superhumans after reaching Tier 3. However, when it came to destructive power, even a large-scale Destruction Spell used by a Tier 3 magical class player couldn't deform the terrain to such a great extent. Typically, only after reaching Tier 4 would players have the strength to do so. Even then, the area of destruction would be limited. Few Tier 4 players could cause as much destruction as Shi Feng and Galaxy Past did.

It should be known that there was a huge gap in strength between Tier 3 and Tier 4. There was even a saying in God's Domain which stated that all those beneath Tier 4 were ants. Through this saying, one could tell how much stronger Tier 4 players were than Tier 3 players.

Looking at the destroyed terrain before her, Zhuo Yalin dazedly muttered, "Is this a fight between first-generation experts?"

Lin Yaoyue also nodded in agreement when she overheard Zhuo Yalin's mutterings, her eyes filled with shock and excitement.

Although she had seen countless experts clashing in God's Domain's Professional League before, she had never seen players causing such devastation at Tier 3. This was, without a doubt, her first time.

Rather than a fight between Tier 3 players, it'd be more apt to call this a fight between two behemoths.

While everyone was in a state of shock, the dust clouds covering the battlefield also gradually dissipated, revealing two people staring off at each other. Unlike Shi Feng, though, Galaxy Past's HP was no longer in a pristine state. Instead, 10% of it was missing. Evidently, Galaxy Past had lost in his clash with Shi Feng.

"The Guild Leader lost?"

"How is this possible?! The Guild Leader even used his Berserk Skill already! How could he still lose?!"

The Star Alliance's experts were flabbergasted when they saw the state of Galaxy Past's HP, their minds unable to accept this reality.

With the combination of a Tier 3 Legacy Berserk Skill and an advanced combat technique, Galaxy Past should be able to exert as much power as a Level 100 Mythic monster with his attacks. Yet, even with such power, he still lost to a player geared in starter's equipment. Who could possibly believe this?

At this time, let alone the Star Alliance's members, even Mysterious Moon's members were stunned by this situation.

"Yaoyue, does this mean we won?" Zhuo Yalin asked, her eyes blinking in disbelief.

"It should be." Lin Yaoyue nodded stiffly as she looked at Shi Feng. She, too, found this outcome unbelievable.

This was Galaxy Past they were talking about!

Galaxy Past was a mighty expert standing at the top of God's Domain. He was considered top-tier even among Tier 5 experts. Yet, even after wearing the eight-piece Blood Dragon Set and wielding the Famed Saber Ice Roar, Galaxy Past had still lost. If news of this matter spread, it would certainly cause an uproar in the entire God's Domain.

"Black Flame, is it?" Looking at Shi Feng's cloaked figure, Galaxy Past asked in an excited voice, "With your strength, there is no way you would appear in a small place like the Miniature Ancient World. Moreover, out of all the experts I know of in God's Domain, I don't recall an expert like you. May I know if you are a person from that side?"

An expert with a Bronze Combat Technique capable of defeating him while using only starter's equipment couldn't be a nameless person in God's Domain. Yet, Galaxy Past had never heard of the name of Black Flame.

There was also no possibility of one of God's Domain's bigshots starting a sub-account. God's Domain didn't allow players to have two accounts, after all. There was also no way any of those bigshots would be willing to abandon their accounts and start all over again.

Thus, the only explanation left for Shi Feng's existence was that he was someone from that side!

"Someone from that side? What side?"

"What does the Guild Leader mean?"

The surrounding spectators grew confused when they heard Galaxy Past's words.

What did he mean by "someone from that side"?

When Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue heard Galaxy Past's words though, their expressions instantly changed as they turned to look at Shi Feng in shock and surprise.

"No way!"

"He's someone from that side?"

Ordinary experts in God's Domain and even the middle management of the various major powers would probably be confused if they heard Galaxy Past's words.

However, it was a different story for Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue, who were reserve executives of first-rate Guilds. Thanks to their status, they had the qualifications to touch upon information not privy to most ordinary powers in God's Domain.

Meanwhile, according to what they heard from their superiors, there wasn't just one world of God's Domain, but many instead. Moreover, these other versions of God's Domain were played by people from other planes of reality.

Take the latest expansion pack, for example. When everyone heard that a war between two worlds of God's Domain was going to be held, most people only assumed that the people from the other God's Domain were merely other people from the same reality. After all, Earth wasn't the sole living place for humans. Humans living on other planets might be playing God's Domain as well. Meanwhile, communication between planets was incredibly difficult, so it wasn't strange that they hadn't heard about humans on other planets playing God's Domain until now.

However, according to their understanding, the players from other versions of God's Domain weren't living in the same reality as them at all.

When Zhuo Yalin and Lin Yaoyue first learned of this information, both of them had found it to be unbelievable. They thought it was nothing more than fantasy. However, after their superiors showed them evidence, they came to understand that all of this was true. Moreover, they also came to understand that the virtual reality game known as God's Domain definitely wasn't as simple as everyone imagined it to be. Instead, it was a game that wagered the fate of humanity.

…

Chapter 2967: Alternate Ending 41 - Its Name Is Zero Wing

Chapter 41 – Its Name Is Zero Wing

"Yalin, should we inform Elder Heart now? If Black Flame is from that side, I'm afraid we won't have the qualifications to handle this matter," Lin Yaoyue said, reminding her friend, who was still in a daze, of the severity of the situation.

If the man known as Black Flame really came from that side, his value would be unimaginable. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that matters involving him were already outside their authority.

According to the information they got from Mysterious Moon, the overall standard of Outerworld players was generally stronger than the players in their God's Domain. In addition, these Outerworld players also surpassed them in terms of training efficiency by a large margin.

If they could join forces with an Outerworld power, they might be able to raise the strength of their Guild members by a large margin. It might even be possible to instantly elevate the Guild's rank by one whole level.

However, this still wasn't the most important point.

Rather than training methods, what was crucial to the various powers of their God's Domain was the Outerworld's material resources.

According to investigative reports, Outerworlds had many precious resources not available in their God's Domain. While these resources were deemed worthless by these Outerworlds, they would become incredibly valuable when put in their God's Domain. Some of these resources could even provide players with significant help in improving their personal strength.

Meanwhile, seeing how abnormally strong Black Flame was, there was no way he would be a nobody in the Outerworld he came from. He might even have a massive power backing him.

If this was the case, the person known as Black Flame was no different than a mountain of endless treasures to them. All forces in God's Domain would go crazy for him.

It should be known that even after the World Passage had opened, players still couldn't freely travel between the two linked worlds of God's Domain.

Setting aside the various travel restrictions, just the resistance put up by the local powers would become a huge limiting factor. After all, none of the two worlds' local powers would casually allow outsiders from entering their world and plundering the resources there. It was only natural that they would desperately fight to control the World Passage and protect their resources.

Seeing that Black Flame had managed to appear in the Miniature Ancient World despite this fact, it proved that Black Flame must have a secret path that allowed him to travel between different worlds of God's Domain. Meanwhile, the value of such a secret path went without saying.

However, Mysterious Moon wasn't the only Guild that had discovered this matter thus far. There was also the Star Alliance, a Guild which was stronger than Mysterious Moon. If they handled this situation poorly, they would become the sinners of Mysterious Moon.

"No wonder he is using starter's equipment even though he has such astonishing skills! So this is the reason why?" At this time, Zhuo Yalin also came back to her senses. When she remembered the scene when she first saw Shi Feng, she felt that she had finally strung things together. Then, she nodded and said, "You're right. Although we still can't be sure if Black Flame is someone from that side, Guild Leader Galaxy's insight

and experience make it unlikely that he will be wrong. I'll log off now and contact Elder Heart and the others. Before that, you must find a way to fight for this opportunity, Yaoyue!"

After saying so, Zhuo Yalin promptly logged out of the game, not daring to waste even a moment. In the meantime, Lin Yaoyue took a deep breath to calm her frantic heart. Then, she quickly walked up to Shi Feng.

…

Meanwhile, Shi Feng was a little surprised by Galaxy Past's inquiry. He didn't think Galaxy Past would mistake him for a player from another God's Domain.

However, it made sense after he thought about it.

A nameless expert wearing starter's equipment had defeated a highly celebrated apex expert in God's Domain. No matter how one thought about it, there was no way such a situation could happen. Unless, of course, this nameless expert didn't originate from this world.

After letting out a sigh, Shi Feng looked at Galaxy Past and said, "With the current situation, I doubt you'll believe me even if I deny it, right?"

"You jest. I'm sure an expert like you is a man of your word. Moreover, you don't need to lie to me, right?" Galaxy Past said, smiling. However, even though he spoke as if he would believe Shi Feng regardless of Shi Feng's answer, the confidence and determination in his eyes said otherwise.

Seeing the look of determination on Galaxy Past's face, Shi Feng helplessly nodded and said quietly, "Okay, I admit that I am not from this world."

It was pointless for Shi Feng to explain himself and clear up Galaxy Past's misunderstanding. Rather than waste his time on such a futile effort, he might as well keep up the misunderstanding and make the best of the situation.

Shi Feng was well aware that a solo player couldn't progress far in God's Domain. If a player wished to climb to great heights, they would need the support of an organization. Even he, a former Tier 6 Sword God, was no exception.

Originally, Shi Feng had planned to develop his own force after he had developed his strength and foundation a little more. Now, though, he could just skip this process.

Meanwhile, Lin Yaoyue, who had just walked over, shuddered upon seeing Shi Feng nodding.

It's actually true?

An inexplicable sense of excitement filled Lin Yaoyue as she looked at Shi Feng's cloaked figure. However, she maintained a calm expression on her face, pretending as if she found this matter to be insignificant.

"I knew you couldn't be bothered to lie to me," Galaxy Past said. He, too, grew a little excited after hearing Shi Feng's affirmation. "I haven't had time to introduce myself before. I am Galaxy Past, the former Guild Leader of the Star Alliance, a first-rate power in this God's Domain. May I know which Outerworld power you come from, Mr. Black Flame?"

"Zero Wing," Shi Feng said, memories of his previous life suddenly surfacing in his mind. Then, after reminiscing for a brief moment, he added, "It's a relatively idle power. However, it is also the strongest power in the God's Domain I come from."

When talking about Zero Wing, Shi Feng's words exuded the pride and confidence of a superior. The emotions in Shi Feng's voice were so vivid that Galaxy Past could even feel the influence Zero Wing held in the God's Domain Shi Feng originated from.

The strongest power?!

Meanwhile, after hearing Shi Feng's statement, both Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue were secretly shocked. At the same time, the enthusiasm in their hearts also cooled down a little.

Neither of them had thought that Shi Feng would have such a huge origin. Originally, they had wanted to fight for trading rights with Shi Feng by relying on the influence and strength of their respective first-rate Guilds. However, all of their previous thoughts had become a joke at this moment.

If a Guild could call itself the strongest power in a God's Domain, one could easily imagine how frightening the strength and influence it held was.

It should be known that even if the current Five Great Super Guilds banded together, they wouldn't dare to call themselves the strongest power in God's Domain. Yet, Shi Feng had spoken without hesitation. Through this, they could tell that Zero Wing's strength in Shi Feng's world was undisputed.

It was also unlikely that Shi Feng would lie to them. After all, experts were prideful creatures. It was especially true for experts of Shi Feng's caliber. In addition, they were well-versed at reading people thanks to their experiences. Meanwhile, they could tell that Shi Feng wasn't lying when he said he came from the strongest power in his God's Domain.

In that case, how could the strongest power of an entire God's Domain possibly put first-rate Guilds like the Star Alliance and Mysterious Moon in its eyes?

“I know you want to trade with me, or rather, you want to make deals with the power behind me.” Shi Feng smiled when he noticed the expressions of the two people before him turning a little ugly. “Unfortunately, the Guilds behind you do not have such qualifications. Even so, there’s no need for you to be discouraged. Although the Guilds behind you aren’t qualified to be equal trading partners, your Guilds have the chance to become an affiliated power. May I know if you two are interested?”

Chapter 2968: Alternate Ending 42 - Zero Wing’s Foundation?

Chapter 2968 Chapter 42 – Zero Wing’s Foundation?

“An affiliated power?”

Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue were stunned when they heard Shi Feng’s words. Then, complicated emotions appeared on their faces.

If the person saying these words to them wasn’t Shi Feng, the representative of Zero Wing, but a representative of some other superpower instead, their answers would’ve told this person to get lost without hesitation.

Although there were many first-rate Guilds in God’s Domain, it didn’t mean that they were weaklings. A typical first-rate Guild would have control over a hundred major cities or more. Top-tier first-rate Guilds would even have control over an entire medium-sized kingdom. Hence, first-rate Guilds were by no means pushovers. It was especially true for their two Guilds. They were confident that their respective Guilds could become a super-first-rate Guild and join the ranks of God’s Domain’s superpowers in the future.

At that time, apart from the Five Great Super Guilds, there would be no other existence that their two Guilds would be afraid of offending.

Thus, asking their two Guilds to become affiliated powers was nothing but a joke.

After pondering in silence for a moment, Lin Yaoyue took a deep breath and said in a neutral tone, “I’m afraid I do not have the authority to give you an answer right now, Mr. Black Flame. I will have to discuss your offer with my superiors first.”

“I’m afraid I will also have to discuss it over with my Guild’s current Guild Leader,” Galaxy Past said, nodding in agreement with Lin Yaoyue.

“Do you think that my condition is a little too brazen?” Shi Feng wasn’t surprised when he heard Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue rejecting his offer. Chuckling, he said, “Don’t be so quick to shoot down my offer. I understand the pride you have for your respective

Guilds. After all, a first-rate Guild is only one step away from joining the ranks of superpowers. I'm guessing that your respective Guilds aren't even afraid of ordinary superpowers right now, much less becoming an affiliated power to one."

Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue remained silent as they looked at Shi Feng, evidently agreeing with what Shi Feng had just said.

"Since you wish to consider, take your time doing so," Shi Feng said. "However, before that, I plan to show you Zero Wing's foundations. How about making a decision after that?"

"May I know how you plan to display it, Mr. Black Flame?" Galaxy Past asked curiously.

Lin Yaoyue also nodded her head, her eyes looking at Shi Feng with curiosity.

There was no way any of their Guilds would willingly become an affiliated power without something to convince them. Though, even if Shi Feng did show them Zero Wing's might, their two Guilds would most likely still reject his offer. After all, their two Guilds possessed great ambitions for the future. How could they possibly submit themselves to another power just for some small profits?

However, it'd be a lie if they said that they weren't curious about how powerful Outerworld powers were.

After thinking for a moment, Shi Feng said, "How about we raid this Team Dungeon together?"

"Raid this Team Dungeon? Does that mean you plan on having your Guild's other experts come over?" Galaxy Past's eyes brightened.

The strength of a power relied heavily on the number and quality of the experts it possessed. If he could use this opportunity to see the number and quality of experts Zero Wing possessed, he could make a rough guess of Zero Wing's strength.

"No, it'll be just me," Shi Feng said, shaking his head.

"Only one person?" Lin Yaoyue was stunned. She failed to understand Shi Feng's intentions. "How will you display Zero Wing's strength, then?"

A power's foundation couldn't be composed of just one expert. Even if a Guild had a Tier 6 God-ranked expert leading it, it would simply be evaluated as a top-tier first-rate Guild in God's Domain.

"I'll show it through our Mana Technique!" Shi Feng said with a faint smile.

"Mana Technique?" Lin Yaoyue grew even more confused.

Any expert at Tier 4 or above would come into contact with Mana Techniques. It was because Mana Techniques were a form of manipulating Mana, just like how combat techniques were a form of manipulating the physical body. Meanwhile, after reaching Tier 4, players would need to learn a lot about Mana usage since only by doing so could they display the power of Tier 4 Skills and Spells.

Hence, so long as players reached Tier 4, they would have to touch upon knowledge of this aspect even if they didn't want to. Meanwhile, Mana Techniques were the best tools for learning how to manipulate Mana.

However, while Mana Techniques might be rare in God's Domain, their rarity hadn't reached a point where they could be considered priceless. Even first-rate powers would have a few Mana Techniques in their possession, let alone superpowers. Thus, Mana Techniques couldn't be used to prove a Guild's strength.

"You'll understand once we reach the Boss," Shi Feng said, not bothering to explain himself. "What do you two think?"

"The Star Alliance has no problem with this arrangement," Galaxy Past said nonchalantly. Since he had already lost the challenge, the Star Alliance naturally wouldn't have anything to do with this Hell Mode Team Dungeon any longer. However, while he couldn't acquire the items inside the Team Dungeon, getting the opportunity to understand an Outerworld expert wasn't a bad idea, either. After all, the current powers of God's Domain had incredibly little information on Outerworld players.

"Mysterious Moon doesn't have any problem with this arrangement, either," Lin Yaoyue said, nodding.

"Good. We'll form a 1,000-man team and enter right away, then," Shi Feng said. Then, he sent a team invitation to Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue.

Meanwhile, neither Galaxy Past nor Lin Yaoyue had a problem with Shi Feng becoming the leader of the team. After all, they wouldn't have felt reconciled if they had let each other lead the team. Rather than have one of them lead the team and the other feeling unreconciled, they might as well let Shi Feng become the team leader.

After joining Shi Feng's team, Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue had their respective team disband and join Shi Feng's team. In less than ten minutes, a team of 1,000 top-tier experts was formed and ready to enter the Hell Mode Team Dungeon.

The inside of the Miniature Ancient World's Team Dungeons was completely different from that of the outside world's Team Dungeons. The inside of the Team Dungeon was so massive that it looked more like a Regional Dungeon instead. Moreover, not only were there Level 103 to Level 105 Great Lord ranked Demonic Beasts, but there were also plenty of Level 105 Grand Lord ranked Demonic Beasts leading these Great Lords.

Even the smallest group of monsters in the Team Dungeon had at least several thousand Great Lords and 50 Grand Lords, while some of the bigger groups had over a hundred Grand Lords and a Mythic ranked Demonic Beasts leading them.

Rather than a Dungeon raid, it felt more like they were fighting on a primordial battlefield instead. Moreover, these Demonic Beasts behaved more like soldiers than monsters. Not only did they move in unison, but they would also always fight in groups instead of alone. An ordinary Tier 3 expert team would stand no chance against these organized monsters.

However, faced against the elites of two first-rate Guilds, these Demonic Beasts were still a little lacking.

Even the weakest expert on the team was geared in a mix of Level 100 Dark-Gold and Epic Equipment. In addition, there were over a dozen Refinement Realm experts on the team plus Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past. Lin Yaoyue was a Great Mage who had reached the Flowing Water Realm. She was akin to a human-shaped cannon, and she could instantly cast Tier 3 AOE Spells one after another. As for Galaxy Past, he was a Domain Realm Berserker. Even when Mythic ranked Demonic Beasts tried to attack Lin Yaoyue and stop her rampage, none of them could get close to her because of Galaxy Past.

In less than five hours, Shi Feng and the others had already successfully arrived at the central castle inside the Team Dungeon.

“And here I thought this Hell Mode Team Dungeon was going to be challenging. It seems I overestimated it.”

“That’s not true. We already killed four Mythic monsters on our way here. These Mythic monsters could already be regarded as the Final Boss in other Dungeons. Moreover, you shouldn’t forget that our team consists of the core experts of two first-rate Guilds. Any other team would’ve gotten annihilated several times by now.”

“That’s right. Didn’t you see Guild Leader Galaxy stopping a Level 105 Mythic monster all by himself? I doubt you can find another expert with such strength in the Miniature Ancient World.”

Everyone was thrilled when they arrived in front of the ancient castle. It also didn’t look like they had just experienced a series of tough battles at all since none of them looked tired.

“This should be where the Legacy is located, right? Everyone’s already rested, so should we open the door now?” Lin Yaoyue asked Shi Feng when she saw that everyone was mostly rested.

Shi Feng had hardly ever fought on their way here. Apart from when he needed to protect the healers, he spent most of his time commanding the team.

Meanwhile, Lin Yaoyue had to admit that Shi Feng was an incredibly capable commander, his commands maximizing the team's combat power. However, even until now, she had yet to see the foundation Shi Feng had promised to display.

Now that they were about to fight the Final Boss, she couldn't help but wonder what the Mana Technique Shi Feng mentioned was all about.

"Alright, open it!" Shi Feng said as he stood up from the stone pedestal he sat on.

Upon hearing Shi Feng's command, the several dozen Berserkers on the team approached the massive stone doors that measured 30 meters in height. Then, they pushed against it with all their might, opening it slowly.

When a gap formed between the doors, an ancient aura promptly flooded out of the gap. At the same time, a vast courtyard with a dragon statue in the middle entered everyone's eyes. There were also divine runes engraved across the courtyard ground.

Meanwhile, as the doors gradually opened, not only did the runes on the ground light up as if awakened, but the dragon statue in the middle also started to tremble and crack. Then, under everyone's gaze, the statue exploded, and a real Dragon appeared in its place.

"A Tier 4 Bronze Dragon?!"

"How is this possible?!"

"Why would a Dragon appear in a Hell Mode Team Dungeon?!"

Everyone was stunned when they looked at the 80-meter-tall Bronze Dragon.

…

[Schwartold] (Dragon, Mythic)

Level 105

HP ? ? ? ? ? ?

…

Dragons were the personification of destruction in God's Domain. They were also the apex race of God's Domain. Even a Tier 3 Infant Dragon was more than capable of

destroying a city by themselves, while a Tier 4 Adult Dragon could plunge an entire kingdom into despair and possibly even annihilation…

“Let’s retreat quickly, Mr. Black Flame. A Tier 4 Dragon isn’t something current players can go up against,” Lin Yaoyue hurriedly suggested.

Even Tier 5 players would have a headache fighting a Tier 4 Dragon, let alone Tier 3 players like themselves. Unless they could get the help of a Tier 5 expert, only death would await them if they tried to challenge Schwartold.

“A Dragon? No, that’s not right!” After looking at the engravings on the ground, Shi Feng said, “While he might be a bona fide Tier 4 Dragon, he has already died for quite some time by the looks of it. His body is merely being controlled by the runes on the ground.”

“That should be the case.” Galaxy Past agreed with Shi Feng’s analysis. “If this Hell Mode Team Dungeon really requires players to fight against a Tier 4 Dragon, I doubt there is any team in the current Miniature Ancient World capable of raiding this Dungeon. Looking at the raid environment, I believe we are required to figure out a way to destroy the pillars with engravings located around the battlefield. If we do that, the Dragon will probably fall on its own.”

“That is true, but we have to face a Tier 4 Dragon as we destroy those pillars!” Lin Yaoyue said, feeling a little exasperated. Even if they had the strength to destroy the pillars, they had to survive the Dragon’s onslaught before they could do so. However, even if all of them combined their strength, they probably couldn’t survive even a hit from the Tier 4 Dragon…

“Indeed. If we cannot face the Dragon’s attacks, destroying those pillars will be nothing but a dream,” Galaxy Past said, nodding in agreement. “It seems our only option now is to retreat.”

“Let’s leave quickly, then. If the Dragon starts attacking us, none of us should think of leaving,” Lin Yaoyue hurriedly said.

“Hold on a second,” Shi Feng suddenly said. “Although we have to face a Tier 4 Dragon, we are not without a chance.”

“A chance?” Looking at Shi Feng in confusion, Lin Yaoyue asked, “What chance?”

Honestly, Lin Yaoyue felt reluctant to give up on the raid so easily. After all, this was one of the Miniature Ancient World’s Legacies they were talking about. If she could get her hands on it, she might be able to improve herself further. However, no matter how she looked at it, there was simply no way they could go up against a Tier 4 Dragon.

“I’m not sure if I can succeed, but I will only know after I try.”

After saying so, Shi Feng took a step forward, instantly entering Schwartold's area of influence. Immediately, the Bronze Dragon stood up from its resting position and swung one of its massive claws at Shi Feng.

"Is he crazy?" Lin Yaoyue was momentarily dumbfounded by this situation.

At this time, even Galaxy Past couldn't help but gape in shock at this scene. He didn't think that Shi Feng meant this when the other party said he would "try."

Shi Feng had just provoked a Tier 4 Dragon!

Although it is a little early, I can use this opportunity to test out the effects of this move, Shi Feng thought as he looked at the approaching claw that destabilized the surrounding space. Then, he unsheathed the Winter of Eternal Night, wielded it over his head with both hands, and activated the sword's Skill Radiant Night, which increased the rank of his attack by two.

Immediately afterward, Shi Feng swung down his sword against the approaching dragon claw.

First Sword, Lightshadow!

Chapter 2969: Alternate Ending 43 - One Sword to Shake the Ages

Chapter 43 – One Sword to Shake the Ages

When Shi Feng swung the Winter of Eternal Night, an illusory sword measuring over a dozen meters long suddenly appeared. Then, the illusory sword created a dark trail in the air as it descended toward the oncoming dragon claw, the constantly extending spatial tear making it seem as if the sky was being cleaved in half.

Boom!

Accompanied by a deafening boom, spatial cracks appeared all around the courtyard.

Immediately afterward, a shockwave spread across the courtyard, the shockwave so strong that everyone standing outside the courtyard's entrance had stumbled backward. Even Galaxy Past, a player as strong as a Tier 4 Mythic monster, had to take half a step back before he managed to stabilize his body…

Was he not serious during our previous fight?

Galaxy Past was shocked when he saw the state of the courtyard.

Although Galaxy Past dared not say that he was the strongest Tier 5 player before coming to the Miniature Ancient World, he still considered himself one of the top-ranking Tier 5 experts in God's Domain back then. Now that he had entered the Miniature Ancient World with the Blood Dragon Set and Famed Saber Ice Roar, he felt he should be an invincible existence here. Even if there was someone stronger than him, the gap in strength between them should be limited. An example would be how Shi Feng was only slightly stronger than him even after relying on a powerful Bronze Combat Technique.

However, what was up with this situation?

Right now, Shi Feng had not only shattered space with one move, but he had even forcibly stopped a Tier 4 Dragon's attack!

This was no longer at the level of just being "slightly" stronger. Shi Feng was already standing in a completely different dimension.

Is this the Mana Technique he spoke of? Lin Yaoyue was also dumbfounded by this scene.

She had seen experts using Mana Techniques before, and the power of these Mana Techniques went without saying. The boost in power a Mana Technique provided could practically rival a Tier 4 Berserk Skill. However, even the strongest Mana Technique she knew of could not let a Tier 3 player contend against a Tier 4 Dragon.

Dragons were existences regarded as invincible among opponents of the same tier. Even Domain Realm experts would need to have an advantage of at least one tier to go up against a Dragon of the same level. Meanwhile, experts capable of going up against Dragons of the same tier were regarded as legendary individuals in God's Domain.

When everyone was in shock, a figure flew out of the shattered space in the courtyard's center and landed around 20 yards away.

As expected of a Tier 4 Dragon. It still has such power even though it is already dead. Shi Feng revealed a bitter smile as he looked at his trembling hands and humming weapon. It seems this is the limit of this move.

Lightshadow was the first of three parts of the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique that the Heavenly Blue Saint Eliadi was known for. Even though Lightshadow was only the weakest out of the three parts, it still surpassed the standard of the Mana Techniques used by ordinary Tier 6 Gods. Not only did one require an extremely powerful physique to use Lightshadow, but one would also need an incredibly high Concentration standard.

Under normal circumstances, a Tier 3 player should be incapable of executing Lightshadow perfectly. However, thanks to his Legendary Mana Body and Winter of Eternal Night, Shi Feng managed to turn the impossible possible.

Unfortunately, even with the complete Lightshadow at his disposal, Shi Feng still didn't have enough strength to go up against a Tier 4 Dragon. After only one exchange, not only did he get sent flying, but he had also lost around one-third of his HP. In other words, he would be killed after receiving three more normal attacks from Schwartold.

Before Shi Feng could finish lamenting his weakness, Schwartold suddenly flapped its wings and soared into the air. Then, it raised its claw once more and started gathering Mana around it. Evidently, the Bronze Dragon planned to use a Skill or Spell this time instead of a normal attack…

"Not good! That's the Tier 4 Dragon Magic, Meteor!" Lin Yaoyue's complexion paled when she saw the magic arrays forming around Schwartold's claw.

Dragon Magic was a type of ancient magic that surpassed the magic found in modern God's Domain. Under the same tier, the power of Dragon Magic far surpassed that of ordinary magic. The cast time was also much shorter. Dragon Magic was one of the reasons that made Dragons invincible among opponents of the same tier.

Meanwhile, among Tier 4 Dragon Magic, Meteor was a large-scale destruction Spell capable of obliterating an area of several hundred yards in one hit…

"It's over… There's no way we can run away in time…"

"How can this be?!"

Everyone's expressions turned ugly when they looked at the Bronze Dragon in the air.

Dragon Magic of the destruction variety wasn't just capable of destroying physical objects. After the Spell's power reached a certain extent, it could even destroy souls, which also included the souls of players.

If they got hit by Schwartold's Meteor now, even if their souls didn't get erased, their souls would still enter a heavily injured state. They would most likely be prohibited from logging into God's Domain for at least half a month if that happened.

If they were still on the main continent, they wouldn't have minded losing half a month's worth of progress. However, now that everyone was desperately fighting for resources in the Miniature Ancient World, losing half a month's worth of progress would create an insurmountable gap between them and the experts of other Guilds.

At this time, even Galaxy Past couldn't help but smile bitterly at this situation.

He had originally come with the goal of spectating. He didn't think he would end up getting dragged into such a mess. This would become a huge loss for the Star Alliance.

However, when everyone was quietly waiting for death to claim them, Shi Feng suddenly shouted in the team chat, saying, "Guild Leader Galaxy, I'll pin down the Boss while you figure out a way to destroy those stone pillars!"

"Pin down the Boss? Didn't you try that already?"

Galaxy Past couldn't help but grow confused when he saw Shi Feng suddenly charging at the Bronze Dragon once more.

It was already a miracle that Shi Feng had managed to receive the Bronze Dragon's normal attack without dying previously. After all, Shi Feng was only geared in starter's equipment right now. There was no way Shi Feng could stand a chance against Tier 4 Dragon Magic.

It should be known that the legendary individuals who had managed to clash against Dragons of the same tier had done so while being fully geared in godly equipment. Had they repeated their feats using only Secret-Silver Equipment, they would've died ten times out of ten.

Not to mention, Shi Feng was currently one tier lower than the Tier 4 Bronze Dragon. Only death would await him if he tried to stop the Bronze Dragon's Tier 4 Dragon Magic with the move he used before.

"The move before might not work, but I still have another move I can try," Shi Feng said in a serious tone. "However, you need to move quickly. I won't be able to hold it down for very long."

He still has another move?

Galaxy Past was momentarily stunned. Then, just when he thought of dissuading Shi Feng, he saw Shi Feng leap into the air and stay suspended in mid-air…

"He's hovering?!"

"Isn't the flight ability only available at Tier 4?"

"Could it be a Tier 3 Skill or Spell?"

Everyone was once again shocked when they looked at Shi Feng hovering in the air.

"No, he's using his Mana Domain to fly! Moreover, It's a complete Mana Domain!" Galaxy Past also felt flabbergasted by this situation. "Is he really human? How can he already use a complete Mana Domain at Tier 3?"

An Epic Mana Body?! Does he have an Epic Mana Body?! Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but rub her eyes and wonder if she was dreaming when she saw Shi Feng flying.

Unlike ordinary expert players, she knew that players would need to fulfill one condition if they wished to use a complete Mana Domain at Tier 3, and that was to have an Epic Mana Body! Something that even Tier 6 God-ranked experts dreamed of obtaining!

Roar!

When everyone was in shock, Schwartold let loose an angry roar, seemingly dissatisfied with Shi Feng standing at the same height as him. In the blink of an eye, the magic arrays surrounding his claw finished forming, and he promptly smashed his claw down at Shi Feng.

"Come!"

Seeing the descending claw, Shi Feng raised the Winter of Eternal Night once more. This time, though, he got into a stance for a horizontal slash instead of a vertical slash. Immediately afterward, both the Mana in the courtyard and the Mana in the void started gathering around the Winter of Eternal Night, the speed at which Mana gathered dozens of times faster than that of Schwartold's Meteor. The Mana vortex that formed had even taken on physical properties already.

"Second Sword, Holy Devour!"

Shi Feng swung his sword, summoning a torrent of blinding flames that brightly illuminated the entire courtyard, the flames devouring even space itself as they made their way toward the oncoming dragon claw.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The collision between the torrent of flames and the dragon claw was akin to a collision between two meteors. Flames instantly flooded the entire courtyard, and the entire sky had transformed into an empty void!

Meanwhile, after the flames in the void vanished, the Bronze Dragon in mid-air could be seen pushed back by half a step from its original position. Several scales had also fallen off its claw, and dark golden blood could be seen flowing from its wounds…

Chapter 2970: Alternate Ending 44 - The Fifth Person?

Chapter 44 – The Fifth Person?

"The Dragon's injured!"

“He managed to injure a Tier 4 Dragon? Is he even human?”

Everyone gasped when they saw the dark golden blood flowing down from Schwartold’s claw, their minds having a hard time believing this situation.

Looking at Shi Feng suspended in mid-air, Lin Yaoyue couldn’t help but ask Galaxy Past, “If Black Flame can injure a Tier 4 Dragon at Tier 3, he should be on par with those legendary individuals. Right, Guild Leader Galaxy?”

“No, I’m afraid that even those legendary individuals are incapable of accomplishing such a feat,” Galaxy Past said, shaking his head after snapping out of his daze. “I think only those four are capable of doing something like this.”

Those regarded as legends in God’s Domain were God-ranked experts who had accomplished many miraculous feats and possessed astonishing battle records. However, Galaxy Past had never heard of anyone ever managing to injure a Tier 4 Dragon while they were only at Tier 3.

“Those four?”

When Lin Yaoyue heard Galaxy Past’s analysis, a deep sense of awe and yearning also appeared in her eyes.

If one were to try and decide who was the strongest among the many God-ranked experts in God’s Domain, it would only lead to an endless and inconclusive argument. However, if one were to point out which God-ranked experts shouldn’t be provoked at any costs, it would have to be those four God-ranked experts.

Unlike other God-ranked experts, those four were the real deal. They were existences capable of holding their ground against Tier 6 Gods all by themselves.

The strength of Tier 6 Gods was undisputed in God’s Domain.

Even creatures as strong as Dragons had no choice but to submit in front of Gods. This was because any random God possessed the strength to transcend tiers. They were not existences that ordinary Dragons could hope to match.

Meanwhile, it was also because of the existence of these four God-ranked experts that the Five Great Super Guilds wouldn’t dare to call themselves the strongest even if all five of them banded together. Only, this was a secret only known to a small number of people. Typically, only the executives of first-rate powers and superpowers would know about this secret. As for everyone else, they recognized the Five Great Super Guilds as the strongest powers in God’s Domain.

Now that Shi Feng had displayed strength on par with those four, Lin Yaoyue had no choice but to start reconsidering Shi Feng’s previous offer.

At this moment, though, Shi Feng wasn't faring as well as everyone thought as he faced the Bronze Dragon before him.

Sure enough, Holy Devour isn't something that can be used at Tier 3. I'll be drained of Concentration and Stamina if I use it a few more times, Shi Feng thought, a bitter smile appearing on his face as he looked at his trembling arm.

Originally, Shi Feng had only planned to display Lightshadow's effects to let Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue become aware of the existence of such a special Mana usage method. After all, there was a significant difference even among Mana Techniques.

In the case of the average Mana Technique, it could only increase a player's combat power to a certain extent and help players familiarize themselves with the basic principles of Mana. However, in the case of powerful Mana Techniques, not only could they allow players to transcend tiers, but they could also improve players' control over Mana drastically.

Meanwhile, even stronger Mana Techniques would be the ones created by Saints. Not only could these Mana Techniques allow players to thoroughly grasp the basic operating principles of Mana, but they could also grant players the opportunity to master a Law.

The Holy Annihilation Mana Technique was something the Heavenly Blue Saint had created. Mana Techniques of such caliber were extraordinarily rare even among the many worlds of God's Domain Shi Feng had visited during his previous life.

Meanwhile, so long as players perfectly mastered a Mana Technique, they could create countless copies of the technique's manual and share it with others, just like combat techniques. Only, achieving perfect mastery over a Mana Technique was very challenging. Even among Tier 6 God-ranked experts, few could achieve such a feat. However, as luck would have it, Shi Feng had perfectly mastered the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique. So, he could make as many copies of Holy Annihilation's manual as he wanted. This was also why he was confident in negotiating with the Star Alliance and Mysterious Moon.

However, Shi Feng felt that he had just incurred a huge loss.

Not only did he fail to let Lightshadow's effects shine, but he had even used Holy Devour, something that he shouldn't be using at Tier 3. To make matters worse, even after using Holy Devour, he had only managed to push back the Bronze Dragon and nothing more.

There isn't much time left. It seems I have no choice but to go for broke. After taking a look at Radiant Night's remaining duration, Shi Feng shouted in the team chat, "Guild Leader Galaxy! Ten seconds! I can only hold the Boss for ten seconds!"

Only ten? Galaxy Past was surprised when he heard Shi Feng's words. He didn't think that Shi Feng could only pin down the Bronze Dragon for such a short time. However, after thinking it over, he felt this was a reasonable outcome. After all, it was already unbelievable that Shi Feng could hold off a Tier 4 Dragon for ten seconds using only starter's equipment. Immediately, Galaxy Past responded, "Okay! Since that's the case, we'll go all out as well!"

"Destroying all pillars in ten seconds?! How is that even possible?!"

When Lin Yaoyue looked at the stone pillars located around the courtyard, she couldn't help but feel that the time Shi Feng had given them was too short.

There were three stone pillars in the courtyard, and every one of them had a magic barrier protecting them. Moreover, based on the structure of the barriers, she could tell that these barriers were created by Tier 4 defensive magic arrays. Attacks under Tier 4 would do little to no effect against them.

Moreover, even if their team could launch attacks at the Tier 4 standard, they still needed to deplete the Mana reserves of these barriers. In other words, they needed to overcome three Tier 4 defensive magic arrays in the short time of ten seconds.

It should be known that even the weakest Tier 4 defensive magic array would need over a hundred Tier 4 attacks to deplete.

Currently, Galaxy Past was the only person on the team capable of launching Tier 4 attacks. No matter how Lin Yaoyue looked at it, there was no way Galaxy Past could destroy three Tier 4 defensive magic arrays in ten seconds.

"Just leave it to us, little girl. Once we start charging for the pillars, all you need to do is dump as many AOE Spells on the pillars as you can," Galaxy Past said with a confident smile.

Lin Yaoyue grew even more confused after hearing Galaxy Past's words. She couldn't understand what the other party planned to do. However, she still nodded and said, "That won't be a problem. However, AOE Spells don't differentiate between friend and foe. Don't blame me if you get hurt."

"Don't worry. We've long since gotten used to such matters," Galaxy Past said nonchalantly. Then, he looked at the eight Refinement Realm experts behind him and said, "Alright, let's begin!"

Hearing Galaxy Past's words, the eight Refinement Realm experts from the Star Alliance smiled bitterly. Then, they each took out a blood-red crystal from their bags and started chanting an incantation.

As soon as the eight Refinement Realm experts were done chanting, blood-red magic arrays started appearing around Galaxy Past. Then, a massive amount of Mana flooded Galaxy Past's body, causing his aura to increase in intensity rapidly.

A battle array! Lin Yaoyue was dumbfounded when she saw this scene.

Battle arrays were incredibly rare in God's Domain as they allowed a group of players to share their Mana and increase their combat power significantly.

However, the various large Guilds treated battle arrays as their trump cards. No Guild would take out their battle array for use without an important reason. Even though she was a reserve executive of Mysterious Moon, she had never gotten the opportunity to personally see a battle array in action. After all, battle arrays were Consumables that would disappear after use. There was no way Guilds would use such precious items to raid a Dungeon.

Before Lin Yaoyue could recover her senses, Galaxy Past had already transformed into an afterimage as he dashed straight for the nearest stone pillar. His speed was so fast that even Tier 3 experts had a hard time catching him with their eyes.

"Roar!"

Meanwhile, the instant Galaxy Past started charging for one of the pillars, the Bronze Dragon in the air also let loose an angry roar. Evidently, Schwartold had realized Galaxy Past's intentions.

"Don't even think of getting away from me!"

However, Shi Feng naturally wouldn't allow Schwartold to interrupt Galaxy Past. Immediately, he sent another Holy Devour smashing into the Bronze Dragon.

Meanwhile, seeing the dazzling torrent of flames appearing once more, Schwartold hurriedly dismissed his thoughts of stopping Galaxy Past and swiped its tail at the flames. It dared not receive the full brunt of Shi Feng's attack with its body at all.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Subsequently, intense shockwaves shook the entire castle, and the space above the courtyard transformed into a dark void.

Good! I nearly thought I was a goner!

Galaxy Past breathed a deep sigh of relief when he saw Shi Feng successfully stopping the Bronze Dragon. Then, he promptly started brandishing his saber against the magic barrier in front of him.

One slash!

Two slashes!

Three slashes!

Four slashes!

Advanced Combat Technique, Sky Breaker!

Four energy blades converged into one before smashing into the magic barrier, the powerful attack instantly reducing the barrier's defensive properties by a large margin.

"Attack it quickly!" Galaxy Past hurriedly shouted upon seeing the magic barrier weakening.

Heeding Galaxy Past's command, Lin Yaoyue and the other magical class players, who had already finished chanting the incantation for a large-scale Combination Spell, promptly released their Spell at the weakened magic barrier.

Boom!

After just one hit, the weakened magic barrier started cracking slowly. Then, after this phenomenon continued for two seconds, the magic barrier disappeared, and the stone pillar it protected transformed into dust.

In the meantime, Galaxy Past had already arrived in front of the second stone pillar and executed another Sky Breaker against the magic barrier before him. Seeing this, Lin Yaoyue started double-casting without hesitation and bombarded the weakened magic barrier with a series of Spells.

Five seconds later, the second stone pillar also turned to dust.

"Despicable intruders! You have angered me!"

Along with the second pillar's destruction, Schwartold's anger also reached its peak. Immediately, he flapped his wings and soared higher into the sky, having no intention of getting entangled with Shi Feng any longer. Then, after putting a hundred yards between himself and Shi Feng, he opened his mouth.

As soon as the Bronze Dragon opened his mouth, time in the surrounding area had seemingly stopped for a moment. Then, all Mana within the area disappeared into the

Bronze Dragon's mouth, the absence of Mana causing everyone to feel uncomfortable and suffocated.

"Die!"

The Bronze Dragon let loose an angry roar. Then, a destructive beam of light that was as bright as the sun shot out of the Bronze Dragon's mouth.

"Not good! It's a Dragon Breath!"

"That's cheating! Why is his Dragon Breath's preparation time so short?!"

Everyone fell into despair when they saw the descending beam of light.

Dragon Breath was the strongest attack a Dragon was capable of using. It was stronger than even Dragon Magic. Meanwhile, the Dragon Breath used by a Tier 4 Dragon could instantly destroy an entire city. It simply wasn't something that a bunch of Tier 3 players could stop.

At this time, Shi Feng also wore a grave expression on his face. Immediately, he swung the Winter of Eternal Night horizontally and activated World of Frost.

Afterward, with Shi Feng as the center, the temperature within a 500-yard radius instantly plummeted. Then, nine massive frost swords appeared out of thin air, the presence of these swords causing the surrounding space to tremble.

"Go!"

With a pale complexion, Shi Feng manipulated the nine frost swords and executed Lightshadow with all nine of them.

"He fused a Mana Technique with a Skill?! How is this possible?!"

When Lin Yaoyue and the others saw Shi Feng using Lightshadow with all nine frost swords, they were so shocked that they had even forgotten about their fear of the oncoming Dragon Breath.

It was common knowledge that Mana Techniques were special means of manipulating Mana. In essence, Mana Techniques were the same as Skills and Spells. The only difference was that Mana Techniques did not rely on magic arrays to take form. Hence, it should be impossible to use Mana Techniques in conjunction with Skills and Spells. At most, players could Mana Techniques with Support Skills and Spells that buffed their combat performance indirectly.

Yet, now, Shi Feng was using Mana to manipulate Mana, achieving a true fusion between Mana Technique and Skill.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A series of explosions rang out in the sky as the frost swords clashed with the Dragon Breath one after another. Meanwhile, along with the destruction of each frost sword, the power of Schwartold's Dragon Breath also grew weaker and weaker. By the time the seventh frost sword had disappeared, Schwartold's Dragon Breath had also faded out of existence.

At the same time as Shi Feng successfully stopped the Dragon Breath, Galaxy Past and the others had also destroyed the last stone pillar, which, in turn, caused the Bronze Dragon in the sky to transform into dust with a reluctant expression…

Chapter 2971: Alternate Ending 45 - Dragon's Loot

Chapter 45 – Dragon's Loot

"We did it!"

"We won!"

Everyone cheered out loud when they saw the Bronze Dragon disappearing.

Although everyone present had raided many Hell Mode Team Dungeons in the past, this was undoubtedly the first time they raided one with a Tier 4 Dragon guarding it. Moreover, they had done so while still being at Tier 3 only. This was a feat that could go down in the annals of God's Domain.

While everyone was celebrating in joy and excitement, the sound of a system notification entered their ears.

…

System: Congratulations! You are the first team to have raided the Hell Mode Team Dungeon Sleeping Dragon's Castle. Hundred Flow City Reputation +100, Level +1, Legacy Skill Point +5.

…

"What abundant rewards! As expected of the Miniature Ancient World!"

"I can't believe it gave us a whole level. It would be great if we can get a few more of these rewards."

“One hundred City Reputation Points. With this many points, we can already start accepting City Quests from the Adventurer’s Association.”

Everyone was flabbergasted by the abundant First Clear reward. It was especially true for the Star Alliance’s members. This was a pleasant surprise to all of them.

Setting aside the EXP they gained, just the five Legacy Skill Points reward was already more than enough to make the time they spent here worthwhile.

In God’s Domain, players could only learn their respective classes’ Legacy Skills through spending Legacy Skill Points. However, obtaining Legacy Skill Points outside of the leveling up was incredibly difficult. Typically, only Epic Quests would award Legacy Skill Points. Even then, players could only get three to five points per quest.

For experts of their caliber, the value of Legacy Skill Points far surpassed that of top-tier weapons and equipment. Now that everyone on the team had received five Legacy Skill Points, it was as if everyone had just completed an Epic Quest. The First Clear reward was truly generous.

However, after a moment of excitement, everyone quickly had their attention drawn toward the rain of light that had appeared after the Bronze Dragon’s death.

When the bundles of light landed on the ground one after another, they transformed into glittering items and quickly formed a small mountain.

Eventually, when the rain of light ended and two stone tablets radiating a dark-purple glow appeared, both the Star Alliance’s and Mysterious Moon’s members couldn’t help but gulp.

“Crap! Are you kidding me?!”

“This is insane! Two Ancient Legacies! Moreover, both are Peak Legacies!”

“Mysterious Moon really lucked out this time! They might even get two apex combatants thanks to these Legacies!”

At this moment, even Galaxy Past, who was originally behaving indifferently toward the Bronze Dragon’s loot, couldn’t help but grow envious when he saw the two Peak Legacies hovering in the air.

If players wished to have a better future in God’s Domain, they would have to climb to higher tiers. Meanwhile, the best way to improve one’s tier was to obtain a hidden class.

While it was true that hidden classes tended to increase the difficulty of leveling up and getting promoted to higher tiers, the difficulty increase was negligible compared to the

boost in combat power and knowledge players could obtain. Players would still have a net positive gain after obtaining a hidden class.

According to the statistics players in God's Domain had made throughout the years, even a Basic Class Legacy could increase an expert player's chances of reaching Tier 4 by 10%, while an Advanced Legacy provided a 30% increase, and a Peak Legacy provided a 50% increase. In the case of Peak Legacies, they could even increase players' chances of reaching Tier 5 by roughly 10%.

While 10% might not seem like much, it should be known that Tier 4 experts would have to go to hell and back to even increase their chances of reaching Tier 5 by 1%. An increase of 10% would require a Tier 4 player to experience numerous fortuitous opportunities to obtain.

"We hit the jackpot! Two Peak Legacies! With this, Vice Commander Sky and Vice Commander Nightingale will have a chance at reaching Tier 5!"

"What do you mean they have a chance? The two vice commanders already had a huge chance at reaching Tier 5 originally. If they receive a Peak Legacy on top of that, it's almost guaranteed that they'll reach Tier 5!"

"If we gain two more Tier 5 experts, our Guild will instantly enter the ranks of top-tier first-rate Guilds!"

Mysterious Moon's members grew ecstatic as they looked at the two stone tablets floating in the air.

The strength of a Guild depended on the number of experts it possessed. In the case of first-rate Guilds, their strength was determined based on the number of Tier 5 experts they possessed. Meanwhile, if a first-rate Guild possessed ten Tier 5 experts, it would be categorized as a top-tier first-rate Guild. Of course, if a first-rate Guild had one Tier 6 God-ranked expert, it could similarly be categorized as such.

Previously, Mysterious Moon had always been stuck at just nine Tier 5 experts. Hence, it could never enter the ranks of top-tier first-rate Guilds. Now that Mysterious Moon had acquired two Peak Legacies, it was almost certain that Mysterious Moon would become a top-tier first-rate Guild in the future.

However, during the time Mysterious Moon's members were celebrating joyfully, Lin Yaoyue suddenly approached Shi Feng and took a deep breath, saying, "Mr. Black Flame, although you have previously told Nightingale that you don't need any Legacies, a Peak Legacy is far more valuable than the average Legacy. I believe you will need it as well. However, may I ask if you can let Mysterious Moon have both of them? Mysterious Moon is willing to pay you the appropriate price."

Upon hearing Lin Yaoyue's words, Mysterious Moon's members instantly fell silent. Then, they turned to look at Shi Feng, their hearts palpitating anxiously.

Peak Class Legacies possessed extraordinary value in God's Domain. When confronted with two Peak Legacies, even Super Guilds would break their promises without hesitation, let alone an Outerworld player power.

If the person they were dealing with was an ordinary expert, they wouldn't have bothered negotiating at all. They would've simply gone along with their previous agreement and taken the two Peak Legacies for themselves.

However, the person they currently faced was Shi Feng, an existence capable of contending against a Tier 4 Bronze Dragon at Tier 3. Shi Feng could decide their life and death with nothing more than a thought.

Not to mention, the Star Alliance was also present. So long as Shi Feng gave the word, the Star Alliance would probably be willing to work for him and split the loot with him so long as he gave the word.

What a smart little girl. No wonder Ol' Confused Heart has so many praises for her and the other girl. Galaxy Smile secretly revealed a bitter smile as he watched Lin Yaoyue calmly negotiating with Shi Feng.

If it weren't for Shi Feng's presence, Galaxy Past wouldn't be polite with Mysterious Moon at all.

As for their previous agreement, that was nothing but a joke!

In God's Domain, strength was everything!

Even Super Guilds would be tempted by the prospect of gaining two Tier 5 players, let alone first-rate Guilds like the Star Alliance.

However, unbeknownst to Galaxy Past, Lin Yaoyue wasn't as calm as she showed herself to be. On the contrary, her heart started beating rapidly in fear as soon as she finished speaking. She was very much afraid that Shi Feng would refuse her offer.

"You don't have to test me, Miss Clear Sky," Shi Feng said as he looked at Lin Yaoyue. Then, in a contemptuous tone, he continued, "A promise is a promise. It is just two Peak Legacies. Zero Wing isn't so desperate to renege on a promise for this bit of resources."

This bit of resources?

Lin Yaoyue was rendered speechless when she heard Shi Feng's contemptuous words. Even if Shi Feng was a legendary expert, she still felt that Shi Feng was being too boastful in his words.

At this time, even Galaxy Past, who was watching from nearby, was at a loss for words. A Peak Legacy was essentially a shortcut to reaching Tier 5. Even if Zero Wing was as powerful as Shi Feng said it was, there was no way it could ignore two Peak Legacies. After all, reaching Tier 6 was incredibly challenging in God's Domain. Luck and strength were both needed in abundance, and it was no longer a goal that could be reached simply by dumping a ton of resources. Hence, Tier 5 players were considered the main fighting force of the various superpowers.

"Don't believe me?" After taking a look at Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past, Shi Feng took out several Memory Crystals that could be bought from any NPC grocery store and said, "I believe you must've seen the Mana Technique I used before, right?"

Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past silently nodded in agreement. The sight of a Tier 3 player repulsing a Tier 4 Dragon without relying on external strength was something they could never forget even if they wanted to. Shi Feng's usage of Mana was simply brilliant.

Seeing the look of fascination on Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past's faces, Shi Feng fiddled with the Memory Crystals in his right hand and said slowly, "The complete guide to the Mana Technique you just saw is recorded inside these Memory Crystals."

Chapter 2972: Alternate Ending 46 - Zero Wing's Initial Establishment

Chapter 46 – Zero Wing's Initial Establishment

"The Mana Technique just now is recorded inside this Memory Crystal?"

As soon as Shi Feng finished speaking, Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past promptly turned their gazes toward the five Memory Crystals in Shi Feng's hand, their eyes filled with shock and burning desire.

The tier progression in God's Domain was brutal. The higher one reached, the more difficult it would be to make further progress. It was especially true for players seeking to reach Tier 5 and beyond. They would have to develop their physique and control over Mana to an extremely high standard.

Meanwhile, between Peak Legacies and Mana Techniques, Peak Legacies served mainly to improve a player's physique, whereas Mana Techniques served to improve a player's control over Mana. Both were essential for players seeking to ascend to higher tiers.

However, the Mana Technique Shi Feng had previously displayed was unprecedented. It wouldn't even be an overstatement to say that the Mana control he exhibited was at a divine level.

If they could master such a Mana Technique, let alone reaching Tier 5, even reaching Tier 6 might not be a problem. In comparison, a Peak Legacy's value paled significantly. After all, a Peak Legacy provided almost no help to players in getting promoted to Tier 6.

"These things should be enough to prove my point, right?" Shi Feng said, a faint smile appearing on his face as he looked at Lin Yaoyue's and Galaxy Past's expressions. "Just one copy of this Mana Technique should be worth four or five Peak Legacies, right?"

"Indeed," Galaxy Past said, nodding as he walked closer to Shi Feng and Lin Yaoyue. Then, with overflowing desire in his eyes, he continued, "It is just as you say, Mr. Black Flame. Let alone four or five Peak Legacies, the various superpowers will probably be willing to trade ten Peak Legacies for just one copy of this Mana Technique."

At the end of the day, a Peak Legacy could only be used to produce a Tier 5 expert. However, the Mana Technique in Shi Feng's possession could increase a player's chances of reaching Tier 6 significantly. Just this point alone was more than enough to cause all superpowers in God's Domain to go crazy for it. After all, the value of a Tier 6 God-ranked expert easily exceeded the total value of ten Tier 5 experts.

Although powers with only one Tier 6 God-ranked expert could only be considered a top-tier first-rate power, it would become a first-rate power that no superpower would dare to provoke. Meanwhile, if a power had two Tier 6 God-ranked experts, it would be considered a superpower regardless of the standard of its other members. This showed just how powerful Tier 6 God-ranked experts were.

"It seems I have indeed been ignorant, Mr. Black Flame," Lin Yaoyue said as she retracted her gaze from the Memory Crystals. Then, she looked at Shi Feng and tentatively asked, "May I know if you are willing to sell this Mana Technique, Mr. Black Flame?"

Compared to a Peak Legacy, Shi Feng's Mana Technique would be of much greater help to a magical class player like herself. If she could get her hands on one of those Memory Crystals, she would have a much easier time progressing on the path of becoming a Mage God.

"If you are willing to sell it, the Star Alliance will pay double of whatever Mysterious Moon offers, Mr. Black Flame!" Galaxy Past said without hesitation. He did not hide his desire for the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique at all.

"Guild Leader Galaxy, you…"

Lin Yaoyue grew anxious when she heard Galaxy Past's offer. Unlike Galaxy Past, the Star Alliance's former Guild Leader, she was only a reserve executive of Mysterious Moon. Meanwhile, her desire to obtain the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique was for her personal benefit. Mysterious Moon definitely wouldn't be willing to pay too high a price for her.

Seeing that the two people before him were about to break into an argument, Shi Feng promptly stored the Memory Crystals away and said, "You two don't need to argue over it. There is no way I can sell this thing."

"It's not for sale?"

Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue were visibly disappointed when they heard Shi Feng's words. However, they felt that it made sense after giving it some thought. Such a precious Mana Technique could be used as a Guild's foundation. How could Shi Feng possibly sell them?

It was true that Mana Techniques were similar to combat techniques in that they could be duplicated infinitely once a player had achieved perfect mastery over them. It was also true that players could benefit massively by selling these duplicates. However, by doing so, players would also be strengthening potential rivals and enemies. They would essentially be putting the cart before the horse.

"Although I won't be selling this Holy Annihilation Mana Technique, that doesn't mean you don't have a chance at obtaining it," Shi Feng said when he saw the crestfallen looks of Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past. "It simply depends on whether you are interested in my offer."

Hearing this, Galaxy Past hurriedly nodded and said, "Of course I am interested. May I know what your offer is, Mr. Black Flame?"

Before entering the Miniature Ancient World, Galaxy Past had been stuck at Tier 5 for many years. Now that there was a chance for him to reach Tier 6, he would be lying if he said he wasn't interested.

Meanwhile, Lin Yaoyue also silently nodded in response to Shi Feng's words. Although her circumstances differed from Galaxy Past, she was well aware of her limits. With her current talent, it'd be challenging for her to even reach Tier 5, let alone Tier 6. However, if she had the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique, she was certain she could reach Tier 5 at the very least.

"Become an outer member of Zero Wing, and you'll have the opportunity to learn the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique." Looking at the two people before him, Shi Feng proudly said, "Normally, you two wouldn't have any chances at joining Zero Wing. However, Zero Wing is looking to develop in this world, so it is indeed of talents and resources. While you two aren't particularly skilled, you still barely qualify."

After thinking about it, Galaxy Past asked, “Do you mean for us to abandon our current Guilds and join Zero Wing, Mr. Black Flame?”

Hearing this, Lin Yaoyue also grew a little hesitant. After all, abandoning Mysterious Moon to join an unknown Outerworld Power was simply too big of a risk.

“No.” Shaking his head, Shi Feng said, “I previously mentioned that Zero Wing is a rather idle power. It is especially true for outer members. There aren’t many restrictions in place for outer members. Becoming an outer member is more like joining an adventurer alliance than joining a Guild. Once you two join, you can do whatever you want so long as you don’t make an enemy out of Zero Wing. You can also complete orders or tasks issued by Zero Wing to earn points and exchange them for Zero Wing’s resources.”

In the past, after the sub-world he operated in gained access to the many worlds of God’s Domain, the bigshots of the various sub-worlds had used a similar method to form alliances with his sub-world’s various powers. Compared to taking over other sub-worlds, this was a much more feasible method for a power to gain access to the resources of other sub-worlds.

Now that the sub-world he resided in had yet to gain full access to the many sub-worlds, he could use this chance to lay a foundation for himself in advance.

“If that’s the case, I am willing to join,” Lin Yaoyue said without hesitation.

“I don’t have a problem with it, either,” Galaxy Past said, nodding.

The two of them definitely couldn’t give up their existing Guilds to join Zero Wing. However, it was a different story if Shi Feng was only having them join a casual organization as individuals. Such an arrangement was no different than players joining the Adventurer’s Association. Both sides would only take what they needed from each other. It wouldn’t affect their positions in their current Guilds.

“Good!” Shi Feng nodded slightly. Then, he took out two Magic Contracts he had prepared beforehand and handed them to Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past, saying, “Sign it if you two don’t have any problems with the contract.”

Magic Contracts were the highest degree of protection in God’s Domain. It was also the main means the sub-world alliances used to bind their members.

Once players signed a Magic Contract, it didn’t matter which sub-world they were in. So long as they went against the contract’s terms, the penalty stated on the contract would take effect immediately. Even Tier 6 God-ranked experts couldn’t escape the contract’s effects.

After receiving the Magic Contract, Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue gave the stated terms a read. The contract was relatively simple. It prohibited them from becoming enemies with Zero Wing and leaking its secrets to players outside the Guild. Of the two clauses, the second one would remain in effect even after they left or got dismissed from Zero Wing.

Meanwhile, they would be prohibited from logging into God's Domain forever if they break any of these conditions!

After reading the contract's content, Lin Yaoyue looked at Shi Feng and asked, "Mr. Black Flame, am I allowed to invite others to join after entering Zero Wing?"

Chapter 2973: Alternate Ending 47 - Zero Wing's Membership Slots

Chapter 47 – Zero Wing's Membership Slots

Upon hearing Lin Yaoyue's question, Galaxy Past couldn't help but turn his gaze to Shi Feng. He, too, was concerned about this issue.

While Galaxy Past might not know how strong Zero Wing was exactly, he had seen Shi Feng's prowess with his own two eyes.

One sword to shake a Dragon!

This was a frightening battle record that only four other people could accomplish in God's Domain. Meanwhile, every one of these four people was an existence the various Super Guilds feared.

Just this point alone was more than enough reason for him to join Zero Wing's alliance. Not to mention, there was even the benefit of being able to exchange for the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique.

If he could get a bunch of his companions to join Zero Wing, it would become a lot easier to accumulate contributions in Zero Wing.

"One!" Seeing the expectant gazes the two people were giving him, Shi Feng slowly said, "Each of you will have only one invitation slot. Moreover, the people you invite must be at the Refinement Realm at the very least. If the invited player wishes to have an invitation slot, they need to reach the Flowing Water Realm first.

"Depending on the combat standards of the invited players, you will also receive a corresponding amount of points. Zero Wing's points will follow the value of God's Domain's Coins, with one point equalling one Gold Coin. You will receive 1,000 points

for Refinement Realm experts, 3,000 points for Flowing Water Realm experts, and 10,000 points for Void Realm experts. If you manage to invite a Domain Realm expert, not only will you receive 50,000 points, but you will also receive an additional invitation slot. If you yourself reach the Domain Realm, you will also receive an additional invitation slot."

Originally, Shi Feng had planned to have Lin Yaoyue and Galaxy Past invite as many people as possible so that Zero Wing could grow strong quickly. However, rapid development would only lead to Zero Wing's early destruction with his current strength and resources. Moreover, after experiencing the world after the many sub-worlds of God's Domain gained free access to each other, he knew that numbers would only be important during the early phase. Later down the line, it was quality that mattered.

Hence, Shi Feng planned to raise his requirements this time and develop Zero Wing into a true alliance of experts. He would develop Zero Wing into an organization similar to Demon's Gate, an assassin organization feared by even the bigshots of the various sub-worlds.

Part of the reason why Demon's Gate was feared was because it had nine experts with the strength to solo kill Tier 6 Gods. However, what made the various bigshots truly fear Demon's Gate was when the organization had destroyed an entire sub-world. Back then, news of the matter had shaken the many sub-worlds, and Demon's Gate's existence instantly became taboo among the many sub-worlds. Nobody dared to offend Demon's Gate even at the slightest.

"One point equals one Gold Coin? That's a generous invitation bonus," Galaxy Past muttered in surprise. Then, in a disappointed tone, he continued, "But I'd rather have a smaller reward and more invitation slots instead…"

Lin Yaoyue also nodded slightly when she heard Galaxy Past's mutterings.

Receiving 1,000 Gold's worth of Zero Wing Points just for recruiting a Refinement Realm expert was certainly a generous reward. After all, at the current market rate, 1,000 Gold was worth 100,000 Credits. That was already enough money to cover an ordinary family's living expenses for a year. Not to mention, after the Miniature Ancient World was released, the price of Coins was continuously rising.

In the Miniature Ancient World, where using low-quality equipment was out of the question, players could get a relatively good Level 100 Epic Weapon with 1,000 Gold. That would increase an expert player's strength significantly.

However, for executives of first-rate Guilds like themselves, Zero Wing's invitation slots were much more important than the invitation rewards.

If there wasn't an invitation limit, they could invite many experts and companions to join them in completing Zero Wing's tasks and acquiring points. They would also have an

easier time communicating with their allies. After all, Zero Wing's contract explicitly prohibited them from sharing Zero Wing's secrets with outsiders.

Now that they could only invite one player each, they would have to carefully consider whom to use their invitation slot on. By their most conservative estimates, a Mana Technique as powerful as the Holy Annihilation Technique should be worth 50 million points at the very least. After all, a Peak Legacy typically sold for 10 million Gold on the main continent, which was already enough to empty the working capital of an ordinary first-rate Guild. Meanwhile, 50 million Gold was an astronomical sum that neither the Star Alliance nor Mysterious Moon possessed…

The only fortunate matter was that they could exchange for the Holy Annihilation Technique as soon as they had enough Zero Wing Points. In comparison, they wouldn't be able to purchase a Peak Legacy even if they had the money to do so.

"If you want to acquire more invitation slots, you will have to think of ways to improve yourselves," Shi Feng said, a faint smile appearing on his face when he saw the bitter faces on Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue. "Now that you've signed the contract, if you wish to acquire points, exchange for resources, or invite your companions into the Guild, you can do so at Hundred Flow City's Candlelight Hotel. However, I advise you to consider who you use your invitation slot on since points won't be so easy to come by. With that said, I will be taking my leave now."

After saying so, Shi Feng extended his arms in the direction of Schwartold's loot. Immediately afterward, three items radiating a purplish-golden hue flew into Shi Feng's hand.

At a glance, anyone could tell that these three items were extraordinary. Their value was most likely second to only the Peak Legacies dropped. However, nobody present had any qualms with Shi Feng claiming these three items. On the contrary, they felt that it was only right that he did so. After all, a God-ranked expert's service wasn't something one could normally buy with just three items from a Tier 4 Dragon's loot.

After obtaining the three items, Shi Feng took out a Return Scroll for Hundred Flow City and activated it, showing no intentions of staying for even a moment longer.

"He left already?" Lin Yaoyue couldn't help but feel a little disappointed when she saw Shi Feng disappearing from the Dungeon. She would benefit immensely if she could receive even a little bit of guidance from a God-ranked expert. The progress she could make wouldn't be something she could achieve with just hard work alone.

"Do you really think God-ranked experts have a lot of time on their hands?" Galaxy Past said, rolling his eyes at Lin Yaoyue. "Experts of their caliber have many things they need to consider and deal with. The volume of work they have on their plates is not something we can hope to imagine. The fact that a God-ranked expert is willing to

spend so much time talking to us can already be considered a rare opportunity, so stop being greedy. Right now, what you should be thinking of is who you are going to invite."

Thanks to his many interactions with Purple Eye, who was now a Tier 6 God-ranked expert, Galaxy Past knew exactly how busy a Tier 6 God-ranked expert was. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that even a second of their time was incredibly precious.

The reason was that players would get to touch upon some of the true secrets of God's Domain after reaching Tier 6. Meanwhile, the things they did and the considerations they had to make were no longer restricted to only the world they lived in. Instead, their focus was on a much wider world.

However, what Galaxy Past did not know was that Shi Feng's swift departure wasn't due to any of the reasons he assumed. Instead, Shi Feng had left because he had exhausted both his Stamina and Concentration after overusing Holy Devour, and he was in urgent need of rest.

Meanwhile, after hearing Galaxy Past's reminder, Lin Yaoyue quickly decided who she should invite.

Obtaining Zero Wing Points, is it? I should discuss it properly with Yalin.

Lin Yaoyue didn't intend on notifying the Guild regarding Zero Wing's invitation this time. Instead, she planned to tell only Zhuo Yalin and have her friend join Zero Wing secretly. After all, Shi Feng had only mentioned Zero Wing's matter to her and Galaxy Past. Everyone else on the team was excluded from the conversation.

Meanwhile, after all was said and done, Lin Yaoyue and Zhuo Yalin were only reserve executives in Mysterious Moon. Although they would receive priority for resources in the Guild, it didn't mean they would receive the best resources available.

Lin Yaoyue was certain that should she tell this matter to the Guild Leader or Elder Confused Heart, they would undoubtedly take her slot away. Once that happened, it would take ages before she could earn another slot to invite Zhuo Yalin into Zero Wing.

Subsequently, after the Star Alliance's and Mysterious Moon's members disbanded the team and left the Dungeon, Galaxy Past chose to log out of the game immediately.

This trip to the Miniature Ancient World wasn't a waste after all! If I have this Mana Technique, I'm sure my strength will rise to the next level! When Galaxy Past stepped out of his virtual gaming cabin and rewatched the footage he recorded of Shi Feng's fight with the Bronze Dragon, he couldn't help but grow ecstatic. Points! I need to get more points!

After rewatching Shi Feng's battle video a few times, Galaxy Past promptly called up his contact list on his quantum watch. Then, he scrolled to the very bottom of the list and

clicked on the name he had rarely ever contacted. Although fear briefly appeared in his eyes when he clicked on this name, he eventually chose to call this person still.

Since he could gain one additional slot by inviting a Domain Realm expert, it'd be a waste to invite anyone weaker!

"Galaxy Past? What's an old man like you calling me for?" the lithe figure that appeared above Galaxy Past's quantum watch said, her voice full of contempt. "I don't remember us being familiar with each other."

"It is true that we aren't familiar. However, Miss Soul, I have a proposition that you will definitely be interested in!" Galaxy Past said. Even when faced with the other party's arrogance, he did not get angry in the slightest. On the contrary, he met the other party's arrogance with a smile.

This was because the other party was Hidden Soul, one of the former commanders of the infamous Flower of Seven Sins!

Chapter 2974: Alternate Ending 48 - Ancient God's Blood

Chapter 48 – Ancient God's Blood

Hundred Flow City, Candlelight Hotel:

After exiting the Teleportation Hall, Shi Feng hurriedly made his way to the hotel and slumped down to the ground with a pale complexion.

Sure enough, it's still too much for me to use it repeatedly. I'll probably have to refrain from combat for the next two days. Shi Feng breathed out a deep sigh when he looked at his trembling hands under his cloak. At the same time, he also felt glad as he thought, Thankfully, they didn't notice anything. It'd be a huge embarrassment, otherwise.

The Holy Annihilation Mana Technique was powerful, but its flaws were also evident. It placed too huge of a burden on the user's Stamina and Concentration, and it simply wasn't something players could use at Tier 3. Even using it at Tier 4 was pushing the envelope a little.

Shi Feng might have behaved normally when he fought against Schwartold, even going as far as to use Holy Devour to repulse the Bronze Dragon, but that was entirely because of his Legendary Mana Body and the Winter of Eternal Night's heaven-defying Skill. Otherwise, even if he managed to use Holy Devour, he wouldn't have been able to injure the Bronze Dragon. Instead, he would get smacked to death like a fly. Moreover,

the burden Holy Devour placed on his body would've reached unimaginable levels, and it might have even injured his mind and soul.

If he hadn't achieved perfect mastery over the Holy Annihilation Technique long ago, the instant he executed his first Holy Devour, he would've probably lost consciousness already.

Even then, the few seconds he fought with the Bronze Dragon had nearly paralyzed him. His mind had also fallen into a weakened state, and he had only been holding on thanks to his strong willpower. In the end, he even had to go through the troublesome way of picking up his loot using his Mana Domain to protect his and Zero Wing's image.

Although I overexerted myself this time, judging by those two's reactions, they shouldn't doubt my words for the time being. When Shi Feng recalled the longing expressions Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue wore on their faces, a hint of expectation appeared in his eyes. Next, all I need to do is have them gather those items for me. Then, I'll be able to challenge the Godslayer's Legacy. So long as I acquire the Godslayer's complete Legacy, I'll have enough confidence to clash against those Outerworld bigshots once we gain access to the other sub-worlds.

The current sub-world he resided in was different from the sub-world he fought in during his previous life.

Back then, because he had become a Tier 6 Sword God very early on, he had propelled his sub-world's development significantly, allowing it to gain access to the greater world of God's Domain much sooner. Meanwhile, powers from other sub-worlds had nearly taken over their entire sub-world when that happened.

This was because, unlike their sub-world, the other sub-worlds had gained access to the Greater God's Domain much sooner than they did. The amount of time these Outerworld powers had to develop themselves was over ten times more than they did. The foundation these Outerworld powers had built for themselves was far superior to the powers of their sub-world. In a sense, their sub-world was akin to a baby competing against adults.

Fortunately, thanks to the suppression of the world's power, they were able to catch a breather and gradually reclaim their lost world. Meanwhile, this process had taken three years to accomplish…

Although the current sub-world he resided in had already been developing for ten years, it was merely a slightly bigger baby in the eyes of the other sub-worlds. It was still nothing but easy prey.

Hence, before this sub-world gained access to the Greater God's Domain, he needed to make sufficient preparations. Otherwise, let alone returning to his peak, even reaching Tier 6 would most likely become a dream.

This was because promotion to Tier 6 required a large amount of Seven Luminaries Crystals. Meanwhile, Seven Luminaries Crystals were a rare and precious commodity even in the Greater God's Domain. It was also one of the main factors limiting players from reaching Tier 6.

Shortly after Shi Feng entered the hotel and sat on the floor, a beautiful woman dressed in a black uniform approached him.

After giving Shi Feng a curious look, the NPC receptionist Blakeana asked, "You don't look so well, Owner. Should I call a Cleric here?"

"No need. I'll be fine after a little rest," Shi Feng said, shaking his head. "How many customers have visited the hotel while I was away?"

Now that God's Domain had been developing for ten years, the intelligence of NPCs was no different than that of players. The only thing that separated NPCs from players was their need to follow certain protocols. Because of the intelligence of NPCs, many players would even make friends with NPCs in God's Domain. Players were now treating God's Domain as a real world.

"A total of two people visited. They are currently staying in the basic guest rooms," Blakeana said as she handed Shi Feng a detailed list.

Shi Feng couldn't help but smile bitterly when he saw the list.

Originally, he thought that many players would come to rest here since the hotel was located near the Teleportation Hall. After all, not only could players get rid of the foreign energy in their bodies much more quickly by resting in a hotel, but they could also accumulate the Double EXP buff.

Yet, even after such a long time had passed, not one player had visited the hotel. The two customers the hotel welcomed were both NPCs…

"Should I get you a cup of water, Owner?" Blakeana asked with concern when she saw Shi Feng's complexion becoming paler.

"No, I'm fine." Shi Feng shook his head. It seems I won't be able to attract people here unless I make some sacrifices.

According to his initial estimates, now that the Miniature Ancient World had only opened recently, players were unlikely to skimp on hotel fees to facilitate their grinding process. Hence, the hotel business should be booming around this time. It should be especially so for a hotel close to the Teleportation Hall.

However, the Miniature Ancient World's players were much looser with their money than expected.

Rather than staying at a 1-star Hotel, players had chosen to rest in higher ranking Hotels instead…

The 30,000 Gold required to upgrade the Candlelight Hotel to 2-star status wasn't a problem for Shi Feng right now. He could instantly acquire it so long as he issued a few tasks to Galaxy Past and Lin Yaoyue. Although doing so would slightly affect Zero Wing's image, it was a necessary sacrifice.

However, while money might not be a problem, the 10,000 Popularity Points needed to reach 2-star status was a problem. If a hotel wanted to grow its popularity, players and NPCs would need to stay in it.

Afterward, Shi Feng had Blakeana help him to the hotel's core control room. Then, he had the receptionist help him buy 3,000 Magic Crystals and various magic materials from player merchants using his remaining Gold Coins, essentially bankrupting himself.

Shi Feng wasn't just a Tier 6 Sword God during his previous life. He was also a Grandmaster Magician.

Although he didn't have any magic array designs and couldn't construct complicated Grandmaster Magic Arrays by memory alone, so long as he had enough materials, constructing a Master Mana Gathering Magic Array still wasn't a problem for him.

After working continuously for three hours, Shi Feng looked at the magic array he drew in satisfaction.

With this magic array, luring players and NPCs shouldn't be a problem anymore.

The Ancient Magic Array Seven-star Magic World was one of the mainstream Master-ranked Mana Gathering Magic Arrays in the Greater God's Domain. Although it cost a hefty 600 Magic Crystals daily to maintain, it could increase the Mana density of the affected area by 50% and speed up the removal of foreign energy by 50%. In the Greater God's Domain, the Seven-star Magic World was one of the must-have magic arrays for housing.

After solving the hotel's customer problem, Shi Feng returned to his advanced guest room and activated its defensive magic array. Then, he carefully took out the three items he looted from the Bronze Dragon.

I didn't think I would see these things here. This Miniature Ancient World really is extraordinary. Shi Feng couldn't help but sigh ruefully as he looked at the three items before him.

Shi Feng had already seen through the identity of these three items when he picked them up with his Mana Domain. He was also incredibly familiar with these three items. They were a rare and highly demanded resource among the Outerworld powers.

Mana Protection Crystal!

The Mana Protection Crystal was one of the main reasons why Outerworld experts were as powerful as they were. This was because the Mana Protection Crystal's main purpose was to improve a player's Mana Body!

Indeed! It could improve a player's most fundamental Mana Body!

So long as these Mana Protection Crystals were refined using a magic array, it was possible to extract a few strands of an Ancient God's Blood from it. Meanwhile, these few strands of blood could be used to strengthen a player's Mana Body.

Of course, each player could only use one strand of Ancient God's Blood in their lifetime. Moreover, the blood could only strengthen a Mana Body up to the Basic Epic rank. Although the effects were significantly weaker than the Miniature Ancient World's Demon God's Blood, the Ancient God's Blood was still amazing nonetheless.

After all, once players constructed their Mana Body at Tier 3, they couldn't replace it or reconstruct it. Even players who managed to reach Tier 6 were no exception.

These crystals are quite large. I wonder how many strands of blood I can extract?

Afterward, Shi Feng started carving a magic array while observing the three Mana Protection Crystals hovering in mid-air, his eyes full of expectations.

…

Hundred Flow City, Teleportation Hall:

The main street outside the Teleportation Hall was crowded with players. After a day of grinding, many players had returned to the city, and all of them were discussing their harvests with great enthusiasm.

However, amidst the lively crowd, two cloaked players silently approached the Candlelight Hotel.

Of these two cloaked players, one was a man, and the other was a woman. Although the woman had concealed her appearance with her cloak, the cloak couldn't hide her stunning body. At a glance, one could tell that this woman was a breathtaking beauty, and many young men walking nearby couldn't help but turn to look at her.

"Is this the place you talked about?" the cloaked woman asked the middle-aged man beside her after taking a look at the Candlelight Hotel.

"It should be," the middle-aged man said, nodding.

“I hope you’re not lying to me! Otherwise, be prepared for the consequences!” the woman gave the middle-aged man a long look before pushing open the hotel’s doors and walking into the establishment.

…

TL Notes:

Greater God’s Domain is a term the author introduces in Chapter 71, but I am introducing it in advance as a replacement for “many/various worlds of God’s Domain.”

From my understanding of the term, Greater God’s Domain refers to the network of sub-worlds, not the main world of God’s Domain. I’m not sure if the main world is included in this network, though.

Chapter 2975: Alternate Ending 49 - Sin of Pride

Chapter 49 – Sin of Pride

After seeing the cloaked woman enter the Candlelight Hotel, the middle-aged man couldn’t help but grow worried as he looked at the ordinary-looking hotel before him.

Let’s hope Mr. Black Flame didn’t lie to me. Otherwise, this fierce woman will definitely turn the entire Star Alliance upside down… the middle-aged man prayed before following the cloaked woman into the hotel.

If Lin Yaoyue was present right now, she would definitely be greatly surprised. This was because the middle-aged man was none other than Galaxy Past, the Star Alliance’s former Guild Leader and a Tier 5 apex expert during his peak. Yet, as strong as he was, Galaxy Past was actually behaving timidly around a woman. It was simply unbelievable.

However, only Galaxy Past knew just how frightening the woman he brought was. She was someone even the various superpowers feared.

Hidden Soul!

Hidden Soul was a legendary Assassin in God’s Domain. At the same time, she was also one of the former commanders of the Flower of Seven Sins, God’s Domain’s strongest assassination organization.

A few years ago, Hidden Soul had killed even the Guild Leader of a Super Guild before. Back then, her achievement had shaken the entire God’s Domain and propelled her to become a legendary individual known by all.

Although Hidden Soul had never managed to reach Tier 6 all these years, she was undoubtedly one of the trickiest players to deal with under Tier 6. It was especially true when the battlefield was set in the wilderness. She would become a death god with the cover the wilderness afforded her.

In the past, one Tier 6 Berserker God had even publicly expressed that Hidden Soul had nearly assassinated him out in the wild. Hence, even though Hidden Soul was only a Tier 5 player, no Tier 6 God-ranked expert dared to underestimate her.

If not for the sake of obtaining Zero Wing Points and one additional invitation slot, Galaxy Past definitely wouldn't have sought the help of Hidden Soul.

While Galaxy Past was inwardly praying, he suddenly noticed Hidden Soul stop moving abruptly after entering the hotel.

Did something happen?!

Galaxy Past's heart thumped as he hurriedly stepped forward.

The instant Galaxy Past entered the Candlelight Hotel, he immediately felt his body brimming with energy and his mind becoming refreshed. At this moment, he even had the illusion that he had just woken up from a dream.

How can the Mana here be so dense?! Galaxy Past was filled with disbelief when he sensed the near-misty state of the Mana in the air.

Mana was the foundation of everything in God's Domain.

It was true that the Miniature Ancient World's environment rivaled that of ancient times, and the density of the ambient Mana here far surpassed that of the main continent. Meanwhile, this Mana density would be further amplified under the magic arrays of hotels.

However, compared to the environment found in other hotels, the environment in the Candlelight Hotel was on a whole other level. Specifically, there was a qualitative difference between the Mana in the Candlelight Hotel and the Mana in other hotels.

If players trained in such a Mana-rich environment, it would help significantly in improving their control over Mana.

"Not only is the Mana here dense, but it is also very stable. I can sense the operation of the magical elements much more clearly here," Hidden Soul commented, opening her eyes after carefully analyzing the Mana around her. "Even those Super Guilds will have a hard time letting an ordinary hotel gain such a Mana-rich environment. It seems you didn't lie to me."

“Of course. You’ve seen that battle video for yourself. You should know as well as I do that such an expert has never been seen in our God’s Domain,” Galaxy Past said with a hint of pride.

“Indeed. Out of the experts I know, none of them resemble him. The attack he used to injure the Bronze Dragon is especially something. Out of everyone in God’s Domain, only those four could probably accomplish a similar feat. But there is no way those four would be so free as to come to this place,” Hidden Soul said, nodding. However, she still held a skeptical attitude as she added, “But I still don’t think that person and the Zero Wing that you spoke of can help me reach Tier 6.”

Unlike Galaxy Past, Hidden Soul used to be the commander of the Flower of Seven Sins’ Sin of Pride. She had free access to the Flower of Seven Sins’ information network, which was only slightly inferior to the Secret Pavilion’s information network. She even had the fortune of visiting other God’s Domains linked to their God’s Domain. Thus, the things she knew of far exceeded that of Galaxy Past.

The other God’s Domains she visited were much stronger than their God’s Domain. Yet, even the strongest powers in these God’s Domains didn’t have the foundation necessary to help her reach Tier 6.

This was because the cause of her inability to reach Tier 6 was no longer related to her combat standard.

Her combat standard had long since surpassed many Tier 6 God-ranked experts. The standard of her Mana control was even top-tier among Tier 6 God-ranked experts. Even if she were to fight Shi Feng, someone capable of butting heads with a Tier 4 Bronze Dragon, she was confident she could hold her ground and potentially kill him even. After all, combat with monsters was completely different from combat with other players.

Seeing Hidden Soul’s confidence, Galaxy Past’s confidence also started wavering a little. Even so, he still firmly said, “I understand, but isn’t that why I called you here to verify it personally?”

Galaxy Past didn’t know exactly how strong the Guild known as Zero Wing was. However, judging by the strength Shi Feng had displayed thus far, Zero Wing was definitely stronger than the current Five Great Super Guilds. After all, Zero Wing could afford to let a God-ranked expert like Shi Feng come to the Miniature Ancient World to restart his progress. This point alone was more than enough to prove Zero Wing’s strength.

If a Guild wasn’t overflowing with Tier 6 God-ranked experts, there’d be no way it would dare let a Tier 6 God-ranked expert retrain his account.

Since Zero Wing had so many Tier 6 God-ranked experts, it shouldn't be difficult to help Hidden Soul, whose combat standards surpassed ordinary Tier 6 God-ranked experts, reach Tier 6.

Amidst the conversation between Hidden Soul and Galaxy Past, Blakeana approached the two and asked, "Welcome to the Candlelight Hotel. May I know if you two need any help?"

"Hello, we wish to meet with Mr. Black Flame. May I know if he is in?" Galaxy Past asked, getting straight to the point.

"Alright, please wait for a moment. I will notify the owner of your request," Blakeana said, nodding before contacting Shi Feng.

…

Second-floor advanced room:

After refining the Mana Protection Crystals for ten minutes, the three crystals gradually disintegrated in the magic array Shi Feng drew and revealed several strands of purple-gold blood. Then, as soon as these strands of blood were freed from their containers, they started rapidly absorbing the rich Mana in the room, depleting the room of Mana in just three seconds.

Meanwhile, after absorbing all that Mana, the purple-gold blood radiated an ancient Divine Might that filled the entire room.

Success! Shi Feng grew excited when he looked at the strands of purple-gold blood hovering and flowing before him. I can't believe I managed to extract twelve strands of Ancient God's Blood from just three crystals. Those Outerworld powers will probably die from envy if they learn of this.

While Mana Protection Crystals could be found in the Greater God's Domain, every crystal would involve a struggle between a group of Tier 6 God-ranked experts. Some Tier 6 God-ranked experts even sustained severe injuries during these struggles and required astronomical amounts of resources to recover. Hence, one could easily imagine the value of the Mana Protection Crystal.

Meanwhile, Mana Protection Crystals typically yielded only two strands of Ancient God's Blood, with larger ones yielding three strands at most.

Yet, Shi Feng had extracted four strands of blood from each Mana Protection Crystal, netting himself twelve strands in total.

Meanwhile, shortly after Shi Feng finished extracting the Ancient God's Blood, he suddenly received a call from Blakeana.

“Owner, two people have come to the hotel asking to meet you. They are a man and a woman. Do you want to meet them?” Blakeana asked.

“A man and a woman?” Shi Feng quickly stored the Ancient God’s Blood away after hearing this. Then, he said, “Bring them here, then.”

Shortly afterward, Blakeana knocked on the room’s door.

“I’ve brought them here, Owner,” Blakeana said from outside the door.

“You can head back to work. Have them enter on their own,” Shi Feng said casually as he tidied up the Magic Crystal dust and remnant magic materials on the floor.

After hearing Shi Feng’s words, Blakeana bowed slightly to Galaxy Past and Hidden Soul before returning downstairs by herself.

You want us to enter on our own? Let’s see if you are as powerful as Galaxy Past says you are, then!

Hidden Soul smirked and unsheathed the tattered short sword she carried on her back when she heard Shi Feng’s words. Immediately. Then, she abruptly opened the door and dashed inside, leaving behind an afterimage.

Chapter 2976: Alternate Ending 50 - Frightening Zero Wing

Chapter 50 – Frightening Zero Wing

“Stop! Soul!”

Galaxy Past panicked when he saw Hidden Soul dashing into the room with her short sword drawn. Although he had long since known that Hidden Soul was a crazy woman, he didn’t think that she would try to test Shi Feng’s strength as soon as they met.

Maniac!

Hidden Soul was a true maniac!

However, ignoring Galaxy Past’s words, Hidden Soul promptly vanished from Galaxy Past’s vision and perception. The standard of her footwork and body technique were leagues ahead of Zhuo Yalin’s.

It’s over…

Galaxy Past fell into despair when he saw Hidden Soul vanishing. Originally, he had wanted to rely on Hidden Soul to help him earn points at a quicker rate. Yet, now, Hidden Soul had ended up trying to assassinate Shi Feng. There was no way he could salvage the situation now.

Hidden Soul was labeled as a death god in God's Domain because she could kill almost anyone within ten steps of her. Even Tier 6 God-ranked experts were at risk of death if they weren't careful.

It should be known that there was a gigantic gap in Basic Attributes between Tier 5 and Tier 6 players. So, it was almost impossible for a Tier 5 player to assassinate a Tier 6 player.

Although Hidden Soul had regressed to Tier 3 now, even Tier 4 experts were probably at risk of dying at her blade, let alone Tier 3 experts…

Just when Galaxy Past thought that he had ruined his partnership with Zero Wing, he suddenly heard a loud boom coming from inside the room. It sounded like something crashing to the ground. Upon hearing this sound, he hurriedly entered the room with a worried heart.

However, as soon as Galaxy Past entered the room, he was instantly dumbfounded.

How is this possible?!

Currently, inside the spacious living room, Galaxy Past saw Shi Feng quietly sitting on the living room sofa while Hidden Soul's body lay paralyzed on the living room carpet. At a glance, it looked like something heavy was pressing down on Hidden Soul's body, and no matter how much she struggled, she couldn't break free from her current state…

This outcome far exceeded Galaxy Past's expectations, and his mind had difficulty processing this situation.

In a situation where both Hidden Soul and Shi Feng were at Tier 3, not only did Hidden Soul fail to assassinate Shi Feng, but judging by the current situation, it would seem that she didn't even manage to lay a finger on Shi Feng…

However, after observing this scene for less than half a second, Galaxy Past suddenly felt an unbearably heavy pressure acting on his body, causing him to instantly collapse to the ground. At the same time, he also felt his mind being assaulted by a frighteningly powerful mental attack.

Divine Might?!

Galaxy Past grew even more shocked after falling to the ground.

As a Tier 5 player, he would often come into contact with items belonging to Gods. Hence, Divine Might was something he was incredibly familiar with.

Yet, the Divine Might he was familiar with felt incredibly foreign right now.

Divine Might was usually used to refer to the mental deterrence created by Gods. It was something unique to Tier 6 Gods, Tier 6 God-ranked experts, and possessions of Gods.

Meanwhile, the Divine Might that covered the room right now was so terrifyingly powerful that he felt as if a true Tier 6 God was standing before him.

Such frightening Divine Might simply wasn't something Tier 3 players could resist. The only thing they could do in this situation was to submit. Even Hidden Soul, someone who had assassinated Tier 6 God-ranked experts before, was no exception.

Yet, despite being enveloped by this same Divine Might, Shi Feng remained seated on the sofa nonchalantly, his behavior making it seem as if the Divine Might in the room did not exist at all…

"Oh, right, I forgot that the Divine Might in this room hasn't fully dissipated yet." Shi Feng was a little surprised when he saw the two people collapsed on the ground before him. Then, he quickly snapped out of his daze and apologized, "Sorry. I was handling something just now. I think it'll be a while longer before this Divine Might disappears completely."

It was indeed tough for players to resist Divine Might before reaching Tier 5 or higher. Not to mention, the Divine Might the Mana Protection Crystals radiated belonged to that of Ancient Gods.

It was also because of this reason that unless one could resist an Ancient God's Divine Might, one couldn't even extract the Ancient God's Blood stored inside Mana Protection Crystals.

Meanwhile, there existed mental techniques for players in God's Domain to resist things such as Divine Might. Only, such mental techniques weren't commonly seen in God's Domain. However, once this God's Domain gained access to the Greater God's Domain, learning such mental techniques would become a basic requirement.

He was handling something?

Galaxy Past suddenly felt his mind freezing. He couldn't even begin to imagine what item Shi Feng was handling to fill this room with such frightening Divine Might.

However, after some time had passed, the Divine Might in the room had gradually disappeared, just like Shi Feng said it would. Meanwhile, Hidden Soul had also stood up, her eyes filled with fighting spirit and wariness as she looked at Shi Feng.

“Hidden Soul, stop messing around!” Galaxy Past, who was still stuck on the ground, shouted hurriedly when he noticed Hidden Soul’s expression.

“Hidden Soul? Sin of Pride?”

Shi Feng was a little surprised when he looked at the woman standing before him.

He was well acquainted with Hidden Soul during his previous life. He had even teamed up with the other party for an expedition before.

However, it was precisely because of his familiarity with Hidden Soul that he found it hard to believe that the cloaked woman before him was the same Hidden Soul he knew of.

Although Hidden Soul’s impressive body remained the same, the aura she currently radiated felt completely different.

During his previous life, the Hidden Soul he knew of was an outstanding woman with individual strength so strong that she could fight Divine Heart Carbet, one of Demon’s Gate’s Nine Great Experts, to a standstill. Yet, now, the current Hidden Soul felt like a crazed, hungry wolf, her body radiating a cold and violent aura.

“That’s right! I’m the former Sin of Pride, Hidden Soul!” Hidden Soul did not refute Shi Feng’s words. However, when she mentioned the words “Sin of Pride,” a hint of bitterness briefly appeared on her face. Then, she quickly reverted to her normal state, a hint of fear subconsciously appearing in her eyes. “I was skeptical when Galaxy Past told me you were powerful before. After all, resisting a Dragon’s attack only proves that your attacks are strong. It is an entirely different matter for combat standards.”

Unlike Galaxy Past, who had only come across Divine Might radiated by items belonging to Gods, she had fought actual Tier 6 Gods before. So, she knew what a Tier 6 God’s Divine Might felt like. Hence, she knew that the Divine Might she just experienced didn’t come from a Tier 6 God, but a much more ancient and powerful being instead.

Faced with such a powerful Divine Might, even a Half-step Tier 6 God-ranked expert like herself was rendered powerless. Yet, Shi Feng had behaved nonchalantly while subjected to this same Divine Might. If she hadn’t personally witnessed this scene for herself, she wouldn’t have believed it.

“Now that you’ve seen me in person, what do you think of my combat standard?” Shi Feng asked with a smile.

“You are very strong!” Hidden Soul readily admitted. “At the very least, your combat standard ranks within the top ten of the people I know.”

“Top ten?” Shi Feng wasn’t particularly surprised by Hidden Soul’s appraisal. Then, he asked, “So, may I know the purpose of your visit?”

“To join Zero Wing. Honestly, I’ve been on the fence on this matter originally, which is why I decided to come here in person to see if Zero Wing can help me. But after seeing you, I think the likelihood of that happening is low,” Hidden Soul bluntly stated. “I’ve seen several experts of your caliber in other God’s Domains, but none of the powers backing them can help me reach Tier 6.”

The strength of an expert could reflect the foundation of the power they belonged to. This was also why she wanted to test Shi Feng by launching a sneak attack on him.

However, while Shi Feng had displayed extraordinary Concentration standard and willpower, his combat standard wasn’t any better than the monsters she had come across. At most, he was on par with them.

“So, does this mean you don’t plan on joining Zero Wing?” Shi Feng asked as he looked at Hidden Soul.

“That’s right.” Hidden Soul nodded.

Upon hearing Hidden Soul’s response, Galaxy Past, still stuck lying on the floor, immediately grew nervous. If Hidden Soul refused to join Zero Wing, it’d be tough for him to find another Domain Realm expert. After all, he couldn’t randomly invite any Domain Realm expert he knew since he needed to take the Star Alliance’s benefit into account. In Hidden Soul’s case, she could already be considered an independent player. Even if she joined Zero Wing, it wouldn’t disadvantage the Star Alliance in any way.

However, just when Hidden Soul was about to leave, Shi Feng suddenly smiled and said, “If you were to ask for anything else in this God’s Domain, Zero Wing might have trouble fulfilling your request. However, if your request is only to reach Tier 6, Zero Wing can help you with that.”

“Is what you say true?” Hidden Soul couldn’t help but turn to Shi Feng, her eyes burning with passion.

Honestly, she was already in despair over trying to reach Tier 6. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have come to the Miniature Ancient World seeking an opportunity.

“Of course.” While scrutinizing Hidden Soul’s expression, Shi Feng said, “There are two main conditions players need to fulfill if they wish to reach Tier 6. The first condition is to have sufficient control and understanding over Mana. The second condition is to have Concentration at the Tier 6 standard. You have clearly fulfilled the first condition already, so the reason why you’ve failed to reach Tier 6 thus far is because of your lacking Concentration.

“Meanwhile, the reason why your Concentration has failed to reach the Tier 6 standard is also simple. A strong body requires a strong mind. Likewise, a strong mind requires a strong body. I can see that your Mana Body is at the Peak Gold standard, and its Completion Rate is also very high. Normally, you should’ve long since reached Tier 6. Yet, the fact that you haven’t reached it shows that your mental state is incredibly unstable, so you need an even stronger body to compensate for it.”

“What you say is true. It is also the reason why I came to the Miniature Ancient World.” Hidden Soul was not at all fazed by Shi Feng’s words. After all, these were all things she had long since known about. “I’ve already tried challenging the Colosseum, but my limit is the Peak Gold standard. My Completion Rate is also at 100%. I can’t make any further progress unless I can obtain a God Legacy. However, the rarity of God Legacies goes without saying. Even if someone manages to obtain one, there is no way they will sell it to me. Does Zero Wing have God Legacies available?”

“God Legacies?” Hearing Hidden Soul’s question, Shi Feng thought of a few God Legacies that should be undiscovered yet as of now. Then, he shook his head and said, “We do have a few, but as you’ve said, they are incredibly valuable. They are not things an outer member should think of obtaining.”

Zero Wing has God Legacies?

Galaxy Past couldn’t help but lift his head and look at Shi Feng upon hearing Shi Feng’s words. If Zero Wing had God Legacies available for exchange, then Zero Wing’s strength was far more frightening than he initially thought.

“They’re available for exchange?”

At this moment, even Hidden Soul was a little stunned. She could tell that Shi Feng wasn’t boasting or lying through his tone and facial expression. In that case, how strong must a Guild be to have the leeway to offer God Legacies for exchange?

“You shouldn’t go thinking about those things right now,” Shi Feng said, chuckling when he noticed Hidden Soul’s fiery gaze. “I’ve already said that they’re not things an outer member can obtain. You can only use other methods if you wish to reach Tier 6.”

“Other methods?” Hidden Soul grew curious.

“That’s right. While a God Legacy is indeed your best option, it isn’t irreplaceable,” Shi Feng said, smiling. Then, he took out a strand of Ancient God’s Blood from his bag and said, “Ancient God’s Blood, an item that can push your Mana Body to the next level!”

Chapter 2977: Alternate Ending 51 - Zero Wing's Outer Member

Chapter 51 – Zero Wing's Outer Member

Ancient God's Blood?! Am I dreaming?!

Galaxy Past's eyes were filled with disbelief as he looked at the strand of Ancient God's Blood stored in the crystal vial in Shi Feng's hand.

In the current era where Gods had gone into seclusion, it was incredibly rare to come across even the possession of normal Gods. Meanwhile, Ancient Gods were the most ancient existences among Gods, and the possessions of Ancient Gods were incredibly rare even during the ancient era, let alone the modern era. It was especially true for an Ancient God's precious blood.

At this time, even the knowledgeable Hidden Soul was shocked and confused by the strand of Ancient God's Blood before her.

Compared to Galaxy Past, Hidden Soul had a much more extensive information network in God's Domain. Hence, she knew that there were only a few Ancient God's possessions that had been found in the current God's Domain. She also knew the identity of these items, but none of them was as precious as the Ancient God's Blood. Even in the other God's Domains she visited, she had never heard of anything like the Ancient God's Blood.

However, just when Hidden Soul and Galaxy Past were about to ask about the Ancient God's Blood's authenticity, a terrifying Divine Might suddenly descended upon the room once more. Immediately, both Hidden Soul and Galaxy Past fell flat to the floor again, neither of them able to put up any resistance…

Meanwhile, the origin of this Divine Might was none other than the strand of purple-gold blood inside the crystal vial.

Seeing the two people before him falling to the floor once more, Shi Feng returned the Ancient God's Blood into his bag and said, "You've experienced the Divine Might this thing radiates for yourself now. Meanwhile, its effects are what I just told you. It can strengthen a player's Mana Body once, but to what extent depends on the player using it. At most, it can strengthen a Mana Body up to the Epic rank."

"This thing, no, this Ancient God's Blood…" After struggling to stand up again, Hidden Soul asked Shi Feng, "Can Zero Wing's outer members exchange for it?"

Hearing Hidden Soul's question, Galaxy Past, who remained lying on the floor, perked up his ears in interest. After all, he'd be lying if he said he wasn't interested in obtaining an Epic Mana Body. Otherwise, he wouldn't have abandoned his original level and achievements to restart his progress in the Miniature Ancient World.

"Yes," Shi Feng said, smiling when he saw Hidden Soul's interest toward the Ancient God's Blood. "Are you interested in joining Zero Wing now?"

During Shi Feng's previous life, Hidden Soul was one of the Flower of Seven Sins' seven commanders. Back then, her strength ranked at the very top even in the Greater God's Domain.

Although Shi Feng didn't know why Hidden Soul would suddenly become a former commander of the Flower of Seven Sins in this life, it'd be a huge loss if he let her slip out of his grasp. After all, not only was Hidden Soul a Domain Realm expert, but she was even someone who had already taken the next step in the Domain Realm. Even if she wasn't as strong as she was in her previous life, she could still be regarded as a first-rate God-ranked expert in the Greater God's Domain.

It should be known that Shi Feng's current physique in the real world was terrible. The state of his mind was also dragged down because of his poor physique. In a fight of pure skill, he would be no match for Hidden Soul whatsoever. Hence, if he could recruit Hidden Soul into Zero Wing, it'd help him significantly.

"I'd be lying if I said I wasn't interested," Hidden Soul said after taking a deep breath. Then, she turned to Galaxy Past, who had just stood up, and earnestly said, "I will remember the favor you've done for me this time. As per our agreement, I will work together with you to earn points from now on."

"It's great that you're willing to join," Galaxy Past said with a happy smile. "I guess we are allies now."

"Okay. Since you wish to join, here's the contract," Shi Feng said, nodding as he passed the Magic Contract he prepared beforehand to Hidden Soul. Then, he turned to Galaxy Past and continued, "Since you invited a Domain Realm expert this time, you will receive 50,000 Zero Wing Points and one additional invitation slot."

After saying so, Shi Feng took out two lists from his bag and handed them to the two people before him.

"These are the items outer members can exchange. There is also a list of tasks and items you can use to acquire points. Take a look at them yourselves."

After acquiring the Mana Protection Crystals, Shi Feng had drawn up an item exchange list and task list to help create a positive development cycle for Zero Wing while also ensuring that things didn't get out of his control.

Currently, Zero Wing offered three services as an alliance. The first service was the exchange of Zero Wing Points for items. The second service was the acquisition of points through tasks. The third service was the acquisition of points through item exchanges. As calculating and managing points was a relatively easy task, Shi Feng could leave it to the hotel's NPC receptionist, Blakeana.

So expensive… Galaxy Past was flabbergasted when he saw the list of items available for exchange.

Currently, there were only three items available for exchange.

The first item was the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique. It cost 40 million points, significantly less than his previous predictions. Even so, exchanging for the technique wouldn't be an easy task. After all, 40 million points were equivalent to 40 million Gold. It was a significant sum of money that even the various superpowers would need some time to accumulate.

The second item on the list was the Ancient God's Blood. It cost 10 million points to exchange. If converted to Coins, it was an amount that would take a top-tier first-rate Guild like the Star Alliance a significant amount of time to exchange. Although it was still incredibly expensive, it was far less unattainable than the Holy Annihilation Technique.

The third item up for exchange wasn't exactly an item. Instead, it was an opportunity to receive pointers. Each opportunity cost one million points. Although this was an astronomical price to pay for mere guidance, it was a worthwhile exchange if one could receive some inspiration when stuck at a bottleneck.

However, the biggest problem here wasn't the cost of these items. Instead, the main problem was the lack of methods Shi Feng provided to acquire points.

Currently, there was only one task on the task list, and that was to guide players. They would receive 500,000 points if they could help an appointed player reach the Refinement Realm, 2,000,000 points for reaching the Flowing Water Realm, and 5,000,000 points for reaching the Void Realm.

While the rewards of this task might seem lucrative, helping a non-Refinement Realm player reach the Refinement Realm was easier said than done. It was a process highly dependent on luck, and the process could take anywhere from several days to several years. It was even more so for the Flowing Water Realm and Void Realm.

Apart from tasks, the only other method of acquiring points was trading in items. Currently, there were only three items they could exchange for points.

The first item was Seven Luminaries Crystals, something which all powers in God's Domain needed. One unit of Seven Luminaries Crystal could be traded for 5,000 points.

In Coins, that was the current market rate for Seven Luminaries Crystals. Only, nobody would trade one unit of Seven Luminaries Crystal for 5,000 Coins.

The second item was the Holy Sword Broken Steel. It was one of the Famed Swords in God's Domain, and it could be exchanged for 10 million Zero Wing Points. The amount of points Shi Feng offered far exceeded the actual value of the Holy Sword. However, Broken Steel was currently in a mighty expert's possession. Even if said expert was no longer using the Holy Sword, it wouldn't be easy to get it off his hands…

The third item was Legendary materials such as Dragon Fangs, Dragon Claws, Dragon Scales, etc. Each material could be exchanged for 5,000 points. The price could also be considered reasonable. However, such materials typically came from Dragons or Inferior Dragons, so obtaining them would be very challenging.

"If you wish to trade in items for points, you can do it with me here or Blakeana at the front desk," Shi Feng said. "If you wish to receive pointers, you will have to wait until I am present in the Candlelight Hotel."

Afterward, Hidden Soul and Galaxy Past discussed something privately with each other. Then, Hidden Soul chose to accept the teaching job while Galaxy Past logged out of the game immediately. Evidently, Galaxy Past planned to mobilize the Star Alliance to acquire some of the items on the item exchange list.

"Mr. Black Flame, how many players can I teach at a time for this teaching task?" Hidden Soul asked after giving the matter some thought.

"You can teach at most five players at a time," Shi Feng explained. "You also can't change your students unless they reach one of the three milestones."

Originally, Shi Feng had planned to teach his students himself. However, he simply had too many things to do now that he had just established Zero Wing. Not to mention, he had just gained a Domain Realm expert like Hidden Soul. It'd be a huge waste not to make proper use of her expertise.

"Do I instruct them in God's Domain?" Hidden Soul asked another question.

"That's right." Shi Feng nodded. "However, you must keep everything about yourself a secret from these people. All you need to do is instruct them."

"That won't be a problem. I'll keep my cloak on at all times," Hidden Soul answered without hesitation. "Can I start now, then?"

As a former commander of the Flower of Seven Sins, keeping secrets was her forte. Although she didn't know why Shi Feng wasn't doing the teaching himself, she understood that some questions were best left unasked. It was especially true when the

questions involved Zero Wing, a Guild capable of offering items such as the Ancient God's Blood and God Legacies for exchange.

"I'm afraid you'll have to wait in the hotel for a bit," Shi Feng awkwardly said. "I still need to contact the relevant people."

"Alright."

Hidden Soul readily agreed with Shi Feng's arrangement and went downstairs to wait. Meanwhile, Shi Feng hurriedly logged out of the game.

…

God's Domain Academy, advanced training hall:

At this time, a tall young woman with silver hair and a frosty expression walked out of the advanced reaction tester. Then, she looked at the robust man standing beside the tester and coldly said, "What did you say? Lingling became a junior instructor's student?!"

"Mhm. That Instructor Shi used to be the Shadow's Guild Leader, but he was dismissed because of some matters. I don't know what he said to Student Wu Lingling, but she adamantly insists on getting taught by him…" Luo Tiancheng hastily replied, his body shuddering involuntarily when subjected to the silver-haired girl's cold gaze. However, he did not feel the slightest bit angry even when faced with the silver-haired girl's rude questioning. On the contrary, he behaved respectfully in front of her. It was especially true after he saw the result displayed on the advanced reaction tester.

S-rank!

Originally, the basic reaction tester the Academy possessed would only have evaluations of Basic, Intermediate, Advanced, Excellent, and Perfect.

However, after receiving a capital injection from various corporations, the Academy had introduced an advanced reaction tester to the advanced training hall. The tester was set to the standards of the various superpowers, and the tester similarly had five evaluation ranks: B-rank, A-rank, S-rank, SS-rank, and SSS-rank.

However, achieving a B-rank evaluation in the advanced reaction tester was even more difficult than achieving a Perfect evaluation in the basic reaction tester. The advanced reaction tester's testing criteria were so stringent that even some Refinement Realm experts could only score an A-rank evaluation, which was also Wu Xiaoxiao's best score previously.

Yet, after leaving the Academy for training for a short period, Wu Xiaoxiao was now able to achieve an S-rank evaluation! It was simply astounding!

“She wants only him to teach her?” Wu Xiaoxiao narrowed her eyes on Luo Tiancheng. Then, she grabbed her jacket from the nearby bench and coldly said, “I know what you’re up to, Luo Tiancheng. Don’t think that I can’t see that you’re trying to sow discord. Even so, that man should think twice if he thinks he can delude Lingling. I want to see what kind of abilities he has to dare boast about teaching Lingling!”

Chapter 2978: Alternate Ending 52 - Silver Witch

Chapter 52 – Silver Witch

Early morning, God’s Domain Academy, sports field:

Although autumn had yet to arrive, the cooling wind persuaded many students to wear their sports jackets as they did their morning exercise. Some students chatted as they jogged around the field, while some did basic strength training. The lively atmosphere on the field was not at all inferior to that of the Academy’s library.

“You finished the nine movement sets so quickly, Yu Heng!” Qin Wuchen exclaimed as he looked at Xiao Yuheng, who was covered in sweat and gasping for air.

“Amazing! You finished in just five minutes and thirty-three seconds! Didn’t it take you seven minutes and fifty-two seconds to finish the whole exercise yesterday?” Wu Lingling said, her mouth gaping slightly as she looked at the time displayed on her stopwatch.

The nine movement sets Shi Feng taught them might seem simple, but after combining it with his special breathing method, every movement executed placed a huge strain on their bodies. It even felt like their hearts would explode when they did the exercise.

It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that completing one movement set was akin to running a thousand-meter lap. By the time they completed all nine movement sets properly, they would collapse to the ground in exhaustion. If they hadn’t been training their bodies since young, they couldn’t have completed even one repetition of the exercise at all.

“Hehe.” After completing one repetition, Xiao Yuheng giggled as she looked at Qin Wuchen and Wu Xiaoxiao. Then, she cheekily said, “It’s a secret!”

“That’s mean of you, Yuheng. I even shared with you some of the basic techniques Instructor Shi taught me before,” Wu Lingling said, puffing up her cheeks and pretending to be angry.

Although she had managed to shorten her time to three minutes and forty seconds after receiving Shi Feng’s catered instructions, she was still far from reaching Shi Feng’s

requirement of three minutes. If she kept on training at her current pace, it'd take her at least three to five days to achieve the target.

"There's nothing I can do about it." Shrugging helplessly, Xiao Yuheng said, "Only I am suitable to use this method. It's impossible for other people."

"Only you can use it?" After hearing Xiao Yuheng's answer, Wu Lingling understood that Xiao Yuheng wasn't trying to monopolize the secret. Instead, there should be some special reason involved. Feeling a little frustrated, she said, "In that case, I'll probably have to attend another one of Instructor Shi's lessons before I can hit the three-minute mark."

Upon hearing Wu Lingling's words, Qin Wuchen looked at her aggrievedly and said, "Compared to Yuheng, you're the more ruthless one, Wu Lingling. You wiped out all the points of so many instructors. Now, the rest of us have no choice but to buy points at a higher price from the seniors. Even then, I only managed to secure enough points to attend one lesson thus far."

Previously, after learning that they needed to pay 6,000 points to attend Shi Feng's classes, they had tried to purchase points from the other instructors. Yet, when they tried to do so, every instructor they asked responded by saying they had already sold all of their spare points to Wu Lingling.

That was more than 80,000 points they were talking about!

Meanwhile, due to Wu Lingling's antics, the rest of the class had no choice but to buy points from the seniors. However, even after asking every senior they could find, they only managed to gather enough for each person to have 6,000 points.

Hearing Qin Wuchen's words, Xiao Yuheng and the others nodded to express their agreement. Because of Wu Lingling's behavior, not only did they have a difficult time buying points, but the price of points had even inflated…

"Serves you right! Who told you guys to move so slowly?" Wu Lingling said and stuck out her tongue, a hint of pride on her petite face. She had spent all of her savings to acquire around 80,000 points. With this many points, she shouldn't have to worry about not having enough points for the next two months.

"By the way, about the message Instructor Shi sent us, he wants the top five among us to head to God's Domain's Candlelight Hotel for special training. What do you think Instructor Shi is planning on doing, Lingling?" Xiao Yuheng asked after catching her breath.

There was a reason why their whole class had suddenly come to the field early in the morning to exercise. It wasn't because they were diligent. Instead, it was because they

were testing the time it took them to complete one repetition of Shi Feng's exercise and find the top five among them as per Shi Feng's instructions.

"I'm not sure," Wu Lingling said, shaking her head. "However, I suspect that it has something to do with the visit to the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters. The Academy has just informed the instructors that the Secret Pavilion has decided to increase the number of students allowed to visit its branch headquarters. Instructor Shi must've received news of this as well, so he's probably conducting special training in preparation for that. After all, there is bound to be a spar between academies once we reach there. We're going to have to fight for our academy's reputation."

"That's possible." Qin Wuchen nodded. "Thanks to the Four Heavenly Kings, our academy always managed to rank within the top eight of the Provincial Academy Competition. Although the visit to the Secret Pavilion this time won't involve all academies in the province, I heard that there will still be more than ten academies participating in the tour. It'd be disgraceful for our academy if we performed poorly in the spar."

An ordinary province would have around 70 or 80 God's Domain Academies, while larger ones would have over a hundred. For an academy in a third-tier city like Jin Hai City, it was amazing that their academy managed to rank within the top eight of the province in the past. After all, there was a significant difference between third-tier cities and first- and second-tier cities since the stronger a Guild was in God's Domain, the more likely they would have their headquarters set in high-tiered cities.

The fact that their academy managed to rank within the top eight despite this fact was proof of their strength. Naturally, they couldn't sully this reputation during their visit to the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters.

Subsequently, after everyone completed their test and decided on the top five of the class, the noisy sports field suddenly grew quiet. Confused by this situation, Wu Lingling and the others looked toward the sports field's entrance.

At this time, the crowd originally gathered at the sports field's entrance had taken the initiative to separate and open up a path. Meanwhile, every student standing amidst the crowd wore expressions of respect and admiration on their faces.

A short moment later, two people appeared on the opened path, one of them being Luo Tiancheng, a junior instructor of the Academy, and the other being a silver-haired girl.

"What?! That's Wu Xiaoxiao!"

"Senior Wu Xiaoxiao is back already?"

Qin Wuchen and the others promptly grew excited when they saw the approaching silver-haired girl.

Wu Xiaoxiao!

She was the number one genius of Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy. At the same time, she was also the most talented student in the Academy's history. Even though she was still a student, she had already become the vice commander of Dazzle Wave's main force. At the same time, she was also only one step away from entering the Professional League's A-League, and she was known as the Silver Witch among God's Domain's new generation of experts.

Because of Wu Xiaoxiao's presence, Jin Hai University managed to rank within the top five out of all the province's God's Domain Academies these past few years. Otherwise, even with the Four Heavenly Kings' presence, Jin Hai University probably couldn't even rank within the top ten.

"Why are you here, Big Sis?" Wu Lingling obediently walked up to and greeted her sister. "Shouldn't you be out training?"

"The special training is already over." When Wu Xiaoxiao saw her cute little sister, her expression softened significantly. "My initial plan was to come and see you after the results of my training are out, but do you think I can sit still after learning that you became the student of a junior instructor?"

Hearing Wu Xiaoxiao's words, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but sneer. Now that Wu Xiaoxiao had made a personal appearance, it wouldn't matter what Shi Feng did. Wu Lingling would definitely be changing instructors now.

"You're overthinking things, Big Sis." Wu Lingling understood where her elder sister was coming from, so she explained, "Instructor Shi's teaching standard is incredible. I'm confident he is in no way inferior to the Academy's senior instructors."

"Let's hope that's the case," Wu Xiaoxiao said, paying no heed to her little sister's words. "Can I meet with your instructor now?"

"You want to meet with Instructor Shi?" After thinking for a moment, Wu Lingling said, "Instructor Shi isn't at school right now. If you want to meet him, you'll have to do so in the Miniature Ancient World."

"I just so happen to be in the Miniature Ancient World. I'll go online in a moment, so take me to him," Wu Xiaoxiao said, her tone allowing no objections. "If I deem him inadequate, you must transfer under my instructor."

"Alright, then. But you mustn't behave rashly," Wu Lingling said. She knew that she couldn't change her elder sister's mind with words alone, so she had no choice but to agree with her elder sister's demand for now.

Wu Xiaoxiao nodded.

Afterward, Wu Lingling and the other top five students of the class made their way back to the Academy's dormitory and logged into God's Domain.

Chapter 2979: Alternate Ending 53 - New Era

Chapter 53 – New Era

Hundred Flow City, Candlelight Hotel:

Although the sun had already set and the only illumination on the main street came from magic street lamps, the number of players flooding the main street did not decrease in the slightest. Instead, they gathered at the bars and restaurants lining the street to talk and laugh about their harvests and encounters.

"Did you hear? Many superpowers are now planning to send a large number of experts into the Miniature Ancient World because of the World Passage's opening."

"I did. According to a friend of mine, this Miniature Ancient World of ours is very special. It seems to be located at the boundary between two God's Domains, and players from both God's Domains can enter this Miniature Ancient World. The only reason why we haven't met any players from the other God's Domain is because we start in different zones."

"That's right, but the information I heard is a little more specific. You guys know about the Boundary River Regional Dungeon, right? I heard that so long as we reach Level 120 and cross the Boundary River, we'll be able to reach the Miniature Ancient World's public training zone. There, players of both God's Domains won't be subjected to any penalties. We can even freely trade resources between the two God's Domains. This is definitely a good opportunity to get rich!"

"Nonsense! This is more than just an opportunity to make money! It's a chance for independent players like us to make it big in God's Domain! Unlike on the main continent, we get to have the same starting point as the various major powers! If we make good use of this opportunity and seize the public zone's resources and territory ahead of the major powers, we'll be set for life!"

"That's right! I've already gambled all of my life savings into the Miniature Ancient World! So long as I can get into the public zone ahead of the major powers, I'll be able to secure a plot of Land for sure! I bet the income I can generate won't be any lower than that of an imperial capital's golden Land!"

"I've decided! Other than eating and going to the toilet, I'm spending all of my time playing!"

Many of the players drinking and dining by the roadside talked about the current status quo in the Miniature Ancient World with great enthusiasm. Some of these players even wore fanatic looks on their faces.

“Sis, is what they say true?” Wu Lingling, who had overheard the conversation of these players, asked as she looked at Wu Xiaoxiao with deep excitement and expectation in her eyes.

The current God’s Domain could be described as a puddle of stagnant water. In fact, even the real world could be described as such. The various powers of God’s Domain had long since divided all of the resources available in both worlds among themselves. There were no longer any fights for supremacy like during God’s Domain’s launch.

However, if the Miniature Ancient World was really as these players said, God’s Domain would be ushering in a new and unprecedented era.

New experts would emerge, and old legends would reappear!

To members of the new generation like themselves, this was undoubtedly the best stage for them to shine.

After hearing Wu Lingling’s question, Qin Wuchen and the others perked up their ears. It was especially true for Liu Yuehang and Lu Wuxuan. The two had struggled greatly to enter the top five of the class, and their test results were only a few seconds faster than the students ranked behind them. Yet, now, not only did they manage to rank within the top five of their class, but they even got to walk together with Wu Xiaoxiao, the Academy’s biggest star. It was simply an unbelievable situation.

Meanwhile, as the vice commander of a top-tier first-rate Guild’s main force, Wu Xiaoxiao naturally had access to more information than the average independent player and executives of small Guilds. So, it stood to reason that she should know more about the Miniature Ancient World.

“What they say is true,” Wu Xiaoxiao said, a hint of fiery passion appearing on her icy face. “Currently, all of the new talents nurtured by the various powers are starting to grow restless because of the Miniature Ancient World. Here, they get to start from the same position as the older generation experts and have a fairer competition. Moreover, there are many more opportunities available in the Miniature Ancient World than on the main continent.

“This is also why I entered the Miniature Ancient World. Moreover, I can tell you now that the various superpowers are mass recruiting fresh talent right now. Some of them are even going as far as to nurture the talents of first-rate Guilds partnered with them. So, you guys must cherish this opportunity.”

With the arrival of this new era, the various major powers placed unprecedented importance on rookie talents like themselves. Even the various superpowers were no exception. After all, the older generation experts would have most of their advantages wiped out when entering the Miniature Ancient World. Meanwhile, rookies like themselves had much greater growth potential. Their rate of improvement was also much faster compared to older generation experts, whose growths had already stagnated.

This was also why Wu Xiaoxiao had met with her little sister in such a hurry.

Luo Tiancheng thought that by stirring up trouble, he could make Wu Lingling become Instructor Qi's student. However, little did he know that Wu Xiaoxiao had never set her sights on Instructor Qi at all. Instead, her goal was to turn her little sister into a talent nurtured by a superpower.

Meanwhile, after hearing Wu Xiaoxiao's words, Qin Wuchen and the others promptly grew excited, their minds fantasizing about the possibility of clashing against the experts of legends.

"This is the Candlelight Hotel, Sis," Wu Lingling said as she pointed at the tattered, three-story hotel in front of her. Then, putting on a serious expression, she continued, "Let me make it clear first. You absolutely cannot mess around. I'll ignore you if you make Instructor Shi angry."

Wu Lingling knew of her elder sister's personality very well. Her elder sister was a brutally straightforward person, and her words would almost always put others into an awkward situation.

"You little girl!" Wu Xiaoxiao huffed grumpily when she heard her little sister's words. "It's only been a few days since you became his student, yet you're already prioritizing him over me?!"

"Do you promise or not?" Wu Lingling said, puffing up her cheeks.

"Fine, I promise you," Wu Lingling said, shaking her head helplessly. "However, if I find that he is lacking, you must leave with me."

"That won't be a problem." Wu Lingling nodded.

"Are you that confident in him?"

Wu Xiaoxiao was a little surprised to see her little sister agreeing to her demand so readily. She had been close to her little sister since young, so she knew that Wu Lingling had a stubborn personality. Once the girl had decided on something, it'd be nigh-impossible to change her mind. However, so long as she promised to do something, she would always keep her promise.

Originally, Wu Xiaoxiao had been thinking about how she could get her little sister to agree to her bet. Now, though, she didn't have to go through such troubles anymore.

Hearing her elder sister's words, Wu Lingling puffed up her chest and confidently said, "Of course. Even Big Sis Ziyou has nothing but praise for Instructor Shi's teaching standard."

"Ziyou?" Wu Xiaoxiao grew even more surprised after hearing Wu Lingling's words. She naturally knew of Chen Ziyou's standards. If Shi Feng managed to gain Chen Ziyou's acknowledgment, it meant that he indeed possessed some skill. However, Wu Xiaoxiao subsequently shook her head and said, "Alright, then. Lead the way."

Wu Xiaoxiao admitted that Chen Ziyou was a talented individual. Chen Ziyou's strength also went without saying. Before participating in a superpower's training, she would've needed a long time to beat Chen Ziyou in a fight.

However, that was no longer the case. Now, in a situation where they had similar Basic Attributes, levels, and tiers, Wu Xiaoxiao was confident she could beat Chen Ziyou in three moves.

Indeed. The superpowers of God's Domain were just that powerful.

The world of superpowers was something she could've never imagined before receiving priority training from a superpower.

Afterward, Wu Lingling led Wu Xiaoxiao into the Candlelight Hotel.

"Crap! Isn't the Mana density here a little too crazy?!"

"Is this the benefit of staying in a hotel in the Miniature Ancient World?"

Qin Wuchen and the others were shocked when they entered the hotel's lobby.

Mana was the foundation of everything in God's Domain, and a good Mana environment could provide significant benefits to players. Meanwhile, the density of the Mana inside the Candlelight Hotel was on a completely different level compared to the Mana outside.

After entering the Candlelight Hotel, they could feel their minds gaining unprecedented clarity. They even experienced the feeling of being omnipotence.

Interesting. The Mana density here is even comparable to some holy lands. Wu Xiaoxiao was shocked after carefully sensing the Mana inside the hotel.

In God's Domain, holy lands were considered the best place for players to train themselves. However, the various superpowers had already monopolized the holy lands

on the main continent, and even most first-rate Guilds could only dream of visiting these places.

While Wu Xiaoxiao and the others were dazed, a low but pleasant voice suddenly entered their ears.

“You’re finally here.”

Everyone promptly turned toward the source of the voice upon hearing it. Then, they found themselves looking at a cloaked woman with a magnificent body sitting on a couch in the lobby.

Chapter 2980: Alternate Ending 54 - This Person Is a Monster!

Chapter 54 – This Person Is a Monster!

“Has this person always been here?” Qin Wuchen couldn’t help but ask the others through the team chat when he saw the cloaked woman sitting on the sofa.

Players would have their five senses enhanced significantly after reaching Tier 3. Meanwhile, thanks to the combat experience he had racked up during his journey to Tier 3, he would always subconsciously spread out his senses wherever he went to familiarize himself with his surroundings.

Yet, before the cloaked woman spoke up, he had failed to notice her presence even at the slightest. This situation was simply astonishing.

“She shouldn’t be, right?” Xiao Yuheng said hesitantly.

“No, she should’ve been there the entire time,” Wu Xiaoxiao said, shaking her head. Then, in a wary tone, she continued, “It’s just that she has hidden her presence very well, and none of us managed to notice her before she spoke up.’

Upon hearing Wu Xiaoxiao’s analysis, everyone immediately grew cautious of the cloaked woman.

An expert capable of coming so close to them without their notice was without a doubt a huge threat to them. After all, there were many Red Players in God’s Domain, and a large portion of them were crazy players who PKed solely for fun. It would be an absolute nightmare if such a player targeted them.

When Wu Xiaoxiao saw the cloaked woman standing up and approaching them, she took the initiative to ask, “May I know what business you have with us, Ma’am?”

“Mr. Black Flame assigned me to teach you,” Hidden Soul, the cloaked woman, said. Then, she glanced at Wu Lingling’s ID of Whimsical Wind and continued in a slightly surprised tone, “Your ID matches, but why are there six of you? Whatever. Six is even better. You lot, come with me.”

“Is Instructor Black Flame not in the hotel?” Wu Lingling asked. Although Shi Feng had previously stated in his message that someone would be helping them train in God’s Domain, they didn’t come here just to train this time.

“Instructor Black Flame?” Hidden Soul was surprised once more. She didn’t think that Shi Feng had taken in students under his wing. However, she quickly concluded that Shi Feng was most likely trying to develop his own troops so that Zero Wing could have an easier time managing its affairs in this God’s Domain. “Mr. Black Flame has already gone offline because he has something to do. I will be overseeing your training in God’s Domain in his stead. Alright, enough talking and come with me to the combat room. I need to check your actual combat standards before I decide how I should train you.”

He’s leaving the teaching to others? Wu Xiaoxiao inwardly sneered when she heard Hidden Soul’s words. It’s a clever approach. Unfortunately, you used it in the wrong place!

Originally, she thought that Shi Feng possessed some level of skill. However, she didn’t think that Shi Feng would have caught wind of her arrival and hired an expert to teach in his place.

The method Shi Feng employed could be regarded as perfect. Even if the instructor he hired taught poorly, it couldn’t be considered his problem. After all, he wasn’t doing the teaching personally. At most, he could give the excuse that he had failed to account for the expert he hired to be bad at teaching. On the other hand, if the hired instructor did well, not only could Shi Feng flaunt his expansive connections, but he could also show off his excellent insight, killing two birds with one stone.

Unfortunately, he had met her!

Wu Xiaoxiao admitted that the cloaked woman before her was a capable expert, so much so that she had failed to notice the other party’s presence immediately. However, she had fought against many such experts in the Professional League before.

If it were in the past, Wu Xiaoxiao would’ve had a headache dealing with such concealment experts. After all, as an Elementalist, she’d fall into a huge disadvantage if she allowed an Assassin to come close to her. She might even get killed quickly. However, after returning from Crimson Emperor’s special training course, her combat standard had undergone a qualitative transformation. Now, she would have no problem

dealing with experts like Hidden Soul. It was especially true in the Miniature Ancient World, where older generation experts and rookie experts had almost no difference in equipment standards.

“Sis, Instructor Shi isn’t here. Will you still be joining us?” Wu Lingling whispered to her elder sister.

“Of course. Since your instructor has hired such an expert, wouldn’t it be a waste if I don’t take a look at this scheme?” Wu Xiaoxiao said nonchalantly.

After saying so, Wu Xiaoxiao followed Hidden Soul to the hotel’s underground combat room. Meanwhile, when Wu Lingling and the others saw this, they quickly followed the two.

Unlike Wu Xiaoxiao, Wu Lingling and the others didn’t have any problems with Shi Feng finding someone else to teach them. After all, even Southern Tiger, a captain of the Soulfire adventurer team, had tried to curry favor with Shi Feng. So, it stood to reason that the expert Shi Feng hired was someone strong. At the very least, Hidden Soul should be enough to teach freshmen like them.

…

Candlelight Hotel, underground combat room:

The hotel’s underground combat room was designed specifically for players. Although it didn’t come equipped with as many functions as the combat rooms found in the Battle Arena, and its size was only a mere 50-yard radius, it was more than enough for players to practice their Skills and Spells in.

“Miss Instructor, how will you be testing our actual combat standards?” Qin Wuchen curiously asked when he saw the relatively small combat room.

This small combat room might be suitable for Tier 2 players to duel in, but it was somewhat lacking for a duel between Tier 3 players. After reaching Tier 3, experts would only need a few steps to cross a distance of 100 yards. A Tier 3 Great Mage could even cover the entire room with their AOE Spells. So, for Tier 3 players, a combat room so small was only useful for target practice and nothing more.

“Just come at me together. Don’t worry about anything and attack me with everything you’ve got,” Hidden Soul calmly said as she swept a glance at Wu Xiaoxiao and the others. “I won’t use any weapons. It’s your win so long as you can land a hit on me. I can give each of you an Advanced Class Legacy if you win. I can even give you a Peak Class Legacy if you want.”

“Advanced or Peak Class Legacies?”

The eyes of Qin Wuchen and the others instantly reddened a little when they heard Hidden Soul's words.

Hidden classes were incredibly rare in God's Domain, and even a Basic Hidden Class was worth astronomical amounts of money. In the case of Advanced Legacies, even first-rate powers would go crazy for them. They weren't items that ordinary experts could get their hands on at all.

"Is what you say true?"

At this time, even Wu Xiaoxiao felt a little tempted. After all, she didn't even have an Advanced Legacy right now, let alone a Peak Legacy. Instead, she only possessed the Basic Hidden Class Illusionist. Even though the hidden class only allowed her to create illusions in battle, making it difficult for her opponents to keep track of her, it had still helped her greatly thus far.

If she could obtain an Advanced Legacy, not only would it increase her strength significantly, but it could also help her massively when she tried to reach Tier 5 in the future.

"Don't believe me?" Seeing the skeptical look on Wu Xiaoxiao's face, Hidden Soul took out a stone tablet that radiated a golden aura from her bag and said, "Take a look at it yourself."

"An Advanced Legacy! It's a real Advanced Legacy!" Qin Wuchen's eyes bulged when he saw the stone tablet. "I've seen one in a battle video before!"

"In that case, I'll gladly take you up on your offer!" Wu Xiaoxiao said, her expression turning serious when she saw the stone tablet.

Immediately, Wu Xiaoxiao and the others took out their weapons. Then, without prior discussion, the six of them tacitly scattered across the room, fully intent on going all out for Hidden Soul's test.

Meanwhile, as soon as everyone was in position, Wu Xiaoxiao waved her Epic Staff and cast two Spells simultaneously.

Tier 3 Spell, Phantom Art!

Tier 3 Spell, Thunderbolt Lock!

Immediately, not only did Wu Xiaoxiao split into more than ten copies of herself, but every one of them held a chain made of lightning in their hands. It was impossible to distinguish her real body from the fakes at all.

As for the others, they coordinated their movements with Wu Xiaoxiao, with Xiao Yuheng firing a series of arrows at Hidden Soul, Wu Lingling charging forward after using Wind Blade, Lu Wuxuan standing close to Wu Xiaoxiao with his shield raised and his body poised for action, Liu Yuecheng casting a Truth Shield on Wu Xiaoxiao, and Qin Wuchen secretly entering Stealth.

Although the six of them had no prior experience working with each other before, there wasn't any conflict in their classes. On the contrary, their classes allowed them to make up for each other's flaws, doubling their effective combat power.

"I already told you to attack me with everything with your full strength. Why are you using a Boss-raiding strategy to fight a player?" Hidden Soul said in a slightly frustrated tone when she saw Wu Xiaoxiao and the others scattered around her. "Have any of you fought with other players all these years?"

After letting out a sigh, Hidden Soul took a step forward. Subsequently, Hidden Soul's cloaked figure split into over a dozen indistinguishable copies, each copy charging in different directions.

"What kind of Skill is this?"

Wu Lingling, who had charged to the forefront, was a little dumbfounded when she looked at the realistic doppelgangers in front of her.

Typically, even if a Tier 3 Assassin had a Doppelganger Skill, they could, at most, produce three to five realistic doppelgangers or a dozen or so false doppelgangers. There shouldn't be a Tier 3 Doppelganger Skill capable of producing over a dozen realistic doppelgangers.

"No, this isn't a Skill!" Wu Xiaoxiao exclaimed, her eyes filled with disbelief as she looked at Hidden Soul's doppelgangers. "She's using the Bronze Footwork Thousand Shadow Steps!"

During her training at Crimson Emperor, the instructor overseeing the training had shown them a video of an expert executing Thousand Shadow Steps, so Wu Xiaoxiao could quickly discern the move Hidden Soul used. Meanwhile, the instructor at the time had specifically told them that should they encounter an expert capable of using the Bronze Combat Technique under Tier 5, there was only one thing they should do.

Run!

This was because anyone capable of using Thousand Shadow Steps before reaching Tier 5 was essentially invincible among experts beneath the Domain Realm. Moreover, such an expert could be regarded as a one-man army, their effectiveness in PvP matching that of a 1,000-man team…

Meanwhile, as soon as Wu Xiaoxiao finished speaking, a familiar voice suddenly entered her ears.

“Good insight, average talent, a good degree of Mana control, and good reaction. Unfortunately, your combat standard is too low, and you didn’t even use your Berserk Skill. You even used double speed-casting in this confined space instead of leaving it as a backup plan. If I were to score you out of one hundred points, I’d give you only five points.”

As soon as these words entered her ears, Wu Xiaoxiao suddenly felt her vision darkening.

Meanwhile, just as Wu Xiaoxiao was about to collapse to the ground, she vaguely saw Wu Lingling and the others collapsing to the ground one after another…

A monster?!

Chapter 2981: Alternate Ending 55 - Candlelight Hotel, underground training room:

Chapter 55

Along with the appearance of several bundles of light, Wu Xiaoxiao and the others quickly reverted to their original state, shock and confusion coloring their faces as if they had experienced the same dream.

One person!

In a situation where everyone was at Level 101 and geared in Epic Weapons and Equipment at most, they didn’t even know how they lost to Hidden Soul, let alone clashing against her.

Meanwhile, all of this ended in an instant…

What kind of monster is she?! After snapping out of her daze, Wu Xiaoxiao couldn’t help but look at Hidden Soul in shock. Even the training camp’s head instructor doesn’t have strength like this. Could she be a God-ranked expert?

The various superpowers would typically have Tier 5 experts lead their training camps. Meanwhile, when participating in Crimson Emperor’s training camp for top-tier geniuses, Wu Xiaoxiao had the fortune of meeting Blue Gown, a legendary individual from Crimson Emperor.

The Glorious Saint Blue Gown was once one of the top three geniuses in Crimson Emperor. After becoming a Vice Guild Leader in Crimson Emperor, she even became one of the Twelve Sacred Knights in God's Domain.

Now that so many years had passed since Blue Gown had made these achievements, she had already become one of the top-ranking players in the A-League. Although she had never reached Tier 6, few under Tier 5 could be her match.

Yet, despite Blue Gown being such a strong individual, Wu Xiaoxiao felt that Blue Gown couldn't even hold a candle to the mysterious cloaked woman before her right now. The two were standing on completely different levels.

However, Wu Xiaoxiao quickly shook her head and denied the possibility of Hidden Soul being a God-ranked expert. No matter how she thought about it, there was no way a Tier 6 God-ranked expert would come to the Miniature Ancient World. Moreover, she didn't think that Shi Feng, the former Guild Leader of a second-rate Guild, could be acquainted with a Tier 6 God-ranked expert.

Even so, Wu Xiaoxiao still couldn't help but wonder how Shi Feng had managed to get acquainted with such a powerful expert.

"Have you six been sleeping in God's Domain all these years? If I were to score your combat standards, I would give the best among you only five out of one hundred points, while the rest of you won't receive more than three points. To make things worse, all six of you only have mediocre talent," Hidden Soul said, her eyes filled with frustration when she looked at Wu Xiaoxiao and the others.

She had originally thought that Shi Feng would surprise her with amazing geniuses. Now, though, it would seem that she was thinking too much. Shi Feng had simply found a few trustworthy players to train in the Miniature Ancient World.

"Mediocre talent? Five points?"

Qin Wuchen and the others couldn't help but look at Wu Xiaoxiao and Wu Lingling when they heard Hidden Soul's evaluation. They felt that Hidden Soul was joking with them.

After all, Wu Lingling was currently regarded as the God's Domain Academy's number one genius. Even the Academy's current Four Heavenly Kings wouldn't be a match for Wu Lingling when they were still in their freshman year.

As for Wu Xiaoxiao, not only was she a publicly acknowledged top-tier genius in God's Domain, but she was also only half a step away from entering the Professional League's A-League. It should be known that the A-League was a stage where many of God's Domain's apex experts fought. Anyone capable of setting foot on this stage was a famous bigshot in God's Domain.

Yet, despite Wu Xiaoxiao being such a talented expert, Hidden Soul had written her off as worthless…

“Instructor… My big sister…definitely isn’t…”

At this time, even Wu Lingling couldn’t help but want to refute Hidden Soul’s evaluation. She wasn’t doing this for her own sake. Instead, she sincerely thought that her elder sister was a true genius.

“You don’t need to defend me, Lingling.” Wu Xiaoxiao reached out and interrupted Wu Lingling. “What this instructor said is true. My talent is nothing special among the rookies the various superpowers are nurturing. In fact, my talent doesn’t even reach the average standard.”

Wu Xiaoxiao was not the slightest bit surprised by Hidden Soul’s evaluation.

If it was before Wu Xiaoxiao had participated in Crimson Emperor’s special training, she would’ve most likely tried to refute Hidden Soul’s evaluation. However, after seeing the various superpowers’ and first-rate Guilds’ rookie talents, she came to understand one thing—her talent was truly mediocre.

It was also because Wu Xiaoxiao came to understand this that she wanted to let Wu Lingling partake in Crimson Emperor’s special training even more. This was because her little sister was much more talented than her.

Despite having only enrolled in the God’s Domain Academy recently at 17, Wu Lingling had already mastered Formless Steps, a top-tier basic combat technique. Her talent could be considered rare even among Crimson Emperor’s young geniuses.

If Wu Lingling could receive Crimson Emperor’s priority training, Wu Xiaoxiao was confident that her little sister’s future achievements would far surpass hers.

“Not bad. At least you’re self-aware of your weaknesses,” Hidden Soul said, a rare smile appearing on her face. “Since you know you are mediocre, you need to work even harder if you want to become strong in the future. What you six need to do next is simple: fight me. You will pass when one of you manages to last more than a move against me. We will begin the real training once you pass.”

After saying so, Hidden Soul vanished from everyone’s sights and mental perception once more.

“Not good! Spread out immediately!”

Wu Xiaoxiao promptly activated her Berserk Skill when she saw Hidden Soul disappearing. Then, she cast a magic barrier around herself.

Tier 3 Spell, Water Barrier!

Unfortunately, even though Wu Xiaoxiao had reacted quickly, she saw a dilapidated short sword cutting at her before her Water Barrier could even finish taking shape. Then, her vision darkened, and her body collapsed to the ground.

Moreover, Wu Xiaoxiao wasn't the only one who had collapsed. Wu Lingling and the others had also collapsed to the ground simultaneously…

"Your response was good this time. It's a pity that your reactions are still too slow," Hidden Soul said as she reappeared in front of everyone once more. Then, she shouted, "Again!"

Ten times… Twenty times… Thirty times…

As if entering a cycle of death, Wu Xiaoxiao and the others got slaughtered by Hidden Soul one time after another. The entire process could be summed up as Wu Xiaoxiao and the others trying to escape as soon as they got resurrected.

However, even after exhausting all of their strategies, Wu Xiaoxiao and the others were still met with death. At best, they had managed to delay their deaths by 0.5 seconds.

Meanwhile, along with their repeated deaths, Wu Xiaoxiao and the others also came to understand the horror of Hidden Soul.

Rather than a monster, it would be more appropriate to call Hidden Soul a god of death!

They would die as soon as she laid eyes on them!

…

In the meantime, inside one of the villas[1] of the Qingzhu Villa District, Shi Feng leisurely took out a bottle of A-rank Nutrient Fluid from the fridge and drank it. Then, he started doing the nine movement sets he had taught to Wu Lingling and the others. Only, the breathing technique he used in conjunction with this exercise was completely different, and its complexity was many times greater.

After completing one repetition, Shi Feng approached the fridge again, grabbed another bottle of A-rank Nutrient Fluid, and emptied the bottle's contents into his stomach.

As expected, the recovery effect of A-rank Nutrient Fluids is lacking. I can only complete the Body Strengthening Technique twice a day. Shi Feng revealed a bitter smile when he looked at his trembling fists. At this rate, it'd take me at least a year or two to get my physical fitness to the master standard.

The exercise he taught to Wu Lingling and the others was a simplified version of his Body Strengthening Technique. Meanwhile, the Body Strengthening Technique was a training method he developed after combining the training methods he had gathered from other sub-worlds.

The Body Strengthening Technique allowed him to train the muscles throughout his entire body, and it did so by enriching his body cells with oxygen and accelerating his metabolism. This, in turn, helped with improving his physique from all aspects, and these improvements would continue until his physical fitness reached the standard of a Henglian master. Even in the Greater God's Domain, the Body Strengthening Technique he created was extremely popular.

The only problem with the technique was the harm it did to the user's body. Normally, one would need the help of S-rank Nutrient Fluids to perfectly restore the damage caused by overloading the body.

If Shi Feng had enough S-rank Nutrient Fluids to help him recover, he would only need one month to bring his physical fitness to the level of a Henglian master.

Just when Shi Feng was about to head to the God's Domain Academy for class after taking a short rest, the doorbell of his villa suddenly rang. Then, the house's smart housekeeper displayed the holographic image of a young man in front of Shi Feng.

Meanwhile, this young man was none other than Gu Yiren, one of World Domination's internal experts and Shadow's current Guild Leader!

Chapter 2982: Alternate Ending 56 - Secret Discovered

Chapter 56 – Secret Discovered

"Why is he here?"

Shi Feng was a little surprised when he saw the white-clad young man in the holographic display. He hadn't really interacted with Gu Yiren before. Even before he reincarnated, he had only learned of the other party through reading the files Lan Hailong gave him.

According to those files, Gu Yiren had passed World Domination's internal member trial when he was 17. There had been over 100,000 rookie players partaking in the trial back then. Among them, there were plenty of talented young men and women who could easily get into top-tier schools. Yet, out of the 30 rookies World Domination recruited, Gu Yiren managed to come in fourth place.

After joining World Domination, Gu Yiren's growth accelerated even further. By 20, he had already become a vice commander in World Domination's main force.

It should be known that even the minimum requirement to become a vice commander of one of World Domination's frontline teams was to be a Tier 4 Refinement Realm expert. The requirement to become a vice commander in World Domination's main force was even higher. If Gu Yiren were to join a first-rate Guild, he would instantly be made into an Elder-level executive or possibly even a Vice Guild Leader.

Currently, due to Gu Yiren being Shadow's Guild Leader, many people have ignored the fact that he was only 21 years old this year. At that age, he would only be a fourth-year student in university. However, compared to Wu Xiaoxiao, the God's Domain Academy's current star, Gu Yiren was definitely superior. Honestly, with Gu Yiren's standards, having him serve as a second-rate Guild's Guild Leader was somewhat of an overkill.

"Can we have a talk, Instructor Shi?" Gu Yiren's holographic image asked.

"Sure, come in," Shi Feng said. Then, he had the smart housekeeper open the front door.

When Gu Yiren entered the first-floor living room, Shi Feng noticed that the other party didn't come alone. Instead, there was a beautiful girl dressed like a secretary standing behind Gu Yiren.

"It seems I've underestimated the importance Shadow holds in World Domination's eyes. To think it would send two top-tier talents to oversee a mere second-rate Guild…" Shi Feng murmured to himself, feeling a little surprised when he saw the girl dressed like a secretary.

Even though the girl looked like she was only 20 years old, her physique was already at the half-step Henglian master standard. Even in the entire Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy, nobody was capable of rivaling this girl in terms of physique.

Moreover, judging by the way she carried herself and the level of alertness she showed, the girl was probably at the Flowing Water Realm already.

A 20-year-old Flowing Water Realm expert was an existence only the various superpowers could reliably produce. Such an existence wasn't something the various first-rate powers of God's Domain could hope to produce.

Meanwhile, upon hearing Shi Feng's soft mutterings, the girl, Tao Yuwei, couldn't help but look at Shi Feng in surprise and caution.

Ever since Tao Yuwei arrived in Jin Hai City, she had disguised herself as Gu Yiren's secretary, and not even Lan Hailong, Shadow's president[1], knew of her actual identity.

In everyone's eyes, she was nothing but an ordinary secretary. Nobody in the city had yet to realize that she, too, was one of World Domination's top-tier geniuses.

Yet, now, less than three seconds after she stepped into this living room, Shi Feng, the former Guild Leader of Shadow, had effortlessly seen through her disguise. This situation was inconceivable no matter how she thought about it.

"Hahaha! You truly do have great eyes, Instructor Shi! No wonder why a genius like Wu Lingling insists on having you as her instructor!" Gu Yiren openly acknowledged Shi Feng's words. "As you've surmised, this person beside me is Tao Yuwei. She is my junior sister and similarly a vice commander of World Domination's main force."

Unfazed by this revelation, Shi Feng got straight to the point and asked, "So, what business do you have with me?"

"Join us. Or, more specifically, return to Shadow. I will give you the position of Vice Guild Leader and let you manage all of Shadow's affairs. What do you think?" Gu Yiren asked with a smile. "Of course, I will handle the explanation on Lan Hailong's side. He shouldn't have any qualms with my decision."

"That easily?" Shi Feng smiled. "Don't I need to do something?"

"Of course, there is a price. However, it is a simple price to pay for you," Gu Yiren said, chuckling. Then, he earnestly said, "So long as you hand over the complete version of your training method—the exercise you taught to Wu Lingling and the others—you can continue being Shadow's Guild Leader. Yuwei and I won't remain in Shadow forever, so it is only a matter of time before you get the position back. We can even help you secure Shadow if you want. At that time, Lan Hailong will only be president in name. You will have the final say in Shadow."

When Gu Yiren spoke up to this point, Tao Yuwei's eyes briefly sparkled.

Before investigating Wu Lingling, they assumed that Wu Lingling was a rare talent in Jin Hai City. They had even made plans to recruit Wu Lingling into World Domination. However, after investigating deeper into Wu Lingling, they discovered that the girl wasn't as excellent as they thought. Specifically, Wu Lingling didn't use to be as excellent as they thought.

However, everything changed on the day Wu Lingling took her enrollment test. Wu Lingling, who should've only received an A-rank evaluation for her enrollment test originally, had unexpectedly received an S-rank evaluation.

It might be fine if Wu Lingling was the only person to have made such a sudden improvement. However, after they looked deeper into the matter, they discovered something shocking—every student who participated in Shi Feng's brief training session had their evaluations increased by one rank.

Indeed!

In only a few short hours, every one of Shi Feng's students had raised their evaluations by one rank!

In the eyes of ordinary powers, they would probably only find this situation to be amazing and nothing more. However, it was a completely different story for the various superpowers.

The feat of helping someone make visible improvements to their combat standards in a matter of a few hours was something even the various superpowers could not accomplish. It didn't matter even if the person in question had only gone from the Trial Tower's fifth-floor early stage to the fifth-floor middle stage.

At most, the various superpowers could help bona fide top-tier geniuses achieve such rapid improvement. If a person only had average talent, even the best training methods the various superpowers could offer couldn't help this person make visible improvements in only a few hours.

Moreover, Wu Lingling's subsequent performances were even more astonishing. Not only did she single-handedly win the freshman competition, but her combat standard had even reached the fifth floor's late-stage already at the time of the competition!

It should be known that the freshman competition was held the day after the enrollment test. Meanwhile, the increase in the difficulty of the Trial Tower's challenges grew greater and greater the higher one climbed. So, the amount of time one needed to pass each stage would also increase exponentially.

Wu Lingling's rate of improvement simply defied common sense! Compared to Wu Lingling, the various superpowers' top-tier geniuses were nothing but a joke!

Afterward, they had secretly hired some of the Academy's freshmen to challenge Qin Wuchen, Xiao Yuheng, and the other students under Shi Feng to a spar. Meanwhile, they found that every one of Shi Feng's students had displayed far superior combat standards than what they previously displayed in their enrollment test. Qin Wuchen, in particular, had already reached the fifth-floor middle-stage standard.

It should be known that Qin Wuchen had only scored an A-rank evaluation in his enrollment test. Yet, he had already caught up with Gu Tong, who was publicly recognized as a genius. Not to mention, even Gu Tong had only reached the fifth floor's middle stage recently.

After racking their heads over this situation, the only explanation Gu Yiren and Tao Yuwei could come up with for this astonishing situation was the exercise Shi Feng had taught to Qin Wuchen and the others.

Meanwhile, after coming to this conclusion, the two of them had secretly tried to mimic the exercise. However, even after mimicking the nine movement sets perfectly, they failed to experience any benefits from the exercise. This meant that there must be a secret to this exercise that they weren't aware of and that blindly copying the movements was useless. In that case, if they wished to obtain the complete version of the exercise, they would have to get it from Shi Feng's hands.

However, after hearing Gu Yiren's words, Shi Feng simply smiled and asked, "What if I refuse?"

…

Chapter 2983: Alternate Ending 57 - The Sky Is Falling

Chapter 57 – The Sky Is Falling

"Not interested, are you?" Seemingly having expected Shi Feng's answer, Gu Yiren smiled and said, "I'm sure you have many partners you can trade with, Instructor Shi, so you don't necessarily have to trade with us. However, I can assure you that we are your best option. It is especially true around this time."

"I know what you mean." Nonchalantly, Shi Feng said, "Since you managed to find out about this matter, other people can naturally do so as well. However, those people wouldn't necessarily be as amiable as you, right?"

"I'm glad that you are an understanding person, Instructor Shi." Without hiding anything, Gu Yiren said, "I'll get straight to the point, then. The training method you have in your possession is extraordinary, Instructor Shi. Once news of it gets out, even Soulfire won't dare to get involved with it, let alone Jin Hai University. Meanwhile, once the various superpowers start to take action, what you'll be faced with isn't a transaction offer but a one-sided offering instead. If handled poorly, you might even get struck down into the abyss.

"However, if you trade with us now, we will help you fend off all of these problems. You can even return to your previous Guild Leader position. Moreover, with our support, Shadow will also become your possession. This is a win-win solution for both of us."

At this point, Gu Yiren was adamant in obtaining the complete version of Shi Feng's exercise. Even though this exercise could only help players reach the Refinement Realm according to their understanding, it was still plenty astonishing to the various superpowers. After all, nurturing a player to the Refinement Realm wasn't an easy task as factors such as luck and talent played an important role. Otherwise, the various superpowers would've long since been flooded with Refinement Realm experts.

Meanwhile, if he could acquire this Refinement exercise, both he and Tao Yuwei would instantly become high-level executives in World Domination and acquire resources unimaginable to them before. They might even gain access to the legendary Upper Zone.

“Thank you for your concern, Guild Leader Gu, but I am still uninterested in your offer,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head. “If you really wish to trade, it will cost you 500 bottles of S-rank Nutrient Fluid!”

“Five hundred?! Are you insane?!” Tao Yuwei subconsciously raised her voice when she heard Shi Feng’s demand.

It was impossible to find S-rank Nutrient Fluids on the open market. Although they were privately traded for one million Credits per bottle, even the various superpowers could only acquire a limited amount from the various major corporations. Meanwhile, this amount wasn’t even enough to satisfy the various superpowers’ internal needs.

Even though she and Gu Yiren were regarded as top-tier talents in World Domination, they could only exchange for five bottles per year or ten bottles in total. Yet, Shi Feng was asking for 500 bottles! This was daylight robbery!

“If you don’t have that many, there’s nothing I can do to help you,” Shi Feng said, shrugging. At the same time, he couldn’t help but feel a little disappointed.

He wasn’t against selling his exercise if he could get a sufficient amount of S-rank Nutrient Fluids in exchange. After all, all this exercise did was lower the bar for players to reach the Refinement Realm. It didn’t mean that anyone who practiced it could reach the Refinement Realm.

“You…” Tao Yuwei grew even more furious after hearing Shi Feng’s response. She was a top-tier genius in World Domination. Never had she suffered such humiliation before!

“Since you aren’t interested in trading, we will be taking our leave first, Instructor Shi. But if you change your mind in the future, feel free to contact me at any time,” Gu Yiren said. Unlike Tao Yuwei, he did not get angry over Shi Feng’s response. On the contrary, he politely bid goodbye to Shi Feng and dragged Tao Yuwei out of the villa with him.

Meanwhile, after leaving the villa, Tao Yuwei glared at Gu Yiren in dissatisfaction and asked, “Why did you stop me just now, Senior Brother? I was only trying to teach him a lesson! Otherwise, he’ll really think that he’s amazing and that he can trade with us as equals!”

“Teach him a lesson?” Gu Yiren rolled his eyes at Tao Yuwei. Then, he looked back at the villa with a heavy expression and said, “If I didn’t stop you just now, you would’ve most likely gotten into big trouble by now…”

“Is he that strong?” Tao Yuwei asked skeptically as she looked at the fearful expression on Gu Yiren’s face.

She had conducted a thorough investigation into Shi Feng’s history, so she knew he was merely an ordinary person. He did not have any background or powerful experts supporting him. His performance was also extraordinarily mediocre throughout the ten years he spent in God’s Domain. She had even looked into Shi Feng’s friends and knew that all of them were ordinary people.

Moreover, because Shi Feng had failed to receive systematic training when he was young, even after receiving training resources from Shadow later down the line, his physical fitness was only on the level of first-rate athletes. She would need only one punch to topple such a person.

“You know that I’ve always had a sharp intuition,” Gu Yiren said. “It is precisely because of my sharp intuition that Teacher chose to take me under his wing. Teacher says that I am extremely gifted when it comes to mental strength. Teacher has even taught me a few meditation techniques that have helped develop my mental strength greatly.”

Tao Yuwei silently nodded to Gu Yiren’s words. She was aware that Gu Yiren possessed a sharp intuition. Because of his sharp intuition, Gu Yiren had managed to come in fourth place during the rookie test. In comparison, she only managed to come in tenth.

“My perception of experts is also different from other people. In my eyes, some experts are like household cats, while some are like hungry wolves and lions. However, when I looked at Shi Feng before, I couldn’t sense anything from him. He felt no different than a tree in my perception. If I hadn’t seen him talking, I would’ve even suspected that he wasn’t alive. But the moment you tried to take action…” Gu Yiren paused for a moment when he spoke up to this point. Then, the fear on his face intensified as he continued in a slightly trembling voice, “Do you know what I felt?”

“What? A tiger? Or is it a monster brandishing its claws?” Tao Yuwei grew curious when she saw Gu Yiren’s fear intensifying.

She knew that Gu Yiren could express the threat he perceived from his opponents in various forms. Meanwhile, if his opponent’s threat level manifested in the form of household pets such as cats and dogs, it meant that his opponent was merely an ordinary Refinement Realm expert or a half-step master in the real world, individuals incapable of posing any significant threat to him.

However, if the opponent’s threat level manifested as a wolf, it was almost certain that the opponent was a martial arts master in the real world. In the case of lions and tigers, these manifestations were reserved for top-tier martial arts masters.

“I didn’t perceive any animal or monster,” Gu Yiren said, shaking his head.

“That proves he isn’t anything, then,” Tao Yuwei said, feeling a little speechless.

Ignoring Tao Yuwei’s words, Gu Yiren turned around and looked at his junior sister. Then, he took a deep breath and whispered, “Instead, what I perceived was the sky falling…”

Chapter 2984: Alternate Ending 58 - You Brought This Onto Yourself

Chapter 58 – You Brought This Onto Yourself

“The sky fell?”

Tao Yuwei scratched her head, failing to understand Gu Yiren’s point.

“This is also my first time coming across such a situation,” Gu Yiren said with a bitter smile. “All I know is that the moment you tried to take action, I got the feeling that the sky was falling, and an indescribable sense of death filled the living room.”

“Are you sure nothing’s wrong with your mind, Senior Brother?” Tao Yuwei asked when she saw Gu Yiren’s abnormal behavior.

Shi Feng was nothing more than a Tier 3 player during his peak. Even if he used to be Shadow’s Guild Leader, Shadow was only a second-rate Guild. In the eyes of the various superpowers, Shi Feng was nothing more than an insignificant ant.

Yet, now, Gu Yiren was describing Shi Feng as if he was someone amazing. Those unaware of Gu Yiren’s abilities might even think that he had gone crazy.

“Anyway, we should be more careful of Shi Feng,” Gu Yiren said. “Don’t forget that he managed to see through your strength with just a glance. He isn’t as simple as he looks. However, I have already told this matter to Teacher, and Teacher has said that he will make a trip here soon. It wouldn’t be late for us to teach Shi Feng a lesson at that time.”

“Teacher is coming here in person?” Tao Yuwei’s eyes lit up when she heard Gu Yiren’s words. “That’s wonderful! We’ll see how Shi Feng continues behaving arrogantly at that time!”

Their teacher was a legendary individual in World Domination. If their teacher visited Jin Hai City, Shi Feng would have to hand over the complete version of the Refinement Realm exercise even if he didn’t want to.

…

Meanwhile, inside Shi Feng's villa, after Gu Yiren and Tao Yuwei left, Shi Feng quietly stood by the window and took an extra look at Gu Yiren.

It seems I have underestimated the superpowers of this world. I didn't think he would notice my intentions of attacking just now. Shi Feng's face took on a slightly serious look as he watched Gu Yiren and Tao Yuwei driving away in their car. I'll have to raise my physical fitness as quickly as possible.

On an individual level, Shi Feng did not see Gu Yiren and Tao Yuwei as a threat at all. Even if his body was in poor shape right now, he could still beat the two of them effortlessly. After all, he had been a neutralizing grandmaster and a mental strength grandmaster during his previous life. Few people could match him even in the Upper Zone.

While his current physique might be terrible, the skills he honed during his previous life remained. He would have no problems defeating even internal force masters in his current state. Not to mention, neither Gu Yiren nor Tao Yuwei was an internal force master.

However, Gu Yiren's arrival had also served as a wake-up call for Shi Feng. He would probably have a tough time going up against the various superpowers' old monsters. After all, the difference in physical fitness between them was far too massive. It wasn't a gap that could be easily bridged using techniques alone.

Hence, he needed to improve his physical fitness as quickly as possible. At the very least, he needed to reach the half-step master standard. If he could accomplish that, he would be able to deal with most problems he would encounter.

Thinking up to this point, Shi Feng reluctantly put on his jacket and drove his car to Jin Hai University. He had to admit that being a teacher was truly a tedious job…

However, this was the most reliable way Shi Feng could think of to acquire S-rank Nutrient Fluids.

It was true that he had many things he could use to trade with the various superpowers, with many of these things being even better than the exercise Gu Yiren and Tao Yuwei sought. However, all transactions were established based on equality. He would simply be seeking an early death if he tried to trade with the various superpowers without having sufficient strength.

…

Jin Hai University, God's Domain Academy, Teaching Block No.3:

Although classes had only started officially yesterday, many of the Academy's well-known instructors were busy conducting special training with their apprentices outside

of the Academy's campus, so they didn't have time to hold classes at all. Even so, students still flooded the teaching block.

When Shi Feng entered Teaching Block No.3, he found himself looking at many instructors fighting over the available classes in the lobby.

What's going on?

Teaching Block No.3 had over 200 classrooms. Yet, now, only a few were left. Moreover, all of the remaining classrooms were super-large classrooms. Not even one small classroom remained available right now.

The teaching block's super-large classrooms were unique compared to the other classrooms available. Apart from being able to accommodate 400 people, the super-large classrooms also had state-of-the-art technology that allowed occupants to connect their God's Domain IDs and conduct virtual battles and guidance inside the classroom. Only, apart from senior instructors, other instructors wouldn't usually touch these classrooms.

The reason for this was simple—these super-large classrooms were simply too expensive to rent. An instructor would have to fork out 30,000 points to hold one lecture in a super-large classroom. It was simply impossible for junior and intermediate instructors to recuperate such a hefty cost.

While Shi Feng was feeling surprised, a tall and robust man approached him. Meanwhile, this man was none other than Luo Tiancheng.

"Why, if it isn't Instructor Shi!" Luo Tiancheng exclaimed with a smile as he looked at Shi Feng. "What's wrong? Can't find a classroom? Well, I guess that's normal after the recent announcement. With the opportunity to visit the Secret Pavilion's branch headquarters presented to them, anyone would at least try to compete for it.

"If you didn't know, the Secret Pavilion has recently announced that it is letting more students and instructors visit its branch headquarters. So, apart from the senior instructors, our Academy is also letting five other instructors to take part in the tour. Meanwhile, these five instructor slots would be granted to the top five performing instructors today. Moreover, junior instructors can even get promoted to intermediate instructors depending on their performances.

"Of course, while you might be Student Wu Lingling's instructor, you won't receive any special treatment, Instructor Shi. If you want to participate in the tour, you'll have to compete for these top five positions just like everyone else. After all, a student's excellence and a teacher's excellence shouldn't be confused with each other. Only through holding classes can an instructor adequately display their strength.

“Otherwise, instructors who only have luck to rely on would only bring shame to our Jin Hai University if they visited the Secret Pavilion’s branch headquarters. Don’t you think so, Instructor Shi?”

“That’s right.” Shi Feng nodded. Then, he looked at Luo Tiancheng with conviction in his eyes, saying, “What you say is very much correct. Such a method of selection will allow the Academy to best demonstrate the standard of its instructors. I didn’t think our Academy would be so generous to its instructors.”

Originally, Shi Feng had been pondering how he could quickly get promoted to an intermediate instructor. Now, he wouldn’t have to worry about this problem anymore.

After saying so, Shi Feng promptly chose to rent a super-large classroom via the classroom reservation board in the lobby. Then, he went upstairs and made his way to the classroom he rented.

A super-large classroom?! Is he nuts?! Luo Tiancheng was momentarily dumbfounded when he saw that Shi Feng had rented a super-large classroom. However, a moment later, he turned to look at Shi Feng’s departing figure and sneered, thinking, You brought this onto yourself! Let’s see how you’ll enter the top five after this crazy stunt!

Had Shi Feng chosen to borrow a classroom from the other instructors, he might have had a chance to compete for the top five instructor spots. After all, he had students such as Wu Lingling, who didn’t care about spending large amounts of points. If he managed to rope in one or two more idiots into his exorbitant class, it was entirely possible for him to rank among the top five.

However, by choosing a super-large classroom, Shi Feng had put himself at a deficit of 30,000 points right off the bat. In this situation, it’d be a miracle if he could even earn enough points to cover his expenses, let alone compete for the top five instructor slots.

Not to mention, it wasn’t even certain if Wu Linglign would continue attending Shi Feng’s classes. After all, Wu Xiaoxiao had no intentions of letting Shi Feng remain as Wu Lingling’s instructor.

While Luo Tiancheng was secretly snickering and getting ready to head to his classroom, a loud commotion suddenly occurred at the teaching block’s entrance. Subsequently, a silver-haired girl and a petite-looking girl entered the building. Meanwhile, these two girls were none other than Wu Xiaoxiao and Wu Lingling.

Chapter 2985: Alternate Ending 59 - Watching Him Rise, Watching Him Entertain Important Guests, Watching Him…

Chapter 59 – Watching Him Rise, Watching Him Entertain Important Guests, Watching Him…

Sure enough, this is going to be interesting.

Before seeing Wu Xiaoxiao, Luo Tiancheng still felt that Shi Feng could recoup his losses at the very least by relying on Wu Lingling and a few more of his students. However, now that Wu Xiaoxiao was here, Shi Feng shouldn't even think of earning back the points he put into renting the super=large classroom.

The reason why Luo Tiancheng thought so was because of a shocking piece of news he received not long ago.

Apparently, while Wu Xiaoxiao was out participating in the Super Guild Crimson Emperor's special training, she showed relatively good talent and performance, so she managed to get herself selected for Crimson Emperor's priority training list.

This news had excited Dazzle Wave's executives greatly. After all, Crimson Emperor would choose only ten players from its affiliated powers to offer priority training. Meanwhile, not only did Crimson Emperor have over a hundred affiliated powers, but each affiliated power had even sent two or three representatives to participate in its training camp. Thus, the difficulty of ranking within the top ten out of these several hundred people was enormous.

Now that Wu Xiaoxiao was slated to receive the treatment of Crimson Emperor's top-tier internal talents, if no mishaps occurred, she would become one of Dazzle Wave's successors in the future. Her current status in Dazzle Wave and God's Domain was completely different from before.

With her current status and identity, Wu Xiaoxiao would have no trouble providing more resources for her little sister Wu Lingling. She could even recommend Wu Lingling to Crimson Emperor, allowing Wu Lingling to participate in Crimson Emperor's next training camp and potentially get selected for priority training.

Currently, the various powers of God's Domain were in urgent need of experts because of the Miniature Ancient World, and they were doing everything they could to fulfill this shortage. Thus, Crimson Emperor's next training camp might arrive much earlier than expected. It might even be in the works already. After all, a superpower would always act while looking a few steps ahead. Unlike the average power in God's Domain, the

various superpowers didn't have to worry much about resources when planning for the future.

Shortly after Wu Xiaoxiao and Wu Lingling entered the Teaching Block, another commotion occurred at the entrance as a refined-looking middle-aged man wearing black-framed glasses walked into the building along with a young man and a young woman.

"Crap! What kind of day is today!?"

"Senior Wu Xiaoxiao's arrival just now was already plenty surprising. I never thought that two of the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings would also come here. Is there some kind of bigshot teaching here today?"

"Why is Instructor Qi here as well? Don't senior instructors get to attend the tour without having to compete?"

Upon seeing this trio, every student and instructor nearby couldn't help but be surprised. This was because the middle-aged man was none other than the Academy's famous Senior Instructor Qi, while the young man behind him was Liang Feng, and the young woman was Chen Ziyou.

Despite looking thin and sickly, Liang Feng was the youngest out of the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings, and he was currently only a second-year student. As for Chen Ziyou, she, too, was one of the Four Heavenly Kings. Meanwhile, both of them were Instructor Qi's students. It was also because of these two students that Instructor Qi managed to hold an absolute position in the Academy and stand toe-to-toe with Wu Xiaoxiao's instructor.

"What brings you here today, Instructor Qi? Didn't you plan to provide special training for Gu Tong and the others before the Secret Pavilion tour?" Luo Tiancheng asked in confusion after approaching Instructor Qi.

The Academy placed significant importance on the Secret Pavilion tour this time, so much so that it had promised generous rewards to the four senior instructors. After all, the tour this time would determine the standings of Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy among the other academies in the province. Thus, all four senior instructors were privately training their respective apprentices in preparation for the tour.

"Ziyou says that Instructor Shi's classes are amazing," Instructor Qi said as she gave a grumpy look at Chen Ziyou. "I'm skeptical of her claims, so I came here to take a look for myself."

In response, Chen Ziyou simply made an embarrassed smile and didn't offer any explanations.

“You are thinking too highly of that Shi Feng, Instructor Qi. How can his class possibly be better than yours?” Luo Tiancheng was shocked when he heard Instructor Qi’s words. “Moreover, Shi Feng is charging 10,000 points for one class. That’s simply daylight robbery.”

Instructor Qi held a prestigious position in the Academy. The average instructor in the Academy would even try to attend Instructor Qi’s classes. This was because Instructor Qi used to be a core member of the top adventurer team Heaven’s Wind. However, after Heaven’s Wind’s disbandment, Instructor Qi stopped being active in God’s Domain and focused on teaching at Jin Hai University instead.

One shouldn’t underestimate Instructor Qi simply because he had a refined and scholarly appearance. Although Instructor Qi could only exhibit combat standards at the Refinement Realm when manipulating his in-game character due to his deteriorated mental state, he had reached the peak of the Flowing Water Realm during his prime. It was even rumored that he was only one step away from reaching the Void Realm. For this reason, Instructor Qi held connections with many major powers and even superpowers.

“I know that, which is why I came prepared,” Instructor Qi said, nodding.

“This…” Luo Tiancheng was at a loss for words. Then, he turned to look at Liang Feng in the hopes of getting the boy to put some sense into Instructor Qi.

Currently, every additional person that attended Shi Feng’s class would increase Shi Feng’s chances of attending the Secret Pavilion tour, so Luo Tiancheng couldn’t allow Instructor Qi’s group of three to attend Shi Feng’s class.

Meanwhile, it was well known that Liang Feng had a conflicting relationship with Chen Ziyou. If Chen Ziyou was adamant in siding with Shi Feng, Liang Feng’s reaction would naturally oppose her.

“Don’t worry, Instructor Luo. I also brought enough points with me,” Liang Feng said, completely misunderstanding Luo Tiancheng’s signal.

“???”

Luo Tiancheng was flabbergasted when he heard Liang Feng’s words. Was that what he meant? Or was this one of the Academy’s so-called geniuses?

Amidst Luo Tiancheng’s shock, Wu Xiaoxiao and Wu Lingling suddenly walked over to the group.

“Hello, Instructor Qi.” Despite her cold nature, Wu Xiaoxiao had taken the initiative to greet Instructor Qi. “May I know if I can trouble you with something?”

Wu Xiaoxiao's sudden greeting had surprised Luo Tiancheng and the surrounding people.

Wu Xiaoxiao was known for being a prideful lone wolf in the Academy. Other than her instructor, she would never take the initiative to greet anyone in the Academy. Yet, now, she had taken the initiative to greet Instructor Qi.

Is she trying to band together with Instructor Qi to pressure Shi Feng?

When Luo Tiancheng thought about Wu Lingling's present situation, he felt that the likelihood of that happening was high.

Currently, Wu Lingling behaved as if she were possessed as she adamantly insisted on remaining as Shi Feng's apprentice. She refused to change her mind no matter what others said to her.

However, if the Academy's brightest star and one of the Academy's prestigious senior instructors joined hands to exert pressure on Shi Feng, Shi Feng would have no choice but to abandon Wu Lingling lest he wanted to get isolated in the Academy.

Thinking up to this point, Luo Tiancheng grew a lot more spirited.

"How can I possibly refuse a request from Student Wu Xiaoxiao?" Instructor Qi was similarly surprised to see Wu Xiaoxiao greet him. Then, he happily said, "Ask away!"

"Can I buy some points from you, Instructor?" Wu Xiaoxiao said in slight embarrassment. "I spent most of my points at the advanced training hall previously, and I don't even have 10,000 points on me right now. Yet, my little sister refuses to lend me any points no matter what. May I know if you can sell me a couple hundred thousand points?"

Chapter 2986: Alternate Ending 60 -

Chapter 60

As soon as Wu Xiaoxiao finished speaking, Luo Tiancheng, who was about to laugh at Shi Feng's predicament, was promptly dumbfounded.

Luo Tiancheng could understand Instructor Qi and Liang Feng holding an interest in Shi Feng's class. After all, they had Chen Ziyou fanning the flames from the side.

However, it made zero sense why someone as prideful as Wu Xiaoxiao would attend Shi Feng's class. At this moment, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but think that Wu Xiaoxiao was playing a joke on him. Or was it this world that was joking with him?

In Luo Tiancheng's opinion, Shi Feng would already be fortunate if Wu Xiaoxiao didn't give him a beating. Yet, not only was Wu Xiaoxiao going out of her way to buy points to attend Shi Feng's lesson right now, but she was even buying points in the hundreds of thousands. Evidently, she didn't plan to stop at just one lecture…

This was Shi Feng they were talking about!

Even at his peak, Shi Feng was merely a Tier 3 expert who hadn't even reached the Refinement Realm. It was only due to the early advantage he had accumulated during the early stages of God's Domain that he managed to become Shadow's Guild Leader.

Although Luo Tiancheng was slightly inferior to Shi Feng when it came to individual strength, he was confident he surpassed Shi Feng when it came to teaching standards. So, what qualifications did Shi Feng have to attract the Academy's top-tier talents and a senior instructor to attend his class?

However, what Luo Tiancheng didn't know was that Wu Xiaoxiao was only behaving this way because of Hidden Soul. She naturally had to meet the person capable of recruiting the help of such a monster. If Shi Feng was indeed as amazing as her little sister described, she planned to recommend him to Crimson Emperor. After all, Crimson Emperor was in urgent need of experts right now.

"A couple hundred thousand? I don't have that many points on me right now," Instructor Qi said, shaking his head. Then, he turned to look at Chen Ziyou, who wore a delighted look on her face, and awkwardly said, "I did have a lot of points before, but I sold most of them to Ziyou already. I only have a little more than 60,000 points right now, but I still need to take a look at Instructor Shi's class, so I can only sell you 50,000 points."

Ever since Chen Ziyou had attended Shi Feng's first lecture, she had become a harvesting machine for Academy Points. She had even praised Shi Feng to the sky. If it wasn't for the fact that Chen Ziyou had indeed reached the Refinement Realm after attending Shi Feng's class, Instructor Qi wouldn't have believed her claims at all.

It should be known that Chen Ziyou had been stuck on the cusp of the Refinement Realm for a long time already. Even though her techniques were already on the level of Refinement Realm experts, she couldn't reach the Refinement Realm no matter what.

Yet, Shi Feng had resolved Chen Ziyou's problem after just one lesson. Even as an instructor, Instructor Qi couldn't help but find this unbelievable.

"Okay! I'll take all of them!" Wu Xiaoxiao transferred the Credits for the 50,000 points to Instructor Qi without hesitation, giving no time for Instructor Qi to even think or hesitate.

Meanwhile, Luo Tiancheng couldn't help but be dumbfounded by Wu Xiaoxiao's actions. Was Shi Feng's class really so magical that Wu Xiaoxiao saw the need to seek points so desperately?

“Thank you, Instructor Qi. We’ll be taking our leave now,” Wu Xiaoxiao said after seeing the 50,000 points being credited to her account. Then, she promptly left for Shi Feng’s classroom with Wu Lingling.

Seeing this, Chen Ziyou also hurriedly urged, “Let’s hurry over there as well, Instructor. Instructor Shi’s class will be starting soon.”

After looking at the time and seeing that Shi Feng’s class was indeed starting soon, Instructor Qi quickly concluded his conversation with Luo Tiancheng and went upstairs with Chen Ziyou and Liang Feng.

This world must’ve gone crazy! It must have!

Luo Tiancheng was in complete and utter disbelief right now. Even though Shi Feng was no longer Shadow’s Guild Leader… Even though Shi Feng had already been knocked down from his lofty position… Even though Shi Feng had already been reduced to nothing but a loser… For some inexplicable reason, Shi Feng was shining even brighter than when he was Shadow’s Guild Leader…

It should be known that Wu Xiaoxiao and Instructor Qi were individuals that even Lan Hailong, the president of Lan Hua Group, was trying to befriend. Yet, now, these two people were taking the initiative to attend Shi Feng’s class…

…

Meanwhile, shortly after Wu Xiaoxiao and Instructor Qi entered Shi Feng’s classroom, waves quickly spread throughout the campus.

“What’s going on?! Who is this Instructor Shi?! How did he get Wu Xiaoxiao and two of the Academy’s Heavenly Kings to attend his class?!”

“Could this Instructor Shi be some bigshot that came from another city?”

“That’s not right. I know that Instructor Shi. If I remember correctly, he should be Shadow’s former Guild Leader. He only came to work as an instructor after Shadow dismissed him.”

“Are you sure that’s not a mistake? Even if Gu Yiren were to hold a class right now, Instructor Qi and Senior Wu Xiaoxiao wouldn’t necessarily attend it. It is especially true for Senior Wu Xiaoxiao. She is currently being nurtured as a top-tier talent by Crimson Emperor. It wouldn’t be long before she enters the A-League at this rate. Unless Instructor Shi has incredibly high combat standards, why would she attend his class?”

Many students were originally unfamiliar with Shi Feng’s name. However, thanks to Wu Xiaoxiao and the others, Shi Feng had instantly become the center of attention of the entire Academy. After all, whether it was Wu Xiaoxiao or the Academy’s Four Heavenly

Kings, every one of them had a dazzling future ahead of them. The fact that these people chose to attend Shi Feng's class proved that he wasn't ordinary by any means.

For a time, some students started fervently looking into Shi Feng's history.

…

In the meantime, inside the faculty office near the teaching block…

"Yaoyue, this academy of yours really is interesting," Zhuo Yalin, wearing a short black dress, said as she lazily pointed at a document displaying Shi Feng's information. "To think that the famous Silver Witch in God's Domain would go out of her way to attend a junior instructor's lesson… Is this guy really just the former Guild Leader of Shadow?"

"That is the case on paper, at the very least," Lin Yaoyue said as she sorted through the documents on her desk. "However, judging by how he behaves, I find it hard to believe that he is a former Guild Leader dismissed by his Guild. He behaves more like a laid-back princeling instead."

"In that case, he shouldn't be as simple as he looks. He might even be hiding a lot of secrets. Otherwise, there is no reason why the Silver Witch would attend his class," Zhuo Yalin said, a hint of interest appearing in her eyes as she looked at Shi Feng's photo. "It really makes you wonder what was going through Lan Hailong's mind to actually exclude such an individual from his Guild."

Hearing Zhuo Yalin's words, Lin Yaoyue grew a little exasperated as she said, "Shi Feng might be extraordinary, but he is still far from being a match for Mr. Black Flame. Have you thought over my proposal yet?"

"I understand your point. Joining Zero Wing in a personal capacity is indeed a good idea for us. However, after thinking it through, I feel that it is best if you give your slot to Big Sis first," Zhuo Yalin said, her originally lazy expression suddenly becoming serious. "You and I both know what kind of talent and strength Big Sis possesses. She is, without a doubt, a monster-class expert. If not for her family holding her down, she would've long since become a bigshot in God's Domain. If she can join Zero Wing, it might help resolve her predicament. At that time, with Big Sis's talent, it shouldn't take long before she acquires an invitation slot. It wouldn't be late for me to join at that time."

"Big Sis, is it?" A hint of excitement appeared in Lin Yaoyue's eyes when she heard Zhuo Yalin's words. "You're right. That might be for the better if we can persuade Big Sis. I'll try to contact her within the next few days."

Lin Yaoyue had nothing but praise and admiration for the person she and Zhuo Yalin referred to as "Big Sis." If not for some problems their Big Sis faced with her family and Guild during the early years of God's Domain, she would've probably been standing at the top of God's Domain right now.

Moreover, even before God's Domain's launch, their Big Sis had already been regarded as one of the goddesses in the virtual gaming world.

The Snow Goddess, Gentle Snow!

Chapter 2987: Alternate Ending 61 - Academy's Apex

Chapter 61 – Academy's Apex

Third Teaching Block, top-floor super-large classroom:

Including Shi Feng, a total of 35 people occupied the spacious classroom that could sit 400 people. Yet, despite less than 10% of the classroom being filled, the classroom's occupancy had caused an uproar throughout the campus.

This was because, in just one class, Shi Feng had earned a whopping 220,000 Academy Points. Even after deducting the 30,000-point fee to use the classroom, he would still make a net profit of 190,000 points. With this many points, Shi Feng had become the undisputed number one on the instructor points list.

However, contrasting the noisy campus, the inside of the super-large classroom was filled with silence. Everyone kept their mouths shut as they focused their attention on Shi Feng. It was especially true for Qin Wuchen and the other students apprenticed under Shi Feng. Every one of them wore excited looks on their faces, and they thoroughly pushed their five senses to their limits for fear of missing out on even one of Shi Feng's words.

"Are freshmen nowadays so rich?"

Liang Feng, who sat in the last row of the classroom, couldn't help but be surprised when he looked at Qin Wuchen and the others.

Liang Feng was aware that Shi Feng possessed some ability. Otherwise, Chen Ziyou couldn't have reached the Refinement Realm under Shi Feng's tutelage. This was also why Liang Feng had taken the initiative to attend Shi Feng's class.

However, Shi Feng's class was anything but cheap. Even if Qin Wuchen and the others were Shi Feng's apprentices, they still needed to pay 6,000 points to attend a class. This was an amount even Liang Feng didn't possess when he was in his freshman year. Yet, all 30 of Shi Feng's students were in attendance right now…

"It's not that these freshmen are rich, but that Instructor Shi's class is really worth the price," Chen Ziyou said with a faint smile. "If I were a freshman, I'd even go as far as to pay 60,000 points just to attend one of Instructor Shi's classes, let alone 6,000 points."

“Keep on boasting,” Liang Feng said as he rolled his eyes at Chen Ziyou. “Even if Instructor Shi has some abilities, the development of combat standards isn’t something that can be done overnight. Your case is just an outlier. Otherwise, the various superpowers wouldn’t be stuck with so few Refinement Realm experts.”

“What you say might be right, Liang Feng, but what Ziyou said is also correct,” Instructor Qi, Qi Lianshan, said as he observed Shi Feng, a rare smile appearing on his face. “Instructor Shi is indeed an extraordinary individual. Setting aside his teaching standards, he definitely has me beat in combat standards. I wouldn’t be a match for him even if I were still in my prime.”

“You’re no match for him even in your prime, Teacher? Is he that strong?” Liang Feng couldn’t help but be surprised as he turned to look at Shi Feng, who currently stood on the podium. He had personally witnessed Qi Lianshan’s true strength. Even at his current deteriorated strength, Qi Lianshan could easily get into the mid-to-upper ranks in the Professional League’s B-League should he choose to participate. Qi Lianshan was probably stronger than even the current Wu Xiaoxiao.

If Qi Lianshan was still in his prime, he would definitely rank at the top of the B-League. He might even have a chance at qualifying for the A-League.

“He is far stronger than you think,” Qi Lianshan said, chuckling. “You might mistake him for your average civilian because he looks and feels so ordinary. However, it is precisely because he is so ordinary that he is scary. He has already reached a level where he can integrate his every movement with his surroundings. Such a person should be a Void Realm expert at the very least. So, how could I, someone who has only ever reached the Flowing Water Realm, match him?”

Upon hearing Qi Lianshan’s explanation, Liang Feng couldn’t help but examine Shi Feng again seriously.

If Shi Feng truly was a Void Realm expert, he would be one of the strongest experts in Jin Hai City. Even the various superpowers would fight to recruit him. A tiny place like Jin Hai University’s God’s Domain Academy wouldn’t be able to accommodate him at all.

At this time, even Chen Ziyou was surprised to hear Qi Lianshan’s explanation. Although she had long since known that Shi Feng was an internal force expert with high combat standards, she never thought Shi Feng’s combat standard would be this high. With his combat standard, Shi Feng could become a top-level executive if he joined a superpower. He could become a frightening existence that qualified to oversee the management of a royal capital.

While Liang Feng and Chen Ziyou were awed by Shi Feng’s strength, Shi Feng scanned the classroom and said in a good mood, “Since nobody else is joining, let us

begin the class. However, as everyone's standard isn't uniform, I will be providing one-on-one instruction to each of you. Which one of you will go first?"

"Instructor Shi, can I be the first?"

Wu Xiaoxiao, who sat in the first row, suddenly stood up, her beautiful silver hair coupled with her otherworldly temperament instantly aweing everyone in the classroom.

"Sure, come on up," Shi Feng said, nodding. He wasn't surprised at all by Wu Xiaoxiao's initiative.

Even before entering Jin Hai University's God's Domain Academy, Shi Feng had already heard of Wu Xiaoxiao's name. Now that Wu Lingling had become his student, Wu Xiaoxiao would certainly come to test him.

Shi Feng had no intentions of letting Wu Lingling go. After all, Zero Wing was a Guild, and a Guild needed experts if it wanted to grow stronger. Not to mention, God's Domain had never been a single-player game. Meanwhile, although Wu Lingling and the others might not be the most talented players out there, they were still considerably talented. So long as he nurtured them well, they could quickly be of help to him. This was also one of the reasons why he had chosen to come to the God's Domain Academy in the first place.

There was no place more suitable for recruiting rookies than in the God's Domain Academy!

Meanwhile, after Shi Feng finished speaking, Wu Xiaoxiao quickly walked up to the podium in a few steps and stared at Shi Feng with a penetrating gaze.

"Crap! What an exciting situation right off the bat!" Liang Feng became greatly interested when Wu Xiaoxiao got onto the podium.

The name of the Silver Witch was unique in the God's Domain Academy. The Silver Witch was much stronger than the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings. She had also reached the Refinement Realm long ago.

Meanwhile, although Wu Xiaoxiao had stated that she had come here for guidance today, everyone present knew that that wasn't her goal at all. Instead, she had come here to determine whether Shi Feng was qualified to teach Wu Lingling or not.

"Stay focused," Qi Lianshan reprimanded as he looked at Liang Feng. "Wu Xiaoxiao must've gained a significant harvest after her training in Crimson Emperor. If you wish to fight for a high position in God's Domain in the future, she will inevitably become a mountain that you have to cross."

"Mhm!"

Immediately, Liang Feng and Chen Ziyou took on a serious attitude.

Now that the Miniature Ancient World was released, a new generation of experts would also emerge. If they wanted to achieve something in God's Domain in the future, they would have to triumph over these new experts. After all, God's Domain had limited resources, so the number of players that could stand at the top was naturally limited as well.

Chapter 2988: Alternate Ending 62 - Flowing Water Realm

Chapter 62 – Flowing Water Realm

"Log into your ID," Shi Feng said to Wu Xiaoxiao as he pointed at the virtual gaming cabins situated beside the podium.

Due to God's Domain's global popularity and increasing relevance in the real world, entertainment and training centers weren't the only ones with virtual combat rooms nowadays. Even the various God's Domain Academies would have virtual training facilities.

Meanwhile, the super-large classroom came equipped with over a hundred holographic imaging equipment that could perfectly replicate a person's God's Domain character in the classroom. Moreover, users could operate their characters as if they were moving their real bodies; there wouldn't be any delay in control whatsoever. With this equipment, instructors could provide more in-depth guidance to students even without entering God's Domain.

After hearing Shi Feng's words, Wu Xiaoxiao got into a virtual gaming cabin without hesitation. Then, a moment later, a silver-haired woman holding a crystal staff and wearing a golden robe appeared on the podium that measured over a dozen meters in radius.

"That's the Crimson Meteor! I can't believe Dazzle Wave actually gave her one of their most prized weapons!" Liang Feng exclaimed, feelings of shock and envy appearing in his eyes when he saw the crystal staff in Wu Xiaoxiao's hand.

The crystal staff was named Crimson Meteor, and it ranked 99th in the God's Domain Epic Weapon List!

One shouldn't underestimate the Epic Staff simply because it was ranked 99th. The God's Domain Epic Weapon List was a list the Secret Pavilion created, and it featured only 100 of the best Epic Weapons that existed in the current God's Domain. Every Epic Weapon on the list was a supreme weapon capable of rivaling Fragmented Legendary

Weapons, and players could use them up to Level 150 without having to change weapons.

“Her robe is not much inferior to the Crimson Meteor, either,” Chen Ziyou said, her eyes similarly filled with jealousy when she looked at Wu Xiaoxiao. “The Starlight eight-piece set. This is the Epic Set Equipment that Skyfrost relied on to become a Famed Smith. I heard that only three sets were made. Back when it was first created, one Starlight Set could go for a plot of golden Land in any of the five Holy Cities.”

“It sure is great to have a major power’s backing. She’s practically unstoppable in the Miniature Ancient World with such equipment. I think she can even fight against the Mythic monsters in the Miniature Ancient World,” Liang Feng said with a bitter smile.

While combat standards were indeed important in God’s Domain, weapons and equipment were even more important. This was because weapons and equipment served as the foundation of players, whereas combat standards acted as a bonus to this foundation. Without proper equipment, the benefits a player could reap from their combat standard would be significantly reduced.

To offer an example, imagine an ordinary player geared in top-tier equipment rated at 100 points. If this ordinary player was capable of exhibiting only 50% of their actual combat power, the actual combat power of this player would be rated at 50 points.

Then, imagine a top-tier player capable of exhibiting 90% of their actual combat power geared in average equipment rated at 50 points. The actual combat power of this top-tier player would be rated at only 45 points.

Despite having vastly superior combat standards, the top-tier player with average equipment would still be inferior to the ordinary player with top-tier equipment. This was the harsh reality players needed to face in virtual reality games such as God’s Domain.

Not to mention, combat power was only one of the many bonuses players had to boost their combat power. After factoring in other bonuses, the gap between the two players would only continue to grow.

Although Liang Feng and Chen Ziyou had also received secret invitations from many first-rate Guilds, the amount of support these first-rate Guilds were willing to provide them definitely wasn’t close to the support Wu Xiaoxiao had received from Dazzle Wave. Now, not only were they inferior to Wu Xiaoxiao in terms of combat standards, but they were also inferior to her in terms of equipment standards. It was a truly despairing situation…

Meanwhile, after Shi Feng scrutinized Wu Xiaoxiao’s equipment for a moment, he nodded and said, “Not bad. Your equipment is good. Do you have any specific guidance you want to receive?”

Others might think that Wu Xiaoxiao's equipment standard was excellent, but it could only be considered average for Shi Feng. It was especially true now that the current God's Domain had yet to join the Greater God's Domain. These so-called top-tier weapons and equipment would only be useful in the current God's Domain.

Once this sub-world gained access to the Greater God's Domain, over 99% of the currently available weapons and equipment would fall into disuse.

The reason for this was simple. It was because the craftsmanship level of this sub-world was vastly inferior to the craftsmanship level of other sub-worlds. In other more-developed sub-worlds, all of the weapons and equipment they produced were close to rivaling Mana Weapons and Equipment. Not only did the items these Outerworlds created carry Mana, but they could even be repaired using Magic Crystals. Meanwhile, these Mana-imbued items gave players an easier time to use combat techniques, Mana Techniques, Skills, Spells, etc., drastically increasing their combat power.

Simply put, the bonuses provided by the current God's Domain's equipment came in the form of addition, whereas the bonuses provided by Outerworld equipment came in the form of multiplication…

During Shi Feng's previous life, it had been a huge shock to everyone when they discovered the craftsmanship level of more-developed sub-worlds.

Meanwhile, after hearing Shi Feng's question, Wu Xiaoxiao pondered for a moment before Hidden Soul's figure suddenly popped into her mind. Then, she asked, "I have been having trouble facing the ambush of Assassins recently, Instructor Shi. Is there any way I can deal with these ambushes?"

After training with Hidden Soul, Wu Xiaoxiao had come to appreciate the terror of Assassins. At the same time, she came to realize how unprepared she was for melee combat. Although she had racked her mind for solutions, not once did she manage to dodge or block Hidden Soul's attacks throughout their several hour-long training session.

As soon as Wu Xiaoxiao finished speaking, Qin Wuchen and the others also promptly perked up their ears.

Big Sis is so cunning. She's actually having Instructor Shi to help her answer Instructor Soul's challenge. Wu Lingling grew speechless when she heard her elder sister's question. Even so, she still couldn't help but lean forward a little to hear Shi Feng's response.

"Cope with an Assassin's ambush?" Looking at Wu Xiaoxiao, Shi Feng calmly said, "That's simple. You just need to reach the Flowing Water Realm."

…

Chapter 2989: Alternate Ending 63 - True Flowing Water Realm!

Chapter 63 – True Flowing Water Realm!

“Reach the Flowing Water Realm?” Wu Xiaoxiao blinked her eyes in disbelief. However, when she looked at Shi Feng’s expression, it didn’t seem like the other party was joking with her. Then, revealing a bitter smile, she said, “That is indeed a good solution, but reaching the Flowing Water Realm is easier said than done, Instructor Shi. I might have reached the Refinement Realm for some time already, but I have yet to reach the Flowing Water Realm’s threshold.”

Wu Xiaoxiao naturally yearned to reach the Flowing Water Realm. After all, Refinement Realm experts were merely considered entry-level experts in the various superpowers. Only after reaching the Flowing Water Realm would an expert be regarded as a mainstay by the various superpowers and granted important tasks to handle. This was because Flowing Water Realm experts could single-handedly influence the outcome of a battle involving thousands of ordinary experts.

However, reaching the Flowing Water Realm wasn’t an easy feat.

The Flowing Water Realm’s principles could be regarded as an upgraded form of the Refinement Realm’s principles. To reach the Flowing Water Realm, a player would need to extend the range of their control past their body and onto their opponents. Essentially, one would have to predict the opponent’s movements and respond using the most efficient method, and the whole process had to be completed in one go. It could be considered an extreme way of utilizing the Refinement Realm’s principles.

This was why the various superpowers believed that the Flowing Water Realm was a realm of painstaking effort. So long as a Refinement Realm expert invested enough time and effort into training, they would be able to reach the Flowing Water Realm without fail.

Meanwhile, according to the evaluation Wu Xiaoxiao received from Blue Gown, the head instructor of Crimson Emperor’s special training, she would need to train hard for at least half a year before she could reach the Flowing Water Realm. It might even take her up to a year depending on the circumstances.

“The fact that you haven’t touched the threshold yet shows that your training method is wrong or that you’ve taken a detour,” Shi Feng said as he called up the classroom’s virtual interface. “I will set up some arrow attacks now, so try to dodge and block as many as you can. We’ll see where your problem lies.”

Other than having the function to simulate in-game characters, the super-large classrooms also had the function of setting up a variety of training methods.

A moment later, 30 holographic archers appeared around Wu Xiaoxiao, each archer having Strength that was 30% higher than Wu Xiaoxiao's. The advantage in Strength made it difficult for the testee to block them, and this could be considered one of the most rudimentary methods of testing one's dodging capabilities.

After setting up the test, Shi Feng looked at Wu Xiaoxiao and said, "If you have no more questions, we will begin now."

After sweeping a glance at the archers around her and memorizing their positions, Wu Xiaoxiao nodded and said, "I'm ready."

At this time, everyone else in the classroom also started paying close attention to the podium. They were all curious to find out how many arrows Wu Xiaoxiao could dodge at a time.

This arrow-dodging training method was very common in God's Domain. Faced against archers with superior Strength Attributes, classes other than the Assassin class would have difficulty achieving a good result. It was especially true for magical classes. Within the standard 30-yard range, even a magical class expert who had reached the Refinement Realm could, at most, dodge 12 or 13 arrows simultaneously when they were at Tier 3. After all, the arrows were incredibly fast. With the arrows needing to cover a distance of only 30 yards, even if one managed to predict where the arrows would come from, there was still a limit to the responses one could make with a Tier 3 physique.

"We'll start with five arrows for the first round," Shi Feng said.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Immediately, five arrows launched into the air, each flying toward Wu Xiaoxiao from different directions. This drastically reduced the space Wu Xiaoxiao had to maneuver around, and she would have no choice but to improvise if she didn't want to get cornered.

However, Wu Xiaoxiao didn't even blink when facing the five arrows. Calmly, she did a sidestep followed by a turn, her actions resulting in the five arrows grazing past the edges of her robe. The degree of control she had over her body had already reached a perfect level, and she did not execute even a single unnecessary movement.

"What a beautifully executed evasive maneuver!" Liang Feng marveled.

Is this Wu Xiaoxiao's current strength? Chen Ziyou clenched her fists when she saw the unfazed expression on Wu Xiaoxiao's face. Although she had already reached the

Refinement Realm, she was still nothing but a joke compared to the current Wu Xiaoxiao.

After Wu Xiaoxiao successfully dodged the first volley of arrows, the second volley of ten arrows quickly followed.

Meanwhile, the sight of ten archers firing their arrows at Wu Xiaoxiao simultaneously stressed Wu Lingling and the other spectating students. Such a situation was even scarier than getting surrounded by ten monsters.

After all, even if ten monsters surrounded them, only a few of these monsters could attack them at a time. However, that was not the case for the arrows launched by archers. Moreover, with all ten arrows coming in from different directions, even if their minds managed to perceive the trajectory of these arrows, their bodies wouldn't be able to execute the necessary amount of responses to dodge all of them…

However, unlike Wu Lingling and the others, Wu Xiaoxiao still didn't feel pressured when faced with the ten oncoming arrows. Similar to before, she moved about the podium leisurely as if she was dancing, her movements resulting in the arrows missing their mark and harmlessly grazing past her robe.

It wasn't until the fourth volley of arrows that Wu Xiaoxiao got hit. Faced with 20 arrows flying at her simultaneously, Wu Xiaoxiao could no longer dodge all of them perfectly. So, she chose to block a portion of them using her staff. However, in doing so, the resulting impact forced her body out of position, and she ended the round with three arrows in her body. The test also came to an end along with the fourth round.

Even so, Wu Xiaoxiao's performance had stunned the spectating crowd, and everyone couldn't help but applaud her in admiration.

"Seventeen arrows! Wu Xiaoxiao is truly a terrifying genius! I was nowhere close to achieving such a result when I was still at the Refinement Realm," Qi Lianshan exclaimed.

The arrow test was one of God's Domain's more notorious strength tests.

Typically, those capable of dodging 12 arrows were experts who had already reached the Refinement Realm, while those capable of dodging 18 arrows were Flowing Water Realm experts.

The fact that Wu Xiaoxiao had managed to dodge 17 arrows proved that she was already at the peak of the Refinement Realm and that she was only half a step away from reaching the Flowing Water Realm. Her previous statement of not having reached the Flowing Water Realm's threshold was definitely false.

“This is my current limit, Instructor Shi. May I know if there are any problems with my training method?” Wu Xiaoxiao asked Shi Feng as she got down from the podium.

Wu Xiaoxiao felt that she had already done her best in this test. During the fourth round, she had perceived the trajectories of all 20 arrows. She had also executed all of her movements flawlessly. Yet, she simply couldn’t dodge all of the arrows. She found it hard to imagine what else she could’ve done to evade more arrows.

“The problem is massive,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head as he looked at Wu Xiaoxiao. “The reason why the Flowing Water Realm is called as such is because the practitioner needs to keep their heart as calm as water and their body moving like flowing water. You’ve gotten the calm part down, but you’ve never even considered the other part. Rather than a player, you’ve treated yourself as a Great Mage instead.”

“But how can I possibly block those arrows…” Wu Xiaoxiao said, feeling somewhat unconvinced.

She had tried blocking those arrows before. However, it was precisely because she tried to block them that she ended up breaking her stance. After all, she was only a Tier 3 Great Mage, not a Tier 3 Berserker.

“Is that so?” Seeing that Wu Xiaoxiao looked unconvinced, Shi Feng put on the auxiliary guidance helmet and said, “I will demonstrate it to you only once. How much you can gain from it is up to you.”

The super-large classroom’s auxiliary guidance helmet allowed instructors to directly manipulate their students’ in-game characters. Although the character’s handling wouldn’t be as smooth compared to a character controlled using a virtual gaming cabin, the owner of the controlled character could get a first person’s point of view of their character’s movements.

Upon receiving the prompt to share her character’s control, Wu Xiaoxiao accepted it without hesitation. She was curious to see how a Swordsman like Shi Feng would control a Great Mage to dodge all those arrows.

“Let’s begin!”

After taking over Wu Xiaoxiao’s character, Shi Feng promptly started the test again.

Immediately, five arrows launched toward Shi Feng. However, instead of taking evasive maneuvers like Wu Xiaoxiao, Shi Feng swung the staff in his hand horizontally. Then, at a speed invisible to the naked eye, the five arrows bounced off course and struck the ground.

Following the five arrows were ten arrows…fifteen arrows…twenty arrows…thirty arrows…

Even though the arrows he faced kept increasing, Shi Feng did not move an inch from his position. He simply swung around the staff in his hand, knocking down every oncoming arrow before they could land on him. Moreover, his movements were so fast that they were practically invisible to the naked eye. It simply wasn't a speed the average Tier 3 Great Mage could achieve with their weapon.

Even until the end of the test, Wu Xiaoxiao's character remained standing in its original position. The only difference was that a large number of arrows had appeared around its feet…

Chapter 2990: Alternate Ending 64 - Above the Apex

Chapter 64 – Above the Apex

"This is…a Great Mage?"

Liang Feng and Chen Ziyou couldn't believe their eyes when they looked at the arrows embedded in the ground around Wu Xiaoxiao's character.

Magical classes were known for being made out of paper in God's Domain. Moreover, they were also the weakest in Strength and Agility. This was because most, if not all, magical class players would invest the Free Attribute Points they received from leveling up into Intelligence. Thus, compared to classes that prioritized Strength and Agility, magical classes were vastly inferior in reaction speed and melee confrontations.

Yet, when Shi Feng controlled Wu Xiaoxiao's character, rather than a Great Mage, the character performed as if it were a war god instead.

How is this possible?!

Wu Xiaoxiao was also dumbfounded when she saw the arrows scattered around her character.

Compared to Liang Feng and the other spectators, Wu Xiaoxiao had experienced first-hand the impact transmitted through the staff when Shi Feng deflected those arrows. Thus, she could tell that under Shi Feng's manipulation, the intensity of the impact was much lower than when she was the one manipulating the staff.

However, compared to the significantly dampened impact force, what surprised her the most was the speed at which Shi Feng swung the staff.

As a Great Mage, Wu Xiaoxiao could confidently say that she was the most knowledgeable out of everyone in the classroom regarding the limitations of a Great Mage. Meanwhile, based on her understanding, she knew that it should be physically

impossible for a Great Mage to swing their staff fast enough to block even 15 arrows, let alone 30 arrows.

However, after replaying Shi Feng's actions in her mind one more time, Wu Xiaoxiao suddenly came to a realization as she asked, "Is it Strength as One?"

"It's good that you understand," Shi Feng said, nodding after removing the auxiliary guidance helmet from his head.

Previously, when Wu Xiaoxiao was dodging the arrows, she had indeed exerted perfect control over her body, using minimal movements to dodge the oncoming arrows. However, by separately manipulating her various body parts, Wu Xiaoxiao had forgotten that her body was actually one big mechanism. She might have succeeded in manipulating the various parts in this big mechanism without making any unnecessary movements, but she had failed to manipulate this mechanism as a whole. She had only used individual parts of her body to cope with the oncoming arrows instead of using her entire body.

This was a common problem all magical class players faced. They might have top-tier control over their minute movements, but they failed to exert their entire body's strength to cope against attacks like melee players.

Conversely, by virtue of how melee classes functioned, melee players had a much easier time reaching the Flowing Water Realm. They only needed to learn how to exert minute control over their various body parts to reach the Flowing Water Realm.

Afterward, Wu Xiaoxiao looked at the arrows surrounding her again and smiled bitterly, saying, "But even if I achieve Strength as One, I doubt I can perform to such an extent."

She wasn't a fool. While Shi Feng had indeed performed the Strength as One technique necessary to reach the Flowing Water Realm, the average Flowing Water Realm expert could only cope against 18 arrows. Yet, not only did Shi Feng manage to cope with 30 arrows, but he had also done so without evading any of them. He had thoroughly blocked all 30 arrows using his staff without moving a single step.

It should be known that even Void Realm experts could only cope against 27 arrows after pushing Strength as One to its limits. There was no way a Void Realm expert could deal with 30 arrows as easily as Shi Feng…

There was no doubt that Shi Feng's combat standard had already reached the apex of God's Domain. No, he might even be above the apex!

"Amazing! Truly amazing!" Qi Lianshan couldn't help but grow excited as he looked at Shi Feng. "Never in my dreams did I imagine that such a mighty expert would appear in our Jin Hai University! So this is the true Flowing Water Realm!"

This is the true Flowing Water Realm? Chen Ziyou's eyes also lit up with excitement.

Previously, she had been wondering how she could further improve herself after reaching the Refinement Realm. After all, even her instructor, Qi Lianshan, didn't know the exact method to do so. The only solution he could offer was to train her control over her minute movements to its limits. However, after seeing Shi Feng's display, she already had an idea of how she should proceed.

"So this is the difference between the Refinement Realm and Flowing Water Realm!" Liang Feng also came to a realization when he heard Qi Lianshan's words. At the same time, though, he couldn't help but fall into thought as he wondered, But why would Shadow dismiss such an expert? Is Shadow crazy?

However, Liang Feng didn't dwell too deeply into the matter, focusing on the class instead.

Subsequently, Shi Feng started providing one-on-one guidance to the rest of the class. Even Qi Lianshan couldn't help but pose a few questions to Shi Feng. By the end of the class, everyone in the classroom had received a significant harvest. It was especially true for Liang Feng, becoming the second student after Chen Ziyou to reach the Refinement Realm under Shi Feng's guidance.

Meanwhile, after the class ended, Qi Lianshan hurriedly approached Shi Feng, who was just about to exit the class, and asked, "Instructor Shi, may I know if you will allow people outside the Academy to attend your class?"

Chapter 2991: Alternate Ending 65 - Rising Again in the Miniature Ancient World

Chapter 65 – Rising Again in the Miniature Ancient World

"Instructor Shi, may I know if you will allow people outside the Academy to attend your class?" Qi Lianshan sincerely asked as he looked at Shi Feng. "Of course, I will pay the 10,000 Academy Points as usual. I will also pay for the expenses of this super-large classroom."

"People outside the Academy?" Shi Feng was a little surprised by Qi Lianshan's words. "Is that allowed?"

"The Academy isn't against it. It is fine so long as the instructor agrees," Qi Lianshan explained. "I know this is a troublesome request for you, but I really can't think of anyone else who can help my niece, Instructor Shi."

Upon hearing Qi Lianshan's words, the students and instructors in the hallway fell silent.

"Am I dreaming? Instructor Qi is actually asking Instructor Shi to teach his niece?"

"What's wrong with Instructor Qi's niece?"

"You might not know it since you're a freshman, but Instructor Qi's niece is someone amazing. She used to be a genius Mythology specifically went out of its way to recruit, and she had already reached the Refinement Realm at the age of 16. However, for some reason, she stopped improving after entering Mythology. Eventually, Mythology kicked her out, and she is now attending Tianshu University's God's Domain Academy, the number one academy in our province. She still hasn't resolved this problem even until now."

"Seeing that Instructor Qi is asking Instructor Shi for help, does that mean Instructor Shi has a solution?"

"That's most likely the case. This is Instructor Qi we are talking about, after all. The fact that he made such a request shows that he acknowledges Instructor Shi's abilities."

The bystanders exchanged words with one another, and everyone couldn't help but look at Shi Feng with curious gazes. They wondered what abilities Shi Feng possessed to receive Qi Lianshan's acknowledgment. At the same time, they also came to understand that from today onward, their God's Domain Academy would probably be welcoming its fifth senior instructor. After all, apart from Qi Lianshan, Wu Xiaoxiao and two of the Academy's Four Heavenly Kings also acknowledged and revered Shi Feng greatly. This was more than enough to show how high Shi Feng's teaching standard was.

"Okay. You can bring her over the next time I have a class," Shi Feng said after thinking it over. Accepting Qi Lianshan's request wouldn't do him much harm, and he could also save on a significant expense.

"Thanks a lot, Instructor Shi."

Qi Lianshan was overjoyed when he heard Shi Feng's answer. Immediately, he bid goodbye to Shi Feng and ran to contact his niece to have her hurry over to Jin Hai City.

Subsequently, when Shi Feng arrived downstairs and was about to exit the Teaching Block, Luo Tiancheng suddenly appeared in his way with a gloomy and manic look on his face.

"You've really hidden yourself well, Shi Feng. I didn't expect you to have this kind of ability. It seems President Lan and I have underestimated you," Luo Tiancheng said, sneering as he glared at Shi Feng. "First it was Wu Lingling, then it was Chen Ciyou.

Now, even Wu Xiaoxiao and Qi Lianshan are treating you with respect. You really are basking in glory right now. Unfortunately, what use is there for you to have glory alone?

“President Lan originally only planned to put some pressure on you. However, President Lan is very angry now that you’ve made Shadow lose face. I heard that Blackie and the others were involved in getting you into Jin Hai University?”

“What are you trying to say?” Shi Feng suddenly had a bad premonition.

“Nothing. You are now a celebrity at Jin Hai University. What can Shadow possibly do to you?” Luo Tiancheng said, smiling. “The most we can do is take away Blackie and the others’ accounts and drive them out of Shadow. After all, a small place like Shadow can’t afford to accommodate bigshots like you.”

Shadow was indeed incapable of doing anything to Shi Feng right now. However, it was different for Blackie and Shi Feng’s other close friends.

“How ruthless of Lan Hailong. Blackie and the others have not done anything to betray Shadow,” Shi Feng said, his expression turning cold when he thought about his brother-in-arms. Unlike him, Blackie and the others didn’t have much money saved up. While it was true that they earned much higher wages than the average white-collar worker, they had also invested a lot of money into God’s Domain. Thus, they didn’t get to save a lot of money throughout these years.

Blackie and the others were no longer young. If they suddenly lost their income source and the accounts they’ve operated for all these years, even making a living would become a problem for them in the future…

“Who told them to be involved with you?” Luo Tiancheng laughed. “If you want to blame someone, blame yourself for behaving arrogantly! President Lan wouldn’t have gotten so angry if you hadn’t behaved excessively in the Academy and made Shadow into a laughingstock!”

“Good! Very good!” Shi Feng also laughed. Then, he narrowed his eyes and said, “I didn’t plan to deal with you people if you didn’t provoke me, but since Lan Hailong wants to play, tell this to him for me: Since I can bring up Shadow to its current state, I can naturally make it disappear from God’s Domain as well!”

“Good! I’ll be sure to relay these words!”

After saying so, Luo Tiancheng let out a contemptuous laugh and walked away.

The current Shadow was no longer the same as before. The Guild now had World Domination backing it. Let alone Wu Xiaoxiao and Qi Lianshan, even the Soulfire adventurer team couldn’t make Shadow disappear from God’s Domain.

Meanwhile, after Luo Tiancheng left, Shi Feng promptly gave Blackie a call.

“Brother Feng? What’s with the sudden call?” the slightly chubby Blackie asked in surprise.

“I heard about your matter already.” With an apologetic look on his face, Shi Feng said, “It’s all my fault that you guys…”

“What are you talking about, Brother Feng?! How can this be your fault?! Lan Hailong would’ve found some other reason to get rid of us old people even without your matter. Moreover, we have long since felt dissatisfied with that ungrateful bastard. He has no ability whatsoever, yet he wants to blindly issue commands every day! We can’t be happier now that we’ve left Shadow!” Blackie said nonchalantly. “Also, so what if we’ve left Shadow? With our abilities, what Guild wouldn’t want to recruit us?”

However, despite Blackie’s words, Shi Feng knew that it wouldn’t be easy for Blackie and the others to join a good Guild. It was especially true now that they were in their thirties.

While it was true that there were no age restrictions for players to develop their combat standards in God’s Domain, the brain activity of players would deteriorate once they entered their thirties. It would become much more difficult for such players to reach higher combat standards in God’s Domain.

Hence, the various powers in God’s Domain would rather recruit youngsters whose combat standards were only at the Trial Tower’s fifth floor than recruit older experts at the sixth or seventh floor standards. It was especially true if these older experts used to belong to other Guilds. There was no saying whether these experts might be secretly working as spies.

“It just so happens that I have something I want to tell you guys. I recently formed a Guild, so I’m wondering if you are interested in joining?”

Chapter 2992: Alternate Ending 66 - One Reason

Chapter 66 – One Reason

“You formed a Guild, Brother Feng?” Blackie was momentarily stunned when he heard Shi Feng’s words. Then, immediately afterward, he revealed an excited look as he said, “That’s great! We’ll join! We’ll definitely join you! Our initial plan was to contact you about joining the Guild Qianliu is forming, anyway! With this, we can start something big in the Miniature Ancient World!”

“Su Qianliu is also forming a Guild?”

Old memories started surfacing in Shi Feng's mind when he heard this name.

Ice Queen Su Qianliu. She was one of Shadow's Five Demon Generals, and she was also one of the Guild's few rare beauties. Lan Hailong's cousin brother had fervently tried to pursue Su Qianliu initially, and Lan Hailong had also put a lot of pressure onto her to coerce her into entering a relationship with his cousin. Eventually, Su Qianliu got fed up with the harassment, choosing to delete her account and leave Shadow. At the time, many of Shadow's outer members were Su Qianliu's fans. So, upon learning of her departure, these players also left Shadow and formed an adventurer team with Su Qianliu.

When Su Qianliu left, Shi Feng would often have Blackie secretly siphon some of Shadow's resources to help Su Qianliu's adventurer team. As a result, Su Qianliu's adventurer team quickly made a name for themselves in the Black Dragon Empire and received many recruitment offers from large Guilds. However, as far as Shi Feng recalled, Su Qianliu never agreed to merge her adventurer team with any Guild.

"Qianliu does have such intentions," Blackie answered. "Now that the Miniature Ancient World has just opened, she thinks it's a good opportunity to set up a new Guild. She has long since started preparing for this, and she has even found several investors. I heard the total investment capital she got is quite significant. Now, all that's left is to form a Guild in the Miniature Ancient World and decide which NPC City to develop in. When Qianliu learned that we had left Shadow, she contacted us and asked us about joining her. She even said that it'd be best if I could get you to join her as well. Now that everyone's in agreement, we can start a conquest in the Miniature Ancient World together."

"She's already found investors?"

A slight frown formed on Shi Feng's face.

"Mhm. These investors are betting a lot on the Miniature Ancient World. Each of them has promised at least several hundred million to Qianliu. We can even set up our headquarters in Jin Hai City's city center with that kind of money. Moreover, with this capital, not only can we start Guild operations immediately, but we can also recruit a bunch of independent experts. I believe it won't take more than two months before we can establish a foothold in the Miniature Ancient World," Blackie said in a passionate tone.

Seeing that Blackie was about to continue speaking, Shi Feng quickly interrupted him and said, "I don't intend on taking any investments for the Guild formed, Blackie."

"No investments?" Blackie couldn't help but take a second look at Shi Feng when he heard Shi Feng's words. "Brother Feng, things are no longer the same as when God's Domain first launched. Back then, everyone only treated God's Domain as another game, but God's Domain has already become an integral part of real life. Even if the

Miniature Ancient World's launch is a good opportunity to establish a Guild, you should know that establishing a Guild costs a lot of money. If we don't offer enough benefits, there's no way we can attract any players to join. Not to mention, before the Guild starts making a profit, the Guild still needs to feed a bunch of people…"

"I understand." Shi Feng nodded. Then, he smiled and said, "But I will think of a solution for these problems. So, are you still willing to join my Guild after learning about my decision?"

Shi Feng naturally knew about the various problems one would meet when establishing a Guild in God's Domain, which was why he chose to establish the Candlelight Hotel first. After all, maintaining a Guild wasn't an easy task. It was especially true when the Guild still lacked their own territory and Guild Town. He couldn't possibly ask the Guild's members to work for free. People still needed to live.

"What is the Guild's name?" Blackie curiously asked instead of answering.

"Zero Wing! It is currently a small Guild with only a few members," Shi Feng said.

"Zero Wing?" Nodding, Blackie said, "Good name! I'll contact the others right away and meet up with you in the game."

"Sure. Come over to Hundred Flow City, and I'll take you guys out to level," Shi Feng said, smiling.

"It's a deal," Blackie said with a helpless smile. "But I'll also have to go talk to Qianliu about this. She came to us with sincerity, after all."

"Do you have a way to get her to join us?" Shi Feng asked. "If she joins us, it'll boost our Guild's management and overall strength significantly."

Su Qianliu used to be one of Shadow's Five Demon Generals, so her combat standards and talent naturally went without saying. She only failed to realize her true potential because she failed to get sufficient resources during her time with Shadow.

During Shi Feng's previous life, Su Qianliu had been a bona fide Tier 5 apex expert in Zero Wing. If he could get Su Qianliu to join Zero Wing again, it would undoubtedly help him a lot.

"This… I'm afraid it'll be difficult," Blackie said, shaking his head. "You should know that she has her own team now, Brother Feng. She needs to be responsible for those people. Moreover, it had taken her great pains to persuade those investors. Getting her to abandon those investors to join us will be very tough. Unless we can provide her with a convincing enough reason, there is absolutely no way she will take the risk."

“A convincing reason?” After thinking for a moment, Shi Feng smiled and said, “Sure. Give her a call, and I’ll give her a convincing reason!”

Chapter 2993: Alternate Ending 67 - Zero Wing's Benefits

Chapter 67 – Zero Wing’s Benefits

Miniature Ancient World, Hundred Flow City:

Roughly 30 to 50 thousand new players appeared in the city’s magnificent and ancient plaza every day. The huge influx of players quickly turned the city that used to be dominated by NPCs into a city dominated by players.

“So, this is the Miniature Ancient World?”

“The Mana here is so dense!”

“So this is why the various powers are desperately trying to get in on the action.”

Among the hundreds of players that had just appeared in the plaza, a few dozen players wearing beginner’s gear looked around with hopeful and curious looks on their faces. Unlike most of the players around them, these several dozen players looked to be in their thirties on average. Some of them even looked like they were 35 years old or older. These players could be regarded as older generation players in the current God’s Domain.

“Blackie, does the Guild Leader plan on developing in this place?”

“This isn’t a bad place. The player traffic here is comparable to royal capitals. It’ll be much easier for us to recruit players in the future.’

“But we came here a few days later than everyone else. We don’t even have any good equipment right now, either. I’m afraid we’ll have to work overtime if we want to catch up. Does the Guild Leader have any arrangements in mind, Blackie?”

The group of veteran players asked questions one after another as they looked at the slightly chubby man standing at the head of their group, their faces filled with expectations.

“Since Brother Feng asked us to come here, he should be planning on using this place as a base,” Blackie said, smiling when he saw everyone’s enthusiasm. “Although Brother Feng says that he has already established his Guild, I still don’t know what the exact situation surrounding it is. We should apply to join the Guild first and see what arrangements Brother Feng has for us.”

Everyone nodded and followed Blackie to the Adventurer's Association. Then, they applied to join Zero Wing.

…

Meanwhile, Shi Feng, who was planning the Guild's management system and point system in the Adventurer Association's temporary Guild lounge, couldn't help but smile when he saw Blackie entering the lounge. "Aren't you moving a little too fast? I just finished setting the Guild regulations, yet you've brought everyone here already. Anyway, come and take a look at the regulations I've set."

Creating a Guild wasn't an easy task. It was especially important to get the Guild's organizational structure and promotion system right during the Guild's inception. If these matters weren't handled properly, it would lead to big problems when more players joined the Guild in the future.

However, Shi Feng was already familiar with these matters, so it didn't take much effort for him to write everything down.

After reading the regulations Shi Feng had set, Blackie couldn't help but frown and said, "Guild Leader, I think your requirements for members are too high. You're asking for combat standards at the Trial Tower's fifth-floor late-stage just for outer members. That's higher than even the ordinary expert standard right now. You can become at least an internal member in a third-rate Guild with such standards. You're even asking for the sixth-floor middle-stage standard for official members and the seventh-floor early-stage standard for internal members…"

Blackie felt that Shi Feng was joking when he read the various rank requirements. It should be known that even veteran players like themselves were only at the seventh-floor early-stage standard. Meanwhile, they were already considered first-rate experts in God's Domain. Otherwise, Su Qianliu wouldn't have invited them to create a Guild together.

In the current God's Domain, a first-rate expert could receive an elite member's treatment at the very least in a first-rate Guild, while most would receive the treatment of core members. In a small Guild, a first-rate expert would be granted the position of Guild executive or vice commander of a legion.

Yet, in Zero Wing, first-rate experts were only qualified to become internal members…

"These requirements are indeed a little high for the current God's Domain," Shi Feng said, not surprised by Blackie's evaluation. However, he didn't continue elaborating on the matter. Instead, he smiled and asked, "How did your talk with Su Qianliu go?"

"She says she wants to meet and talk in detail first, but we need to go to Rock Devil City first. Also, she is currently in a meeting with the investors, so it'll take another six or

seven hours before she can meet us," Blackie said, shaking his head. "Judging by her response, I think it'll be tough to sway her thoughts. After all, she has over a billion in investments dangled in front of her…"

"It's fine so long as she has agreed to meet," Shi Feng said with a faint smile. "Since we have another six hours to waste, go and gather everyone. Since everyone trusts me so much, I naturally can't mistreat you all."

"Guild Leader, don't tell me you're planning on digging up your life savings for us?" When Blackie heard Shi Feng's words, he hurriedly said, "We might not have saved up a lot all these years, we can still make do with what we have! You don't need to dig into your pockets!"

Seeing Blackie's anxious look, Shi Feng laughed and said, "What are you talking about? Do you think I have that much money? Didn't you think that I set the Guild's standards too high just now? I'm planning to let you guys see whether the benefits our Guild offers are worth the high requirements."

"Is that the case? I'll call them over, then." Blackie nodded and left the lounge.

A short time later, 63 players gathered in the lounge. Every one of these players used to be a first-rate expert in Shadow, and a few of them were even team leaders and vice team leaders in Shadow's main force in the past. If it weren't for their growing age and stagnating development, Lan Hailong wouldn't have been so ruthless as to dismiss so many first-rate experts from the Guild at a time.

"What did you call us over for, Guild Leader?"

"Are we going out to grind?"

Everyone revealed excited expressions when they looked at Shi Feng. Ever since Shi Feng became Shadow's Guild Leader, they never really got the opportunity to team up anymore. So, it had been a very, very long time since they last teamed up and grinded together.

"No, I only called you here to distribute the Guild's internal member benefits to you," Shi Feng said, shaking his head. "I believe all of you should be aware of the Miniature Ancient World's uniqueness. Here, you get the opportunity to reconstruct your Mana Bodies. Our Guild might not have a lot of funds or resources right now, but our Guild has a Mana Legacy that can help you construct a better Mana Body!"

After saying so, Shi Feng took out the Memory Crystals he had prepared beforehand and distributed one to every person in the room.

"This is…a Mana Technique?!"

“Am I dreaming? Aren’t Mana Techniques supposed to be incredibly rare? Even first-rate Guilds hardly have any.”

When Blackie and the others saw the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique recorded in the Memory Crystals, they couldn’t help but doubt their eyes.

“Did you rob a God’s treasury, Guild Leader?” Blackie asked, his face filled with an indescribable sense of shock as he looked at Shi Feng.

It should be known that Mana Techniques were one of the best methods available for players to improve their control over Mana, and every copy of a Mana Technique was worth over 10,000 Gold. Yet, Shi Feng had brought out 63 copies…

However, Shi Feng simply chuckled and did not answer Blackie’s question. Instead, he said, “We don’t have a lot of time, so quickly learn it and head to the Colosseum to reconstruct your Mana Bodies. We still need to meet with Su Qianliu and give her a convincing reason.”

“Right! Time is limited!” Blackie also revealed an excited expression like the others after hearing Shi Feng’s words. “We’ll go right away!”

Chapter 2994: Alternate Ending 68 - Shi Feng's Means

Chapter 68 – Shi Feng’s Means

Due to the rarity of Mana Domain Legacies in God’s Domain, even geniuses nurtured by the various superpowers had difficulty getting their hands on one.

After Blackie and the others received the Memory Crystals from Shi Feng, every one of them eagerly rented an advanced training room in the Adventurer’s Association to inherit the Holy Annihilation Mana Technique. Then, in less than an hour, everyone had successfully digested all of the information contained in the Memory Crystals.

“What’s the rank of this Mana Technique of yours, Guild Leader? It feels so powerful. I never thought you could use Mana in such a way. I can’t believe this Mana Technique uses multiple magic arrays to channel the various individual elements and utilize them simultaneously,” Blackie said, an ecstatic expression on his face after he processed the information he just inherited.

Although Holy Annihilation was a sword technique, the method in which the technique made use of Mana was simply astounding. It was completely different from how he made use of Mana normally. Even if he wasn’t a Swordsman player, he still benefited significantly from the technique.

“How is it? Are you confident in improving your Mana Body now?” Shi Feng asked, chuckling when he saw Blackie’s excited look.

Nobody had a better idea than he did regarding the might of the Holy Annihilation Technique. After all, it was the ultimate technique of the Heavenly Blue Saint.

It should be known that the title of Saint was granted only to people who had reached the extremities of a particular field. Even among Tier 6 Gods, one would rarely find anyone capable of achieving such a feat. When competing in their respective fields of expertise, Saints were stronger than even Gods.

“Advanced Silver. With my current grasp over Mana and combat standard, I should have no problem securing an Advanced Silver Mana Body,” Blackie said excitedly.

Meanwhile, upon hearing Blackie’s answer, everyone else present also started wearing hopeful and expectant looks on their faces.

In the past, acquiring a Silver Mana Body was nothing more than a dream for them. Even the strongest among them had only managed to acquire an Advanced Bronze Mana Body.

Meanwhile, it should be known that most Tier 4 experts only possessed Basic Silver Mana Bodies. There were even some Tier 5 experts with Silver Mana Bodies only.

If they could secure themselves an Advanced Silver Mana Body now, reaching Tier 4 would no longer be a dream.

“Advanced Silver?” Shi Feng shook his head when he heard Blackie’s answer. “It’s still a little low. If you want to accomplish anything big in the future, you’ll need to have a Gold Mana Body at the very least.”

“Gold?” Blackie was rendered speechless momentarily when he heard Shi Feng’s words. “How can that be possible? Setting aside our control over Mana, our combat standards don’t even meet the mark…”

When he was still working in Shadow’s middle management, he had researched the Miniature Ancient World’s Colosseum. While it was true that the Miniature Ancient World granted everyone a chance to reconstruct their Mana Body, it wasn’t easy to secure this opportunity. If players wanted to acquire a Gold Mana Body, they’d have to take on the Colosseum’s Gold Challenge. Meanwhile, the Gold Challenge placed a high requirement on players’ combat standards.

At the very least, one needed to be a Half-step Refinement Realm expert geared in top-tier equipment to pass the Gold Challenge.

Currently, he was merely at the Trial Tower's seventh-floor middle-stage standard. He was still a little ways off from reaching the Half-step Refinement Realm standard. He was also geared in beginner's equipment only. In his current state, the best he could do was complete the Silver Challenge.

Meanwhile, everyone else also nodded in agreement with Blackie's words.

They would naturally try to obtain a Gold Mana Body if they could. Unfortunately, God's Domain was a cruel place. Oftentimes, even if a treasure was placed right before one's eyes, one wouldn't be able to acquire it if one lacked strength.

"The Colosseum might not allow others to take on the challenge on the challenger's behalf, but it doesn't prohibit others from providing guidance from the side. I'll be instructing you all afterward. Although I can't guarantee that every one of you will make it, I can at least give you the possibility of passing," Shi Feng said, smiling when he saw everyone's lack of confidence.

"Give us the possibility of passing?"

Blackie couldn't help but think that Shi Feng was joking with them when he heard Shi Feng's words. He also couldn't help but grow a little confused by Shi Feng's recent behavior. It felt like Shi Feng had become an entirely different person. It was especially true when he learned that Wu Xiaoxiao and Qi Lianshan had attended Shi Feng's class. It should be known that Wu Xiaoxiao was a bona fide Refinement Realm expert, while Qi Lianshan was a former Flowing Water Realm expert.

However, even if Shi Feng possessed incredible teaching abilities, it was still too far-fetched to say that his pointers could help them pass the Gold Challenge.

It should be known that combat at the Tier 3 standard happened at very fast speeds. Life and death could be decided within an instant. Although having someone stronger providing guidance from the side would indeed help a little, the amount of help one could receive through this method was limited.

"Let's just go and give it a try first," Shi Feng said, not bothering to explain himself any further. "Even if we fail, we'll only lose a few Coins."

An ordinary expert's guidance might achieve limited results, but a Domain Realm expert's pointers were a different story. A Domain Realm expert possessed inhuman control over their surroundings, so it was entirely possible for them to guide others as if they were manipulating their own weapons. Although the effectiveness would be reduced significantly, a Domain Realm expert manipulating someone could achieve combat standards surpassing the Half-step Refinement Realm standard.

Not to mention, Blackie and the others were already close to reaching the Half-step Refinement Realm standard. This would make it even easier to manipulate them. While

Shi Feng couldn’t help them complete the Epic Challenge, completing the Gold Challenge wasn’t out of the question.

Blackie and the others might have their combat standards stuck on the Trial Tower’s seventh-floor standard, they possessed a wealth of combat experience. Their knowledge over terrain utilization, combat tactics, Skill and Spell usage, and Mana control were comparable to that of younger Refinement Realm experts.

Hence, Shi Feng decided to give helping them a try.

Meanwhile, everyone felt that Shi Feng’s words made sense, so they quickly followed Shi Feng to the Colosseum.

Chapter 2995: Alternate Ending 69 - Monstrous Mana

Chapter 69 – Monstrous Mana

Miniature Ancient World, Rock Devil City:

As a city situated deep in the mountains, Rock Devil City sat at the top of a mountain, overlooking the surrounding mountains while surrounded by a thin layer of mist.

Due to the magnificent scenery here, Rock Devil City became crowded with players only a few days after the Miniature Ancient World’s opening. Now, the city’s player population had already exceeded 10 million, and it could be considered above average among the nearly 1,000 cities in the entire Miniature Ancient World.

Apart from the magnificent scenery, Rock Devil City also had something other NPC Cities did not.

The Thousand Stars Tower!

The Thousand Stars Tower was an ancient construction that measured several thousand meters in height. It was also because of this tower’s presence that many powers had chosen to establish their base here.

The Thousand Stars Tower was essentially a super-sized hotel. So long as one could afford the rent, one could rent a residence inside the tower that could accommodate a large number of players. These residences were rentable Guild Residences in a sense.

Meanwhile, in the middle zone of the Thousand Stars Tower, several hundred players clad in Level 100 Dark-Gold Equipment had gathered in a residence the size of a Large Shop. These players were of varying ages, with the youngest being only 20 years old while the oldest was already in their fifties. All of these players carried a decisive air

around them, and one could tell that these people were veterans of combat at a glance. They were undoubtedly experts who had experienced numerous life or death trials. They were completely different from the sheltered talents nurtured by the various large Guilds.

“Is there even a need to talk with them, Commander?” a bald, middle-aged Guardian Knight asked as he looked at the elegant and lovely woman before him. The Level 102 Guardian Knight looked like he was in his mid-forties, and he wore dark-gray heavy armor while carrying a spear and a shield on his back.

“Of course,” the woman wearing a noble light-blue robe said, sipping on a cup of refreshing tea as she looked at the mountains outside the window. “We were only able to form an adventurer team in the Black Dragon Empire back then because of Blackie and the Guild Leader secretly supporting us. We are also in need of experts currently. Now that they’ve been kicked out of Shadow, it’s a good opportunity for us.”

“But by the looks of it, the Guild Leader plans to operate without investors. How are we supposed to negotiate with him?” the bald Knight said. “The current God’s Domain is no longer the same as ten years ago. Establishing a large Guild is even more difficult than establishing a listed company. Every aspect of a Guild requires money. I’d have no comments if he has money, but does he have any, though?

“Moreover, even if he does have the money, I still don’t think he is qualified to be the Guild Leader. Times have changed, and strength is everything now. He is no more than a Tier 3 expert even at his peak, and his combat standard is at the Half-step Refinement Realm at maximum. How can he compare to you, Commander?”

Hearing the Guardian Knight’s words, the several hundred players nearby nodded their heads in agreement.

At present, Su Qianliu had already become an expert standing at the peak of Tier 4, and she was a well-known expert even in the Black Dragon Empire. She was completely different from when she was still one of Shadow’s Five Demon Generals. It was also because of her strength that those investors were willing to invest so much money into helping them establish a Guild.

“That’s different. I only got lucky and made a breakthrough,” Su Qianliu said, shaking her head. “I am not interested in the Guild Leader position, either. Personally, I’d prefer if we could pull the Guild Leader and the others to our side. That way, our Guild will have a more stable time developing.”

“If that’s your decision, we will naturally comply,” the Guardian Knight said, sighing. Then, he chuckled and continued, “Also, you don’t have to worry about convincing them. After all, they have no idea how strong we are right now. They probably still think that we are a weak adventurer team.”

Shadow was based in the Star-Moon Kingdom, so it was utterly unaware of how their adventurer team fared in the Black Dragon Empire and how much improvement their adventurer team had made.

Initially, their adventurer team had only started as a small group of several hundred players. Now, though, the adventurer team already had several thousand members. Moreover, their adventurer team even had three Refinement Realm experts, ten Half-step Refinement Realm experts, and nearly two hundred first-rate experts. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that their adventurer team's main force was stronger than even Shadow's main force.

Otherwise, they wouldn't have come to Rock Devil City and been able to occupy a residence in the Thousand Stars Tower's middle zone. After all, the cost of renting a residence here was 100,000 Gold and 100,000 Magic Crystals per month.

"Isn't it almost the appointed time? Why aren't they here yet? Do they really think we have a lot of time on our hands?" a tall and beautiful girl carrying a two-handed saber that was as long as she was tall said in dissatisfaction.

"Just wait a little bit longer," Su Qianliu said as she looked at the impatient girl. Then, the corners of her mouth curved up slightly as she continued, "By the way, I heard that you'd made significant improvements again recently, Snow. Even Firecloud says that he is no longer a match for you. I guess it won't be long before you become our adventurer team's number one expert."

The beautiful girl was named Happy Snow, and she was their adventurer team's pride. Not only did she reach the Refinement Realm at a young age, but she had even mastered an advanced combat technique. Her talent was comparable to that of the various superpowers' top-tier geniuses. Meanwhile, the fact that she managed to defeat Firecloud, a vice commander in their adventurer team, further validated her strength.

"You're making fun of me again, Big Sis Qianliu," Happy Snow said. Then, she glared at the bald Guardian Knight, who was scratching his head awkwardly, and she said, "I only won because Uncle Firecloud let me. He never fights me seriously."

While Su Qianliu and her companions were chatting merrily with each other, several dozen people appeared outside the residence's courtyard.

"They're finally here," Firecloud, the bald Guardian Knight, said when he saw Shi Feng's group walking into the courtyard. Then, in a contemptuous tone, he said, "it seems they brought quite a few first-rate experts with them. Unfortunately, they are overestimating themselves if they think they can convince us with just that."

After saying so, Firecloud snapped his finger. Immediately afterward, the players standing around him stopped suppressing their auras, their auras exploding forth like an

erupting volcano. Many of the players walking on the street outside the residence were even frightened by this situation.

“Putting on a show of power?” Shi Feng couldn’t help but smile and shake his head when he noticed Firecloud and the others unleashing their auras simultaneously. “Alright, then. Blackie, it’s best if you show them who’s stronger.”

“Roger!” Blackie immediately grew excited when he heard Shi Feng’s words. Then, he turned around and said, “Brothers, no need to be polite with them!”

As soon as Blackie finished speaking, the Zero Wing members present quietly nodded and stopped suppressing their auras and Mana as well.

Boom!

Immediately, with Zero Wing’s members as the center, a towering pillar of Mana visible to the naked eye appeared in the middle of the courtyard. The terrifying aura Zero Wing’s members radiated also drowned out the auras of Firecloud and the others.

“This… How… How is this possible?!”

Firecloud couldn’t believe his eyes when he looked at Blackie and the others.

Chapter 2996: Alternate Ending 70 - Mana Bodies Galore

Chapter 70 – Mana Bodies Galore

“How can they release such strong Mana?”

“This Mana! What are the ranks of their Mana Bodies?”

Shock filled the hearts of Firecloud and the others as they looked at Blackie’s group of 63. At the same time, they couldn’t help but grow curious and confused.

Everyone present was a veteran expert in God’s Domain, so they knew that Mana radiating from a player’s body could only come from two sources.

The first source was weapons and equipment that housed powerful Mana.

The second source was the Mana contained within the player’s Mana Body.

Typically, weapons and equipment that carried powerful Mana were Fragmented Legendary items at the very least, and few were Epic items. The Miniature Ancient World had only opened recently, so Fragmented Legendary items couldn’t possibly

appear among players yet. As for Epic Weapons and Equipment that carried powerful Mana, every article was incredibly rare. Even first-rate Guilds wouldn't have more than a handful of such Epic items.

Hence, there was only one explanation for the powerful Mana that Blackie and the others radiated.

The Mana Body!

Only by having powerful Mana Bodies could Blackie and the others manipulate and radiate such powerful Mana. The Mana they currently radiated was so strong that it had elevated the Mana density in the courtyard by a small margin.

At this time, Su Qianliu's eyes suddenly flashed purple as she scanned Blackie and the others. Immediately afterward, a look of shock appeared on her face.

"What's their situation, Big Sis Qianliu?" Happy Snow asked curiously when she noticed Su Qianliu using her special Identification Skill.

Su Qianliu didn't try to hide the information she just discovered as she said, "Fourteen Gold Mana Bodies and forty-nine Peak Silver Mana Bodies."

"Fourteen Gold Mana Bodies and forty-nine Peak Silver Mana Bodies?" Happy Snow's eyes widened in disbelief as she turned to look at Blackie and the others. "Uncle Firecloud, didn't you say that they were people Shadow dismissed?"

Mana Bodies served as the foundation of players in God's Domain. The stronger a player's Mana Body, the sturdier their foundation and the greater their future growth potential.

So long as an expert possessed an Advanced Silver Mana Body, even if they weren't a genius, first-rate Guilds would still cultivate them as if they were geniuses. The reason for this was simple. So long as said expert's combat standard reached the Trial Tower's seventh-floor middle-stage, it was almost certain that they could reach Tier 4 if they had sufficient resources.

As for the Peak Silver Mana Body, which was also the Mana Body Su Qianliu had reconstructed through the Colosseum, it granted players the foundation to reach Tier 5. Even in the various superpowers, an ordinary expert with a Peak Silver Mana Body would receive priority training on par with top-tier geniuses.

As for the Gold Mana Body, that was something unattainable by the average expert. At least, that should've been the case. After all, even among the various superpowers, less than one-third of their peak experts possessed a Gold Mana Body.

Normally, even the various superpowers dared not dismiss a group of experts with such powerful Mana Bodies, let alone a second-rate Guild. Yet, Shadow had done exactly that…

At this time, Firecloud had no idea how to answer Happy Snow's question. After all, he, too, failed to process the current situation. For a moment, he even suspected whether Shi Feng and the others were the same people he knew.

According to his understanding, Shadow didn't even have the ability to muster such a force, much less have the leeway to dismiss it.

While Firecloud and the others were still feeling shocked and confused, Shi Feng raised his hand and signaled for Blackie and the others to retract their Mana. Then, he turned to Su Qianliu and said, "Qianliu, I believe Blackie has already told you the details of the situation, so I won't repeat them. All I want to know is whether you are willing to join us right now?"

"This…" Su Qianliu grew hesitant when she heard Shi Feng's straightforward question.

Meanwhile, seeing Su Qianliu's hesitance, Blackie advised, "Don't hesitate, Qianliu. Nothing can go wrong with following Brother Feng. Isn't it just a bunch of Credits? So long as we have strength, would we need to worry about earning Credits?"

Firecloud, who had strongly advocated for Su Qianliu to give up on Shi Feng's group previously, had surprisingly chosen to remain silent right now. He simply stood aside and waited for Su Qianliu's answer.

Firecloud wasn't the only one who took such a stance. At this time, the other members of Su Qianliu's adventurer team had also turned to look at their commander with expectant gazes.

They might have written off Shi Feng's Guild previously, but after seeing Blackie and the others, they'd be blind, deaf, and retarded if they couldn't see Zero Wing's potential.

It should be known that Blackie and the others were all first-rate experts. With the current Mana Bodies they possessed, at least 90% of them would reach Tier 4 in the future.

In other words, Zero Wing would have at least 50 Tier 4 experts under its command!

Only pseudo-first-rate Guilds and above could possibly field such a force.

In comparison, the Guild they were creating could, at best, reach the third-rate standard after two or three months of development, and that was under the condition that they had ample financial support. Meanwhile, unless Su Qianliu or Happy Snow could reach Tier 5, their Guild would, at most, develop into a top-tier second-rate Guild in the future.

“Don’t look at me like that. I know what you guys are trying to say,” Su Qianliu said, a bitter smile on her face as she shook her head. Then, she looked at Shi Feng and continued, “Guild Leader, I can agree to join Zero Wing with my team, but if I do so, I’m afraid we’ll lose the chance to enter the Ancient Demon Court that we found…”

“Ancient Demon Court? There’s an Ancient Demon Court here?” Shi Feng’s eyes lit up with excitement when he heard Su Qianliu’s words. However, he quickly suppressed his restless heart as he asked, “Can you elaborate on the situation, Qianliu?”

At this moment, apart from Shi Feng, Blackie and the others also grew excited when they heard the mention of an Ancient Demon Court.

An Ancient Demon Court!

That was something that had set off many wars in God’s Domain in the past.

As the name “Ancient Demon” implied, Ancient Demons were Demon Gods that had existed since the birth of God’s Domain. They were Ancient Demon Gods, so to say. Meanwhile, the strength of these Ancient Demon Gods varied significantly, with the stronger ones rivaling Gods and the weaker ones rivaling Inferior Dragons. A portion of God’s Domain’s Archaic Species were also the descendants of these Ancient Demon Gods.

During ancient times, Demon Gods were one of the pinnacle races in God’s Domain. They possessed their own civilization, and Ancient Demon Courts were towns and cities in which these Demon Gods resided. Needless to say, the treasures and Legacies available in these Ancient Demon Gods were incredibly abundant.

However, the Ancient Demon Courts weren’t just simple treasure troves. As someone who had experienced the Greater God’s Domain, Shi Feng knew much more about the Ancient Demon Courts than Blackie and the others.

On the surface, the Ancient Demon Courts might seem like the residence of Demon Gods, but they were far more complicated than that. The existence of the Ancient Demon Courts involved core secrets of God’s Domain, and one example of these secrets was the demise of the Ancient Demon Gods!

- Chapter 2997: Alternate Ending 71 - Ancient Demon Court World

Chapter 2997: Alternate Ending 71 - Ancient Demon Court

Chapter 71 – Ancient Demon Court

The Book of Ends stored in the Fire Dragon Empire's library recorded some information on Ancient Demon Gods.

The Ancient Demon Gods were a race that used to rival Dragons, and the race was only second to the God race.

Yet, as powerful as they were, the Ancient Demon Gods had suddenly vanished from God's Domain within a span of less than a year, leaving behind only descendants with trace bloodlines.

Meanwhile, it was also because of the Ancient Demon Gods' disappearance that God's Domain's ancient era came to an end.

However, only after gaining access to the Greater God's Domain did Shi Feng understand part of the reason why the Ancient Demon Gods had disappeared from God's Domain.

The Ancient Demon Gods had touched upon God's Domain's forbidden technologies!

Meanwhile, these forbidden technologies laid slumbering in the various Ancient Demon Courts, and they were the main reason why the Greater God's Domain's various powerhouses had desperately searched for Ancient Demon Courts. After all, some of these powerhouses had only managed to gain their achievements and status in the Greater God's Domain thanks to the forbidden technologies they acquired from Ancient Demon Courts.

During Shi Feng's previous life, due to his sub-world lacking knowledge about the Ancient Demon Courts, they hadn't put much importance on exploring and exploiting the various Ancient Demon Courts found. As a result, when they gained access to the Greater God's Domain, the various Outerworld powers had severely oppressed them, and they had very nearly lost their sub-world and their spot in the competition between parallel worlds…

Shi Feng never thought that he would come across an Ancient Demon Court so quickly in this life. So, how could he not be excited by this piece of news?

"The reason why I managed to attract so many investors was mainly because of this Ancient Demon Court," Su Qianliu said, sighing. "The value of an Ancient Demon Court goes without saying. It is especially true when it is located in the Miniature Ancient World. Those investors naturally know this as well. However, you should also know that exploiting an Ancient Demon Court isn't an easy task. You can't even get past the entrance without sufficient strength.

"So, the joint exploration of the Ancient Demon Court was listed as one of the conditions in the partnership contract. In exchange for funding our Guild, we will have to share the Ancient Demon Court's harvests with those corporations. At the same time, those corporations will be sending the main force of the first-rate Guilds they have shares in to help us in exploiting the Ancient Demon Court. After discussion, we settled for a 70-30 split in their favor. I already signed the contract and told them the Ancient Demon Court's location yesterday. They have even scouted out the area already. If we renege on the contract now, they can simply remove us

from the equation and monopolize the Ancient Demon Court for themselves. They also have the strength to do that…"

"You should've told us sooner if you found an Ancient Demon Court, Qianliu!" Blackie said with a pained expression.

The Miniature Ancient World had only been open for a few days, so it meant that Su Qianliu had only discovered the Ancient Demon Court not long ago. They could've secretly monopolized the Ancient Demon Court if she had told them about her discovery earlier.

Hearing Blackie's words, Firecloud said in dissatisfaction, "What can we do about it? How were we supposed to know about your potential? Now that things are already like this, if we want to acquire the Ancient Demon Court's resources, we will have no choice but to accept their investment. They will only get 49% of the Guild's shares, anyway. We still hold the right to make decisions with 51% of the shares."

Upon hearing Firecloud's words, Su Qianliu and Blackie looked toward Shi Feng for a decision.

If they accepted the investment, not only would they receive ample funding, but they could also acquire the Ancient Demon Court's resources. The only problem was that they would have to give away a significant portion of the Guild's shares. Even so, they would still hold the right to make decisions in the Guild.

However, if they refused the investment, they'd have nothing to do with the Ancient Demon Court anymore…

"I don't plan on accepting any investments," Shi Feng said, shaking his head. "I already stated clearly that I do not wish for Zero Wing to be put under any restrictions. Even a possible restriction is unacceptable."

"I guess we'll have to give up on the Ancient Demon Court, then," Su Qianliu said, finding this situation a pity.

She understood Shi Feng's personality. Since Shi Feng had said that he wouldn't accept any investments, he definitely wouldn't be accepting them.

The Ancient Demon Court was something her adventurer team had discovered by luck. Originally, she thought it would become their capital to establish a Guild in the Miniature Ancient World. Yet, now, it had become the possession of those major corporations…

Hearing Shi Feng's decision, the members of Su Qianliu's adventurer team couldn't help but lower their heads and sigh as well.

The Ancient Demon Court was a treasure trove that even the various superpowers would fight for. Yet, now, they had given one away with nothing to show for…

“Give up? Who said we are giving up?” Shi Feng couldn’t help but roll his eyes when he heard Su Qianliu’s words. Then, in a serious tone, he said, “Since we were the ones who discovered the Ancient Demon Court, it naturally belongs to us!”

“But… Those corporations have already dispatched their teams,” Su Qianliu said awkwardly. “I talked about this with them during our meeting just now. Originally, we would be heading for the Ancient Demon Court after we were done talking with you, Guild Leader…”

“…” Blackie was rendered speechless by Su Qianliu’s words. He didn’t think that Su Qianliu would act so decisively.

At this time, Happy Snow’s eyes suddenly flashed with inspiration as she suggested, “How about we explore the Ancient Demon Court with them without telling them about our plans first?”

“You wish,” Firecloud said, shaking his head and smiling as he looked at Happy Snow’s scheming expression. “Do you take these corporations for fools? They’ve already listed all of the preventive measures in the contract. Their teams will be holding onto the loot we get during the exploration. Only after the Guild they’ve invested in is fully established will they hand our portion of the loot to us, or rather to the Guild…”

“Tell me it isn’t true, Big Sis Qianliu,” Happy Snow said as she looked at Su Qianliu in dismay.

Nodding, Su Qianliu said, “That is indeed the case. There are over a billion Credits involved, after all. Those corporations also place significant importance on the Ancient Demon Court’s items.”

“Doesn’t that mean we won’t get anything?” Happy Snow asked in frustration.

“You don’t have to do all these unnecessary things.” Looking at Su Qianliu, Shi Feng said, “Just tell them that our partnership contract is dissolved.”

“What about the Ancient Demon Court, then?” Su Qianliu asked.

“We will go over there now and reclaim it, of course,” Shi Feng said. Then, he scanned the experts belonging to Su Qianliu’s adventurer team and continued, “You guys are already prepared, right?”

Exploring an Ancient Demon Court was indeed a challenging task. However, it wasn’t so challenging that a first-rate power couldn’t raid it. Meanwhile, it should be known that everyone present was a first-rate expert at the very least. If they set aside the difference in equipment, there was only a small difference between the strength of their team and a first-rate power’s main force.

Su Qianliu also took a look at everyone present. Although their current team was no match for the teams those corporations organized, they weren’t without a fighting chance. So, after gritting her teeth, she said, “Okay, I’ll go tell them now.”

Chapter 2998: Alternate Ending 72 - Gathering at the Ancient Settlement

Chapter 72 – Gathering at the Ancient Settlement

Gray Forest Mountain Range, Tifa Mine:

Inside the dull-gray mine illuminated by magic light, thousands of sword-wielding Level 105 Elemental Golems laid motionlessly in front of a metal door measuring several dozen meters in height.

If one looked carefully at these Elemental Golems, one would find that they were coated with anti-magic metal, which granted them superb resistance to magical attacks. Meanwhile, due to the nature of golems, the Elemental Golems also possessed superb physical resistance.

Most importantly, every one of these Elemental Golems was a Great Lord. With several thousand of them gathered together, even a team of several thousand ordinary experts would have a tough time going up against them. Yet, now, these Elemental Golems had lost to merely a team of 500 players.

"As expected of an Ancient Demon Court's guards. I didn't think they could form a Super Gravity Domain when gathered in groups of one hundred," a one-eyed man carrying a greatsword on his back said as he kicked the Elemental Golem before him. Then, he turned to the beautiful and curvaceous woman beside him and said, "Thankfully, we have you leading the team, Goddess Rue. If it weren't for your Frostflame Domain counteracting their Super Gravity Domain, we would've had much greater difficulty getting to the Ancient Demon Court this time."

When the one-eyed man spoke up to this point, many of the surrounding people also turned to look at the beauty wearing a red robe and wielding a crystalline staff, their faces filled with admiration and reverence. This was because this beauty was none other than God's Domain's famous Frostflame Goddess, Cleansed Rue. Not only was she a Vice Guild Leader in the first-rate Guild Hundred Flower Palace, but she was also one of the top 100 experts in the God's Domain Experts List.

Ranking within the top 100 might not seem like anything special, but it should be noted that the Secret Pavilion only recorded 1,000 players on the God's Domain Experts List. Moreover, even the weakest player on this list was at Tier 5. Thus, anyone capable of ranking within the top 100 was a top-tier Domain Realm expert.

Meanwhile, in response to the one-eyed man's flattery, Cleansed Rue simply kept her staff away and indifferently said, "Even without my Frostflame Domain, nothing can go wrong here with you around, One-eyed Ghost."

One-eyed Ghost was the most recent player to become one of God's Domain's Eight Sword Meisters. Apart from being an Honorary Elder in the first-rate Guild Nature Hall, he was also one of the top 100 experts in the God's Domain Experts List. Moreover, he was even in possession of the incredibly powerful Darkness Domain. Before entering the Miniature Ancient World, he was regarded as one of the experts with the highest chance of reaching Tier 6.

Meanwhile, One-eyed Ghost was known for being a smiling tiger in God's Domain. He might have a cheeky personality on the surface, but he was actually an incredibly ruthless person on the inside.

If their two Guilds hadn't partnered to raid the Ancient Demon Court, Cleansed Rue wouldn't have been willing to interact with someone like One-eyed Ghost.

"I might have a Mana Domain, but I am still only a Swordsman. How can my Mana Domain possibly compare to that of a Tier 5 Divine Mage like yourself, Goddess?" One-eyed Ghost said with a light smile. Then, he sighed as he continued, "But it really is a pity. I thought I would get to travel with two great beauties this time. I didn't think that the other beauty would give up on partnering with our two Guilds."

"It is indeed a pity."

Cleansed Rue also sighed when she heard One-eyed Ghost's words. Su Qianliu was someone whom she had her eye on. Before, she had even tried to recruit Su Qianliu into the Hundred Flower Palace. After all, Su Qianliu was not only a great beauty, but she also possessed excellent management capabilities. People like her were rare in God's Domain. Unfortunately, Su Qianliu had rejected her invitation. Now, Su Qianliu had even strangely given up on their partnership and the Ancient Demon Court to join a newly-established Guild called Zero Wing. Cleansed Rue found this to be a truly bizarre situation.

"That's because Su Qianliu is stupid, Big Sis Rue. Not only did she reject our Guild invitation, but she even gave up on our partnership to join some no-name Guild. She'll definitely regret her decision later on," a Level 102 female Knight said contemptuously.

Many of the Hundred Flower Palace present silently nodded in agreement.

While Tier 4 experts were indeed rare in God's Domain, they could, at most, serve as mainstays in the various first-rate Guilds. A single Tier 4 expert wasn't enough to let a Guild dominate an entire region.

Meanwhile, Su Qianliu's decision to join a newly-established Guild and abandon the opportunity to raid an Ancient Demon Court was no different than putting the cart before the horse. It was an incredibly foolish action.

However, Cleansed Rue didn't comment on the matter. After all, everyone had their own decisions. Immediately, she commanded through the team chat, "Everyone, rest up! We'll be going inside in a moment!"

Although the Ancient Demon Court was an ancient settlement, its nature was more like a Trial Dungeon. The level of the monsters inside would change according to the player's level, and their levels could increase up to Level 150. Meanwhile, after players successfully raided an Ancient Demon Court, they would be rewarded according to their performance.

An Ancient Demon Court was essentially a Dungeon that players could raid infinitely. Moreover, the rewards one could acquire would change every time depending on one's level and performance. Thus, one could also say that an Ancient Demon Court was a treasure trove.

Of course, this treasure trove didn't come without restrictions. Specifically, players could only enter an Ancient Demon Court once every seven days. In other words, a team could only raid an Ancient Demon Court once a week.

However, while this restriction might be severe toward individual teams, it wasn't as significant to a Guild. After all, a Guild had more than one team under its command.

This was also why the Ancient Demon Courts found on the main continent had become private grinding spots for the various powers. Meanwhile, in the Miniature Ancient World, where Dungeons appeared randomly, the value of an Ancient Demon Court was many times higher than on the main continent.

"Goddess Rue, I'll say this first, but, as per our agreement, you must let Nature Hall have the Ancient Demon Court's key if it drops," One-eyed Ghost said, smiling as he looked at Cleansed Rue.

"Naturally. But don't forget that the inner zone's teleportation stone belongs to Hundred Flower Palace," Cleansed Rue reminded.

Although the Ancient Demon Court resembled a Trial Dungeon, it also possessed the properties of a settlement.

So long as players acquired the key to an Ancient Demon Court, they wouldn't have to worry about others occupying the Ancient Demon Court in the future. This was because the key could be used to open or close the entrance to the Ancient Demon Court.

In addition, the inside of an Ancient Demon Court could be split into two zones—outer and inner. However, players would need a specific teleportation stone to enter an Ancient Demon Court's inner zone. Without the teleportation stone, players wouldn't be able to enter the Ancient Demon Court's inner zone and acquire its true treasures.

"You can rest assured, Goddess Rue. Nature Hall sticks by its words. Not to mention, our two Guilds have already signed a contract on this," One-eyed Ghost said, chuckling.

After both sides verified their arrangements once more, Hundred Flower Palace's and Nature Hall's members finally merged into an actual 500-man team, which was also the Ancient Demon Court's maximum entrance limit for a team.

…

TL Notes:

I will be using the word “settlement” when the author is referring to both towns and cities simultaneously(**城**镇) from now on. I’ve been making do with “towns and/or cities” thus far, but “settlement” sounds like a better alternative.

For those curious, **城**镇(chéngzhèn) can mean either town(镇, **城**镇) or city(**城市**, **城**镇). Usually, the author uses **城**镇 when referring to both/being ambiguous. When the author is being specific, he will use **小**镇 for towns, and **城市** for cities.

Chapter 2999: Alternate Ending 73 - Stop That Lunatic!

Chapter 73 – Stop That Lunatic!

After resting for around ten minutes, Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost gathered everyone to enter the Ancient Demon Court. However, before they could enter, they heard the sound of footsteps coming from the cavern entrance.

Immediately, the members of both Guilds turned toward the source of the footsteps and saw a team of nearly 300 players led by a cloaked man entering the cavern. Walking beside the cloaked man was a beautiful woman, and this woman was none other than Su Qianliu.

“Why are they here?”

“Didn’t already give up on partnering with our two Guilds?”

“Did they regret their decision?”

The members of Hundred Flower Palace and Nature Hall began a quiet discussion among themselves as they looked at Su Qianliu’s group.

“What is Su Qianliu trying to do, Big Sis Rue? Didn’t she already terminate our partnership?” Rain Song, the female Knight carrying a round shield and a one-handed axe on her back, asked.

“They should be planning on raiding the Ancient Demon Court by themselves by the looks of it,” Cleansed Rue said.

“They want to raid it themselves?” Song Rain couldn’t help but blink her eyes in disbelief when she heard Cleansed Rue’s answer. “Are they stupid?”

Although the Ancient Demon Court was only a Trial Dungeon, its raid difficulty was more than double that of Hell Mode Team Dungeons of the same level. Moreover, unlike Hell Mode Team Dungeons, the loot players could acquire from an Ancient Demon Court was highly dependent on the evaluation they received, and the loot's quality would be reduced significantly if players couldn't achieve a high evaluation.

The Ancient Demon Courts' raid evaluation was split into five ranks: D, C, B, A, and S. The difficulty of achieving a higher rank increased exponentially, and players would need to score at least a B-rank evaluation for a high evaluation. This was also why their two Guilds had dispatched their best players to raid the Ancient Demon Court.

Yet, now, Su Qianliu was trying to raid the Ancient Demon Court with her adventurer team that didn't even reach the standard of well-known adventurer teams.

(TL/N: ordinary -> well-known -> top adventurer team)

"Maybe they came prepared," Cleansed Rue said as she moved her gaze from Su Qianliu to Shi Feng. "Although I don't know who that Swordsman is, the fact that he managed to get Su Qianliu to join him must mean that he is strong."

Hearing this, Song Rain retrieved her axe and shield and asked, "Should we get rid of them now?"

Now that Su Qianliu had already withdrawn from their partnership, they were no longer in the same boat. Meanwhile, an Ancient Demon Court in the Miniature Ancient World was of extraordinary value. Before the entrance key was found, anyone could freely enter the Ancient Demon Court. It might be fine if Su Qianliu's team lacked the strength to raid the Ancient Demon Court, but it'd be a problem if her team did have the necessary strength.

However, Cleansed Rue shook her head and said, "Let them be."

"I concur," One-eyed Ghost said, nodding. Then, he smiled as he continued, "They are aware of the Ancient Demon Court's location. While we might be able to kill them here, if they publish the Ancient Demon Court's coordinates to everyone out of spite, we'll be the ones to suffer."

If the various superpowers learned of this Ancient Demon Court, they definitely wouldn't let it be. Meanwhile, their two Guilds couldn't guarantee that they could acquire the key on their first try. So, the best solution now was for both sides to keep the Ancient Demon Court a secret and rely on their respective abilities to secure the ancient settlement.

…

At the same time as Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost had come to an agreement, Su Qianliu, Blackie, and the other members of the team couldn't help but feel shocked and anxious.

“Crap! It’s the Frostflame Goddess and new Sword Meister!” Blackie was flabbergasted when he saw Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost in the distance. “With those two here, their team is probably on par with the various superpowers’ main force…”

“Guild Leader, I’m afraid it’ll be tough for our team to compete with theirs,” Su Qianliu said to Shi Feng with a worried look on her face. She didn’t think that Hundred Flower Palace and Nature Hall would send two such experts into the Miniature Ancient World.

The strength of two top 100 God’s Domain Experts List experts was no laughing matter. Even if Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost were only at Tier 3 right now, it was still impossible for their team to win against these two experts. After all, each of these people could constitute an entire team by themselves.

“Raiding a Dungeon and combat standards are two separate matters,” Shi Feng said nonchalantly as he glanced at Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost. “They might have a significant advantage over us, we have our own strengths as well.”

“Strengths?” Su Qianliu asked skeptically. No matter how she thought over the situation, she couldn’t figure out how their team was superior to the other party’s team in any way. “Do we have any?”

“Of course,” Shi Feng said. Then, he walked up to the Ancient Demon Court’s massive entrance and reached for the magic array engraved on it, saying, “For example, the ability to stir up trouble!”

As soon as Shi Feng finished speaking, the magic array on the door suddenly glowed with a dazzling light.

“Not good! Stop that lunatic!” One-eyed Ghost shouted, his expression sinking when he saw the magic array activating.

Although the Ancient Demon Court was an ancient settlement, it had a few similarities with Team Dungeons. One example would be the different difficulty settings. Meanwhile, the Ancient Demon Court had two difficulties: Normal Mode and Hard Mode. However, unlike Team Dungeons, the difference in raid difficulty in the Ancient Demon Court’s Normal Mode and Hard Mode was massive. Hard Mode’s difficulty was at least several times higher than that of Normal Mode. Moreover, once an Ancient Demon Court’s difficulty was set, it couldn’t be changed again for a month.

“This crazy bastard!” Cleansed Rue’s expression also turned ugly when she saw Shi Feng adjusting the Ancient Demon Court’s difficulty.

If the difficulty was changed to Hard Mode, it’d become much more difficult for them to acquire a high evaluation. Meanwhile, it was almost impossible for them to acquire the Ancient Demon Court’s key without a high evaluation.

However, before One-eyed Ghost and Cleansed Rue could say anything else, another change occurred to the door's magic array. Specifically, the magic arrays' color had gradually changed from red to black.

"Hell…Mode… How is this…possible?!" Cleansed Rue was utterly shocked when she saw the familiar skull illusion appearing in front of the door.

At this time, apart from Cleansed Rue and One-eyed Ghost, even Su Qianliu couldn't help but be dumbfounded by this situation.

In God's Domain, it was common knowledge that the highest difficulty the Ancient Demon Courts had was Hard Mode. Never had a higher difficulty been seen before. Yet, now, the black skull illusion unique to Hell Mode Dungeons had appeared above the teleportation portal in front of the Ancient Demon Court's entrance…

"Alright, now it is fair for all of us. Let's go in, then," Shi Feng said before walking into the portal.

The Ancient Demon Courts indeed only had two difficulty settings on the surface. However, during his previous life, after his sub-world gained access to the Greater God's Domain, the various powers in his sub-world came to realize that the Ancient Demon Courts actually had a hidden difficulty—Hell Mode.

Apart from being a much more challenging mode to tackle, Hell Mode was also the only place where players could acquire the true treasures the Ancient Demon Courts had to offer.

Meanwhile, activating an Ancient Demon Court's Hell Mode was simple. All that was needed was for a Grandmaster Magician to adjust the difficulty setting. However, as Grandmaster Magicians and Tier 6 God-ranked experts typically wouldn't visit Ancient Demon Courts, nobody in his previous life's sub-world had noticed this feature until they gained access to the Greater God's Domain.

Chapter 3000: Alternate Ending 74 - Success and Failure

Chapter 74 – Success and Failure

"Dammit! We were still a step too late!" When Rain Song saw Su Qianliu and the others rushing into the portal, she couldn't help but curse as she gripped her axe tightly. "Lunatics! What a bunch of lunatics!!"

A Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court!

This was something they had never even heard of.

The Ancient Demon Court's Normal Mode was already plenty challenging for most experts. In the case of Hard Mode, even after their two Guilds had joined hands, they would still face extreme difficulty in obtaining a high evaluation.

Now that the Ancient Demon Court before them had its difficulty changed to Hell Mode, it'd probably be impossible for anyone to clear it with a high evaluation for one month.

One whole month!

There was no doubt that the Ancient Demon Court's existence would get exposed during this long period. At that time, the various superpowers would definitely flock to this place, and neither their two Guilds nor Su Qianliu's group would benefit from the Ancient Demon Court…

At this time, other than Rain Song, Nature Hall's One-eyed Ghost also wore a grim expression on his face. While staring at the portal Su Qianliu had disappeared into with a cold gaze, he said, "Good! Very good! As expected of someone capable of making a name in the Black Dragon Empire!"

If the Ancient Demon Court's difficulty was only changed to Hard Mode, their team could still cope with it one way or another. While their chances of obtaining a high evaluation wouldn't be 100%, they should still have around a 60% chance of succeeding.

However, it was a different story for Hell Mode. He had no confidence that their team could score a high evaluation in a Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court. After all, even in normal Team Dungeons, the difficulty gap between Hard Mode and Hell Mode was massive. This gap would only be even more significant in Ancient Demon Courts.

Meanwhile, players would be subjected to a one-week Cooldown when challenging the Ancient Demon Court. If they failed to receive a high evaluation after clearing it, they'd have to wait for one whole week before they could try again.

Many variables could occur in one week in the current Miniature Ancient World.

"What should we do now, Big Sis Rue?" Rain Song asked as she turned toward Cleansed Rue. "Now that those lunatics have activated the Ancient Demon Court's Hell Mode, should we still move according to plan and go inside?"

"We'll wait!" Cleansed Rue said as she stared at the black skull above the teleportation portal. "Although they've messed up our plans with this move, it isn't necessarily a bad thing for us. While the Ancient Demon Court's difficulty has indeed been increased, this is the first time a Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court has appeared in God's Domain. If we can succeed in raiding it, we'll probably get an astonishing harvest. I have already contacted the Guild for reinforcements. I believe it won't be long before the higher-ups send more Tier 5 experts to help us."

Upon hearing Cleansed Rue's words, Rain Song quickly came to a realization as she exclaimed, "That's right! How could I forget about this!"

Risks and opportunities came hand-in-hand. This was an unchanging law in God's Domain.

Just like Cleansed Rue stated, having a Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court appear wasn't necessarily a bad thing for them. On the contrary, if they could raid it successfully, the benefit they could reap from it would definitely exceed their imaginations.

"As expected of you to notice this detail, Goddess Rue," One-eyed Ghost said, his grim expression suddenly changing into a carefree one. Then, he lightly chuckled and continued, "Su Qianliu might have thought that she was creating trouble for us, but she failed to realize that all she did was to give us even more benefits."

It was true that neither of their Guilds could field a team rivaling the various superpowers' main force. However, if their two Guilds worked together and concentrated their top combatants into a single team, they could match the various superpowers' main force. After all, the number of Tier 5 experts their two Guilds possessed was only slightly inferior compared to the various superpowers. Unless Tier 6 God-ranked experts were involved, their two Guilds would remain mostly even with the various superpowers.

"Everyone, listen up! Seal this cavern with an Advanced Barrier immediately!" One-eyed Ghost commanded as he looked at the other Nature Hall members present. "From now onward, nobody is allowed to enter or leave this place until our reinforcements arrive! So long as Su Qianliu's team dies out of the Dungeon, use the Death Lock Scroll on them immediately!"

Unlike Team Dungeons, players were prohibited from using Magic Scrolls inside Ancient Demon Courts. For this reason, Ancient Demon Courts were much harder to raid than the average Team Dungeon.

The inability to use Magic Scrolls naturally meant that players couldn't use Return Scrolls to leave an Ancient Demon Court. In this situation, there were only two ways players could exit the Dungeon: die or clear the Dungeon. Apart from these two methods, there were no other ways for players to exit an Ancient Demon Court.

"Yes, sir!"

Immediately, both Nature Hall's and Hundred Flower Palace's members started setting up Advanced Barriers around the cavern. With these barriers in place, even Tier 4 players would have difficulty entering or leaving the cavern.

After seeing several barriers go up around the cavern, One-eyed Ghost looked toward the teleportation portal, a cold glint flashing in his eyes as he thought to himself, Let's see if you'll still be as tough once you come out of the Dungeon!

Meanwhile, Cleansed Rue couldn't help but shake her head and sigh when she noticed the killing intent One-eyed Ghost radiated. Although she didn't know what had caused Su Qianliu to take such a crazy action, there was no question that Su Qianliu had angered their two Guilds. After all, neither of their two Guilds had initially planned on dispatching many Tier 5 experts into the

Miniature Ancient World. This situation had foiled many of their plans, and they'd have to halt and reorganize their plans.

Right now, even if she chose not to take action against Su Qianliu, One-eyed Ghost definitely wouldn't let Su Qianliu get away. He might even hunt down Su Qianliu's team until they all deleted their accounts. After all, this wasn't the first time One-eyed Ghost had done such a thing…

Chapter 3001: Alternate Ending 75 - One Person's Strength

Chapter 75 – One Person's Strength

Inside the Ancient Demon Court, Su Qianliu and the others remained wholly unaware of what was going on outside. Even if they did know what was going on, they wouldn't be in the mood to care since they were currently in shock over the environment inside the Ancient Demon Court.

"What violent Mana!"

"So, this is Hell Mode?"

Everyone's faces paled when they looked at the dilapidated settlement and the Death Energy that filled the streets before them. Although they had long since known that an Ancient Demon Court's Hell Mode wouldn't be an easy challenge, they never thought it would be this difficult.

Setting aside the violent Mana that constantly inflicted pain onto their bodies and affected their ability to control their bodies, just the Death Energy that filled the settlement's streets was more than enough to instill despair into them.

Death Energy was a special type of energy with extremely powerful corrosive effects. It might be fine if it was present in scant amounts. At most, it would only prevent players from operating their bodies normally. However, if the presence of Death Energy was so dense that it was visible to the naked eye, it would be fatal to players.

Even if Death Energy was only visible as a thin layer of gray gas, it was already more than enough to corrode players' minds and rapidly reduce their Concentration. Meanwhile, if players' Concentration fell below the critical threshold, their characters would become an empty shell, and it'd be no different than if they had died.

"I'm afraid there's no way we can raid this Ancient Demon Court, Guild Leader. Setting aside the violent Mana, just the Death Energy that's floating in the air is already too much for us to handle. Apart from those with a Gold Mana Body, everyone else would die in under thirty minutes…" Su Qianliu said, a bitter smile forming on her face as she looked at Shi Feng.

Originally, before entering the Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court, she had thought that they might have a chance at clearing it. After all, their team was not weak by any means. However, after entering the Ancient Demon Court, she realized that she had been too naive…

With such a harsh environment, even the Five Great Super Guilds' main force would probably have difficulty surviving in such an environment.

Not to mention, the Bosses in Level 100 Hell Mode Team Dungeons were typically Tier 4 Mythic monsters that had their HP, Attack Power, and Defense boosted significantly. After getting strengthened, their overall strength could rival Mythic ranked Archaic Species found in the outside world. Meanwhile, seeing as they were inside a Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court, the Boss they had to face was probably on par with Mythic ranked World Bosses. In other words, they had to face a Mythic monster with at least 50% more Basic Attributes than the average Mythic monster…

"Death Energy and violent Mana?" After surveying their surroundings, Shi Feng nodded and said, "It seems we got lucky."

"Lucky?"

When Happy Snow heard Shi Feng's words, she couldn't help but roll her eyes at him. She felt that Shi Feng was truly skilled at consoling people.

How could their current situation even be considered lucky?

Faced with such dense Death Energy, Happy Snow felt that she could, at best, last half an hour with her Peak Silver Mana Body. As for the others with weaker Mana Bodies, they probably wouldn't last more than fifteen minutes. As soon as they stepped into the settlement before them, they'd be taking a ride on hell's tour bus. They could probably meet God even without fighting.

"We are indeed very lucky," Shi Feng said, calmly smiling when he saw the look of contempt Happy Snow was giving him. "Ancient Demon Courts are products of the ancient era. When we consider the fact that the Ancient Demons were suddenly wiped out and the Ancient Demon Courts were sealed, we can consider ourselves lucky that all we have to face right now is a little Death Energy and some Mana fluctuations left behind from back then."

Shi Feng had visited quite a few Ancient Demon Courts during his previous life. Among them, many had much harsher environments than the one they currently faced. In one instance, not only did he have to deal with violent Mana and dense Death Energy, but he also had to be wary of a temporal storm that was capable of obliterating everything. Even a random gust of wind that came out of that temporal storm could severely injure a Superior Mythic. Meanwhile, the temporal storm back then had covered the entire settlement. The scene back then was both beautiful and devastating.

In comparison, the Ancient Demon Court here only had violent Mana and Death Energy. Among the many Ancient Demon Courts in existence, it could be considered a relatively mild one.

“What should we do next, Guild Leader? We have no way to retreat now, but we can’t progress in such an environment, either. Even with my Gold Mana Body, I doubt I can last more than an hour. If I have to fight monsters on top of that, I don’t think I can last more than twenty minutes,” Blackie said anxiously as he looked at the settlement ahead.

While a Gold Mana Body was stronger than a Silver Mana Body, it wasn’t invincible. It merely provided players with stronger adaptability.

“Don’t worry. Since I decided to come here, I naturally came prepared,” Shi Feng said, chuckling. “Whether it is the violent Mana or Death Energy, both are merely a form of external energy. Why do you think a Gold Mana Body can have a better time adapting to harsh environments?”

Upon hearing Shi Feng’s question, Blackie immediately came to a realization as he said, “It’s because of the enhanced control it provides toward Mana! So long as we can control the Mana around us, we’ll be able to resist the Mana and Death Energy here!”

“That’s right.” Shi Feng nodded. “Rather than a Dungeon, an Ancient Demon Court is more like a trial for players. If players can control their Mana well, they can drastically reduce the pressure they face from the surrounding environment.”

As soon as Shi Feng finished speaking, whether it was the violent Mana or Death Energy surrounding him, both had stopped half an inch away from his body. It looked as if there was an invisible barrier surrounding him.

What powerful Mana control! Firecloud mentally exclaimed when he saw what Shi Feng just did.

Forming a Mana Barrier around one’s body was easier said than done. This was due to the way players visualized Mana. It was especially true when the Mana in question came from one’s own body. The average player couldn’t see or touch Mana at all, and the only way they could manipulate their Mana to form an external barrier was through relying on magic arrays.

The process of forming an external Mana barrier was essentially players compressing the Mana they radiated to form a dense coating of Mana around their bodies. It shouldn’t be mistaken with the action of severing one’s Mana flow to prevent one’s Mana from leaving one’s body. The two achieved entirely different effects, and the former was much more difficult to accomplish than the latter.

Meanwhile, the closer the compressed layer of Mana got to one’s body, the denser it would become. As a result, the resistance it put up would also grow stronger. Without incredible control over Mana, there was no way a player could compress their Mana to within half an inch of their body.

With Shi Feng’s reminder, everyone present started compressing their Mana to form a barrier that repelled the violent Mana and Death energy surrounding them.

Fortunately, everyone present was a veteran expert. They possessed excellent control over Mana, and everyone managed to form a barrier that was, at most, one-yard thick. In Su Qianliu's case, she managed to form a half-inch thick barrier with ease, and none of the surrounding violent Mana and Death Energy managed to affect her in the slightest.

"Well done." Shi Feng nodded approvingly when he saw that everyone had more or less managed to resist the surrounding environment's effects. "Alright, let's start the raid for real now. I'll be splitting you all into three separate teams from now on. All Guardian Knights and Shield Warriors will be in Team One, the remaining melee players will be in Team Two, and all ranged players will be in Team Three. Without my command, nobody in Team Two is allowed to take action. As for Team One, you are only allowed to use your shields to block the attacking monsters. You are forbidden from attacking and attracting aggro. For Team Three, you will attack whichever monster I tell you to attack. You are not allowed to attack any other monsters."

Chapter 3002: Alternate Ending 76 - Guild Leader?

Chapter 76 – Guild Leader?

After splitting the team into smaller groups, Shi Feng led the team to within 500 yards of the settlement. Upon reaching this point, a large group of fully-armed Elemental Golems suddenly marched out of a corner of the main street and entered their view. The Elemental Golems were of varying sizes, the smaller ones measuring around two or three meters and the larger ones measuring up to eight meters. At a glance, there should at least be ten thousand Elemental Golems in the group.

Apart from their large numbers, these Elemental Golems also behaved like a well-trained army. The golems wielding shields stood at the front, the golems wielding spears stood in the middle, and the golems wielding staves stood at the rear.

…

[Elemental Destroyer] (Great Lord)

Level 105

HP 300,000,000

[Elemental Annihilator] (Grand Lord)

Level 106

HP 1,000,000,000

…

“Crap! Are you kidding me?! Why do these monsters have so much HP?!”

Blackie felt his scalp turning numb when he saw the Elemental Golems’ stats. The HP of these golems was at least twice as high as monsters of similar rank and level found in the outside world.

Su Qianliu, Happy Snow, Firecloud, and the others also frowned at this situation. Unlike monsters, players were restricted by the Hidden Attribute known as Stamina. In other words, the amount of time they could spend fighting was limited. It was especially true during intense fights.

Right now, their team only had 300 players. Normally, they’d have exhausted most of their Stamina even if they fought against just two or three thousand Great Lords of the same rank. Yet, now, not only did they have to face over ten thousand Great Lords and Grand Lords, but these monsters even had unusually high amounts of HP…

Rather than a trial, what awaited them ahead was a massacre!

“Guild Leader, it’s too disadvantageous for us to fight against such a larger group of monsters. We’ll run out of Stamina before we can even finish them. I suggest that we split the team and conduct guerilla warfare using the small alleys,” Su Qianliu suggested.

Fighting a large-scale battle while being severely disadvantaged in numbers wouldn’t benefit them in any way. In comparison, while splitting up the team across the settlement’s alleys would scatter the team’s strength, it would also reduce the number of monsters each player needed to face. This, in turn, would reduce their Stamina consumption and increase their endurance in battle.

The Elemental Golems were merely monsters with high physical and magical resistances. They didn’t have extraordinary combat standards. At most, their combat standard reached the Trial Tower’s fifth-floor early-stage standard. In a situation where the gap in Basic Attributes wasn’t too significant, first-rate experts would have no problem going up against three or four golems at a time.

Blackie, Happy Snow, Firecloud, and the others also nodded in agreement with Su Qianliu’s suggestion. After seeing the scale of the monster army before them, they finally understood why the Ancient Demon Courts and various secret lands remained the private playground of only first-rate powers and above.

Without a significant advantage in Basic Attributes, experts of their caliber had no way of fighting large-scale fights in these dangerous locations whatsoever. Faced with so many tanky monsters, it wouldn’t matter even if they worked together. There was simply no way they could achieve victory.

Although it was a bit of a pity to split up their combat power, this was the best solution available to them. Afterward, all they could do was hope that a few healers could survive until the dust settled so that they could resurrect those who had died in battle.

“No need to go through such hassle,” Shi Feng said, shaking his head. “While these Elemental Golems might be numerous, they have a fatal weakness.”

“Fatal weakness?” After thinking for a moment, Su Qianliu asked, “Is it the density of their surrounding Mana?”

Unlike other creatures, Elemental Creatures relied heavily on Mana. The more violent and denser the surrounding Mana, the stronger Elemental Creatures would become. Of course, the reverse was also true.

Nodding, Shi Feng said, “That’s right. The reason why these golems have such high HP is largely due to the violent Mana here. So long as we lower the density of the ambient Mana or stabilize it, we can nullify the buffs of these golems.”

Ancient Demon Courts existed to test players, not to kill them. Thus, there were tricks to raiding every Ancient Demon Court. So long as players found the trick, the raid difficulty would plummet.

This was also why Shi Feng dared to challenge a Hell Mode Ancient Demon Court with Su Qianliu and the others.

After Shi Feng finished speaking, everyone’s eyes glowed in excitement as they turned toward Su Qianliu.

“Don’t look at me. The Mana here is too violent. It’d take an incredibly powerful Mana Domain to expel or stabilize the Mana here,” Su Qianliu said with a bitter smile when she noticed the hopeful gazes everyone was giving her. “I might have a Peak Silver Mana Body, but my Mana control still isn’t enough for me to cast a Mana Domain…”

After hearing Su Qianliu’s words, Happy Snow and Firecloud turned toward Blackie.

Blackie’s Mana Body was stronger than even Su Qianliu’s. Moreover, he had even completed his Gold Mana Body at an 85% Completion Rate. A Mana Body of this caliber could rank at the top even among the various superpowers’ top-tier talents.

“Me?” Scratching his face awkwardly, Blackie said, “I’m no good, either. With my control over Mana, I don’t even know if I can cast a Mana Domain after reaching Tier 4, let alone now.”

Blackie might have a Gold Mana Body, but the way he obtained it could be considered borderline cheating. If he hadn’t relied on Shi Feng’s real-time instructions and some luck, it would’ve been impossible for him to construct a Gold Mana Body with an 85% Completion Rate.

In comparison, Su Qianliu had relied entirely on her own efforts to construct her Peak Mana Body. When it came to Mana control, she was undoubtedly much better than him.

Upon hearing Blackie's helpless words, everyone present despaired a little. If even the team's two strongest magical class players couldn't cast a Mana Domain, it was even more impossible for everyone else.

"You don't need to worry about the matter with the Mana Domain. I have a solution for that," Shi Feng suddenly said. "Just follow my orders afterward and attack the Elemental Annihilators that charge forward. Magical classes, don't hold anything back and dump everything you have."

He has a solution?

Su Qianliu couldn't help but look at Shi Feng in surprise and confusion. After all, players could only create a Mana Domain when they had developed their Mana control to an extreme level. It wasn't something that could be obtained via words alone.

However, before Su Qianliu and the others could figure out Shi Feng's words, the Elemental Golems had already moved within 50 yards of their team. This distance was already within the attack range of Great Lords and Tier 3 players. Tier 3 Assassins could even cross this distance in just two steps.

"Attack!" Shi Feng commanded, having already moved within 40 yards of the nearest Elemental Annihilator.

Upon hearing Shi Feng's command, everyone stopped holding back and used their Skills and Spells one after another. The magical class players, in particular, used their trademark moves right off the bat, bombarding the Elemental Annihilators charging at the forefront with AOE Spells and large-scale Combination Spells. Some had even used Tier 3 Curses.

For a time, the land between both sides turned into a sea of flames. The ground also shook violently as if a meteor had just hit the ground.

What power! Is this the effect of violent Mana?

Happy Snow was a little dumbfounded when she saw the devastated battlefield.

Even though they were only casting Tier 3 Spells, the raw power their Spells exuded rivaled Tier 4 Spells. Because of their Spells, the Elemental Annihilators had their advance forcibly halted, and damages exceeding a million appeared above their heads one after another.

However, before everyone could celebrate this situation, what took place next instantly extinguished the confidence they just recovered—the cracks on the Elemental Annihilators' bodies were rapidly mending, and even their HPs were healing at a rate visible to the naked eye. The recovery speed of these monsters was far superior to the monsters found in the outside world.

At this time, the shield-wielding Elemental Destroyers had also caught up to the Elemental Annihilators. Then, with their shields raised, these Elemental Destroyers blocked the oncoming Skills and Spells without getting affected in any way.

Subsequently, when less than 30 yards separated both sides, and Firecloud and the other tanks were subconsciously trembling while wielding their shields…

“Halt!”

A low voice suddenly echoed throughout the team.

Immediately afterward, an invisible ripple spread across the entire battlefield, causing the violent Mana to settle down and Mana density to plummet.

Meanwhile, along with these abrupt changes to the ambient Mana, all Elemental Golems standing within the affected area had their Movement Speeds reduced drastically and their HPs reduced to less than one-third of their original. Moreover, their body sizes had shrunk by half, their Basic Attributes had fallen by over 30%, and their battle recovery had halted completely…

“Guild Leader?”